



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
University of Toronto

INITIA AMHARICA

An Introduction to spoken Amharic

CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE,

C. F. CLAY, MANAGER.

London: FETTER LANE, E.C.

Glasgow: 50, WELLINGTON STREET.



Leipzig: F. A. BROCKHAUS.

New York: G. P. PUTNAM'S SONS.

Bombay and Calcutta: MACMILLAN AND CO., LTD.

[All Rights reserved.]

INITIA AMHARICA

An Introduction to spoken Amharic

BY

C. H. ARMBRUSTER, M.A.

Sudan Civil Service ;
late of H.M. Administration, British Central Africa ;
sometime Minor Scholar of King's College, Cambridge.

PART I GRAMMAR

108570
21/3/11

CAMBRIDGE :
at the University Press
1908

ἔμοι δὲ παρὰ πάντα τὸν λόγον ὑποκέεται ὅτι τὰ λεγόμενα
ὑπ' ἐκάστων ἀκοῆς γράφω.

HEROD. II. 123.

To
a Friend

PREFACE.

THE words and phrases in this work have been taken down from the mouth of natives¹. As many as possible of the phrases are such as have been said spontaneously, i.e. are not the products of cross-examination. The Abyssinian, like other members of partially civilised peoples, or uneducated individuals of highly civilised races, does not always speak naturally when questioned by a stranger. If he has had no education of any kind he experiences the same difficulty in answering enquiries concerning the language he unreflectingly uses as would, in similar circumstances, an uncultured European. Those, on the other hand, who have any smattering of learning tend to supply one with 'fine language'², which may or may not be idiomatic, instead of the ordinary conversational expressions current among themselves. In any case it is of course incompatible with the position of the white man that natives should address him in the style in which they address one another. I have, therefore, paid more attention to what I have heard natives say to each other than to

¹ While the language of all sorts and conditions of men, from wherever they come, has been noted, it is hardly necessary to say that care has been taken to avoid as informants individuals speaking Tigrjīña, Aḡaúnña, Galljīña, Arabic, etc., and knowing Amharic only as an acquired tongue.

² cp. the so-called *عربي عالي* and *نحوي*.

what they have said to me, and have not excluded words or modes of expression on account of their so-called vulgarity¹: the object in view being to give some description not so much of what, in the opinion of learned Europeans and natives, Abyssinians ought to say as of what in point of fact they do say.

In dealing with a spoken language I have not hesitated to use colloquial English.

Those who wish to pursue their acquaintance with Amharic beyond this 'Introduction' I would refer to the writings of Guidi, my indebtedness to which I desire to acknowledge most gratefully. In his magnificent 'Vocabolario', a work indispensable to serious students of the language, there is a brief bibliography of Amharic and kindred subjects.

In the few cases where I have differed from Guidi in regard to the meaning of words² it has been with diffidence, and only after repeated verification. Differences as regards form are of more frequent occurrence, as I have concerned myself with the spoken rather than the written word.

The publication of this series has been rendered possible by the financial assistance of the Egyptian Government, as advised by Lord Cromer, and by the liberal attitude of the Syndics of the Pitt Press.

¹ Quot homines, tot sententiae: e.g. Mondon-Vidaillhet, Gram. p. 201 አንተን: 'Cette façon de parler passe aujourd'hui pour vulgaire': yet I heard this useful word employed repeatedly by Dejjazmach Gassasa, a man of great courtesy and refinement.

² In cases like አዘያ or አዘያ = there, Guidi's 'quello là' (Vocab. p. 487) may be the original meaning: I give the one I find in use.

Preface.

I wish to express my cordial thanks, for valuable information supplied and for assistance rendered in many ways, to Maj.-Gen. Sir F. Reginald Wingate, K.C.B. etc., Sirdar and Governor-General, Lt.-Col. E. B. Wilkinson, Maj. W. S. R. May, Capt. R. C. R. Owen, C.M.G., A. L. Butler, Esq. and J. Grieve, Esq., of the Sudan Government: to Lt.-Col. Lord Edward Cecil, D.S.O. and Capt. the Hon. C. James, of the Egyptian Government: to Capt. R. B. Black, Capt. C. Garvice, D.S.O. and El Mulazim Awwal Mustafa Effendi Izzeddin, of the Egyptian Army: to H. Farnall, Esq., C.B. etc., of the Caisse de la Dette, to F. B. Wynch, Esq., of the National Bank of Egypt, to W. B. Heard, Esq., late H.M. Vice-Consul at Addis Abeba, to Dr E. A. Wallis Budge, of the British Museum, and to Prof. F. C. Burkitt, Dr M. R. James, George Wherry, Esq., M.A. etc., R. T. Wright, Esq., M.A., A. R. Waller, Esq., M.A. and J. Clay, Esq., M.A., of Cambridge: እንግሊዞች : ላፊ : ወርቅ : ልጅ : ለወልደ : ማረም : የሚባል : ሰው : ዘወትር : ብዙ : የረዳኝ : ስራ : ጨርሼ : እግዚአብሔር : ይስጥልኝ : እላለኝ ።

Notices of errors and suggestions for improvements will be thankfully received, and should be addressed to me

c/o The Sudan Agent,
War Office,
Cairo.

C. H. ARMBRUSTER.

KHARTOUM,
January, 1908.

CONTENTS.

§		PAGE
	PREFACE	vii
	LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS	xvii

INTRODUCTION.

1 <i>a</i>	Field of the Language	1
1 <i>b</i>	Dialects	1
2	Place in the Semitic Family	2

PHONOLOGY.

3	Phonetic Alphabet	4
4 <i>a</i>	The Amharic Characters	8
4 <i>b</i>	Value of Characters	11
4 <i>c</i>	Punctuation	12
5	Doubling of Consonants	12
6	Doubling of Final Consonants	13
7 <i>a</i>	Crisis or Contraction of Adjacent Vowels	19
7 <i>b</i>	Modification of Consonant by following Vowel	21
7 <i>c</i>	Assimilation of Consonant by following Consonant	23
7 <i>d</i>	Variations and Anomalies of Pronunciation	24
8	Accent	35

ACCIDENCE.

THE NOUN.

9	The Substantive	51
9 <i>a</i>	Gender	51
9 <i>b</i>	Number	51
9 <i>c</i>	Case	52
9 <i>d</i>	The Ethiopic Accusative	52

§		PAGE
10	THE ADJECTIVE	53
11	THE ARTICLE	53

THE PRONOUN.

12	The Personal Pronoun	55
12 <i>a</i>	Disjunctive Personal Pronouns	55
12 <i>b</i>	Personal Pronouns Conjunctive with Nouns	57
12 <i>c</i>	Personal Pronouns Conjunctive with Verbs	60
13 <i>a</i>	The Demonstrative Pronoun	67
13 <i>b</i>	Id.	69
14	The Relative Pronoun	70
15	The Interrogative Pronoun	72
16	The Indefinite Pronoun	77
17	The Reflexive Pronoun	83
18	The Distributive Pronoun	84
19	The Reciprocal Pronoun	85

THE NUMERAL.

20 <i>a</i>	The Cardinal Numeral	86
20 <i>b</i>	The Ordinal Numeral	88
20 <i>c</i>	The Fraction	89

THE VERB.

21	Primitive Form of Verb (Root)	89
22 <i>a</i>	Derived Forms of Verb	91
22 <i>b</i>	Less Common Derived Forms of Verb	92
23 <i>a</i>	Voice	95
23 <i>b</i>	Mood	95
24 <i>a</i>	Tense	96
24 <i>b</i>	Composite Tenses	97

THE REGULAR TRILITERAL VERB.

	Formation and Inflexion of Parts	97
25	Indicative, Simple Perfect	98
26	Contingent	98
27	Jussive	100

Contents.

xiii

§		PAGE
28	Imperative	100
29	Gerund	101
30	Infinitive	101
31	Participle	102
	Compound Tenses :	
32 <i>a, b</i>	Compound Perfect and Imperfect ; አለ ሳላላ	102
32 <i>c</i>	Alternative Form of Compound Perfect	104
32 <i>d</i>	Independent Use of አለ ሳላላ	104
	Composite Tenses :	
33 <i>a</i>	The Past Imperfect ; ነበረ	105
33 <i>b</i>	The Pluperfect	105
33 <i>c</i>	Other Composite Tenses	106
33 <i>d</i>	Independent Use of ነበረ	106
34	PARADIGM OF REGULAR TRILITERAL VERB, Type A	107
35	" " " " Type B	111
36	" " QUADRILITERAL VERB	114

NEGATIVE CONJUGATION.

37 <i>a</i>	Formation	115
37 <i>b</i>	Transference of -ም	117
37 <i>c, d</i>	Omission of -ም	117
37 <i>e</i>	Substitution of Conjunction -ም for Negative -ም	118
37 <i>f</i>	Optional Omission of -ም	119
38	Paradigm of Negative Verb	119
39	Negative of አለ ሳላላ, ነበረ	122
40	Negative of ነው, አይደለም	123

CONJUGATION OF DERIVED FORMS OF VERB.

41 <i>a, b, c</i>	Paradigm of Passive or Reflexive Form of Verb	124
41 <i>d, e</i>	Paradigm of Causative Form of Verb	126
41 <i>f</i>	Conjugation of other Derived Forms	127
42	CONJUGATION OF BILITERAL VERBS	127
43 <i>a</i>	THE IMPERSONAL VERB	133

§		PAGE
	Common Anomalous Biliterals :	
44a	κα <i>ála</i>	135
44b	κε	136
44c	κη	138
45	Prefixing of Conjunctions to Contingent	139
46	THE ADVERB	140
THE PREPOSITION.		
47a	Simple	141
47b	Composite	143
THE CONJUNCTION.		
48a	Prefixed	144
48b	Suffixed	146
48c	Unattached	146
49	THE INTERJECTION	147
50	Formation of Nouns	147
SYNTAX.		
51	Note	152
NUMBER.		
52a	Singular for Plural	152
52b	Plural for Singular	153
53	Concord in Number	153
GENDER.		
54a	Concord in Gender	154
54b	Determination of Gender	155
54c, d	Diminutive Use of Feminine	156
54e	Words of Variable Gender	157
CASE.		
55a	Position of Nominative	157
55b	Introductory Nominative	157
56	The Accusative	158
56a	Indeterminate Accusative	158

Contents.

XV

§		PAGE
56 <i>b</i>	Determinate Accusative	159
56 <i>e, d</i>	Adverbial or Specific Accusative	160
56 <i>e</i>	Determinate and Indeterminate Accusative together	162
56 <i>f</i>	Double Accusative	162
56 <i>g, h</i>	Other Uses of Accusative	162

THE ADJECTIVE.

57 <i>a</i>	Position of Adjective	163
57 <i>b</i>	Use of Substantive as Adjective	163
57 <i>c</i>	Use of Adjective as Adverb	164
58	Degrees of Comparison	164

THE ARTICLE.

59 <i>a, c</i>	Use of the Article	165
59 <i>b</i>	Transference of the Article	166
59 <i>d</i>	Generic Use of Article	166

THE PRONOUN.

60 <i>a</i>	The Personal Pronoun	167
60 <i>b</i>	Use of Disjunctive Personal Pronoun	167
61 <i>a, b, c</i>	Use of Personal Pronouns Conjunctive with Verbs	167
61 <i>d, e</i>	Redundant Personal Pronoun	169
62 <i>a-d</i>	Use of the Relative Pronoun	169
62 <i>e</i>	Case of the Relative	172

THE VERB.

63	The Indicative : Forces of Tenses	172
64	Use of the Contingent	174
65 <i>a, b</i>	Use of the Gerund	174
65 <i>c, d</i>	Construction of the Gerund	175
66 <i>a</i>	Use of the Infinitive	175
66 <i>b</i>	Construction of the Infinitive	175
67 <i>a</i>	Use of the Participle	176
67 <i>b</i>	Force of the Participle	176

§		PAGE
67c	Construction of the Participle	177
67d	Rendering of the English Participle	177
68	Use of Causative Form in हृ-	177
THE PREPOSITION.		
69a	Construction of the Preposition	179
69b	Position of the Preposition	179
70	The Preposition ए-	179
71	The Prepositions ऌ- and ऎ-	181
THE CONJUNCTION.		
72	Use of -ञ् and -ञ	182
THE SENTENCE.		
73a	The Simple Sentence	183
73b, c, d	Order of Words in the Simple Sentence	183
74	Co-ordinated Principal Clauses	185
75	The Adversative Proposition	186
QUESTIONS.		
76, 77	The Direct Question	186
78, 79	The Indirect Question	187
80	Indirect Narration	188
81	The Conditional Sentence	189
82	The Compound Sentence	193
83	Emphasis	193
84	Concrete for Abstract	194
85	Note	195
APPENDIX: Principal Parts of Verbs ¹ occurring in		
	Parts I—III	197
INDEX	393

¹ In alphabetical order, as most convenient for beginners.

ABBREVIATIONS.

abbr. abbreviated, abbreviation.	Eur. European.
acc. accusative.	f. feminine.
act. active.	fin. final.
adj. adjective, (-val, -vally).	Fr. French.
adv. adverb, (-bial, -bially).	G. Gojjám.
Am. Amharic.	Gall. Gallíñña.
an. animate.	gen. general(ly).
approx. approximate(ly).	Ger. German.
Ar. Arabic.	Gr. Greek.
art. article.	i. intransitive.
aux. auxiliary.	i.e. that is.
card. cardinal.	imp. imperative.
caus. causative.	imperf. imperfect.
comp. compound.	impers. impersonal(ly).
compos. composition.	inan. inanimate.
conj. conjunction, (-tive).	incl. indicative.
conjug. conjugation.	indecl. indeclinable.
conn. connected.	indef. indefinite.
constr. constructed, (-tion).	inf. infinitive.
cont. contingent (mood).	inter. interrogative.
cp. compare.	interj. interjection.
dat. dative.	iron. ironical(ly).
dem. demonstrative.	It. Italian.
dist. distributive.	juss. jussive.
e.g. for instance.	lit. literal(ly).
emph. emphasis, (-atic).	m. masculine.
encl. enclitic.	mil. military.
Eng. English.	neg. negative.
esp. especial(ly).	nom. nominative.
Eth. Ethiopic.	num. numeral.
	obj. object.

- | | |
|---|---|
| onom. onomatopoetic.
ord. ordinal.
p. page, passive.
part. participle.
perf. perfect.
pers. person (-al, -ally).
pl. plural.
plup. pluperfect.
pol. polite, the form for addressing superiors.
poss. possessive.
pref. prefix(ed).
pron. pronoun (-nominal).
prop. properly.
prov. proverb.
prp. preposition.
q.v. which see (in vocabularies).

√ root or stem.
– long.
∼ <i>very</i> short.
∼ sometimes long, sometimes short.
' stress accent; words marked with two accents usually have the first when final, the second before another word (§ 8).
† not in general use.
* theoretical form.
= amounts to, is equal to, the same as.
§ refers to the paragraphs of the Grammar (Part I). | r. reflexive.
rad. radical.
s. substantive.
s.v. under the word (in vocabularies).
sg. singular.
simp. simple.
subj. subject.
subst. substantive (-val, -vally).
suff. suffix(ed).
Š. Š _o ua (Shoa).
t. transitive.
T. Tigríñña.
v. verb.
vet. veterinary.
vocab. vocabularies.
1st, 2nd, 3rd : the respective persons. |
|---|---|

USE OF BRACKETS AND HYPHENS.

In English

(a) Inclusive :

dirt, s. (-ty, adj.) = dirt, s. and dirty, adj. (for which Amharic uses the same word).

He (it) is = he is ; also : it is.

(b) Explanatory :

Disposition (character) = disposition in the sense of character.

In Amharic

ḵd(j)f = ḵdif and ḵdf.

tḵq(jš)šā = tḵqjššā and tḵqšā.

[ḵ]ḵḵ[ḵ]ḵḵ = ḵḵḵḵḵḵ, also ḵḵḵḵḵḵ, ḵḵḵḵḵḵ and ḵḵḵḵḵḵ.

ṣābābbaraḡ (-yá-, -är-) = ṣābābbaraḡ ; also ṣayābbaraḡ, ṣābābbāraḡ and ṣayābbāraḡ, (see § 7*d*).

In English the masculine is intended unless the feminine is specified, and 'you' and similar words are singular unless marked plural.

In the phrases the Eng. verbs in the 2nd pers. are sg. ; pol., pl., after the translation of a phrase = the same phrase with the *subject* in the pol. or pl.

Try it : — pol. = try (pol.) it.

pl. = try (pl.) it.

Give him something to eat : — pl. = give (pl.) him etc.

ABBREVIATIONS OF WORKS REFERRED TO.

- Afevork, Gram. Grammatica della lingua amarica, di G. J. Afevork, Roma, 1905.
- Cust, *Lng. Afr.* A Sketch of the Modern Languages of Africa, by R. N. Cust, London, 1883.
- Guidi, *Coniug.* Sulle coniugazioni del verbo amarico. Di I. Guidi, in the *Zeitschrift für Assyriologie*, VIII.
- Guidi, Gram. Grammatica elementare della lingua amariña, 2nd edition, Roma, 1892.
- Guidi, *Redupl.* Sulla reduplicazione delle consonanti amariche, di I. Guidi, in the *Supplementi Periodici all'Archivio Glottologico Italiano*, Roma, 1895.
- Guidi, *Vocab.* Vocabolario Amarico-Italiano, compilato da I. Guidi, Roma, 1901.
- Isenberg, Gram. Grammar of the Amharic Language, by the Rev. C. W. Isenberg, London, 1842.
- Lepsius, *St. Alph.* Standard Alphabet for reducing unwritten languages and foreign graphic systems to a uniform orthography in European letters, by C. R. Lepsius, 2nd edition, London, 1863.
- Ludolf, *Lex. Æth.* I. Ludolfi Lexicon Æthiopico-Latinum, editio secunda, Francofurti ad Moenum, 1699.
- Mondon-Vidailhet, Gram. Grammaire de la langue abyssine (amharique), par C. Mondon-Vidailhet, Paris, 1898.
- Munzinger, *Vocab.* Vocabulaire de la langue tigré, par W. Munzinger, Leipsic, 1865.
- Praetorius, *Am. Spr.* Die Amharische Sprache, von F. Praetorius, Halle, 1879.
- Praetorius, Gram. Æth. Grammatica Æthiopica, scripsit Dr F. Praetorius, Carlsruhe, 1886.
- Reinisch, *Wört. Bed.* Wörterbuch der Bedäuye-Sprache, von Leo Reinisch, Vienna, 1895.
- Vollers and Burkitt, Gram. A Grammar of the Modern Egyptian Dialect of Arabic, by K. Vollers and F. C. Burkitt, Cambridge, 1895.

CORRIGENDA.

Page	line	for	read
3	6, 7	dh = 𐌆 = 𐌗, 'i = 𐌆	dh = 𐌆, 'i = 𐌆 = 𐌗
9	28	𐌆 žj, ž,	𐌆 or 'ir žj, ž,
15	11	alsátann	alsátann
17	27	yaídáll	yaídáll
18	11	bilǫčlič	bilǫčlič
18	20	diṽliqlíqq	diṽliqlíqq
22	8	nággasa	nággasa
31	11	álh	ālh
31	12	h ^w ónh	h ^w onh
34	12	𐌆'is :	𐌆'is :
35	15	śáhai	śáhai
37	9	yávarāl	yávarāl
44	11	zataná	zataná
57	18-20	-ā-	-ā-
59	11	^w o	- ^w o
60	23-25	-ā-	-ā-
60	26	to him (him, pol.)	(to him, him, pol.)
62	19	ainagráč(č)āum	ainagráč(č)āum
68	16,17	this is (that's)	that is
81	15	íra	tíra
83	26	imaṭállau ^h	imaṭállau ^h
90	13	ka-lá-kka-la	ka-lá-kka-la
91	22	-ya	-ya
91	23	lasállasa	lasállasa
95	22	yláqm	yláq(ī)m
96	16	láqqama	láqqama

Page	line	for	read
103	11	“the conjunction - ḡ ”	“a conjunction such as - ḡ ”
112	24	-gāč(č)yuhāl	-gāč(č)yuhāl
120	25	ātt(ī)lāqmu	ātt(ī)lāqmu
123	10	አይደለህም	አይደለህም
127	10	āddä-	-āddä-
134	17	saṭiçčällau ^h	saṭiçčällau ^h
135	7, 27	āln	āln
138	24	čč	-čč
140	19	īt	fīt
149	10	majammáryǎ	majammáryǎ
172	25	máttānāl	máttānnāl
176	14	sow	sew
190	27	bí	bí-
208, 9	5	máttōāl, mátt ^{wo}	mátt(ī)tōāl, mátt(ī)t ^{wo}
209	21	(má- § 8)	(má- ; § 8)
221	13, 14	(šǎ-, -ǎññ § 6)	(šǎ- ; -ǎññ § 6)
238	22	yimmáttāl	yimmáttāl
242	5 (end)	(-ārǎ-)	(-ārǎ-)
243	16	ñ-	-ñ.
243	19 (end)	tǎ-	tǎ-
252	27	(-ǎšǎ-)	(-ǎšǎ-)
255	8	(-ǎšǎ-)	(-ǎšǎ-)
263	6	ññ	-ññ
297	28	násr ^w ót	násr ^w ót (§ 8)
378	24	tǎ-	tǎ-

ADDENDA.

Page	line		add
14	14	“but የለምኝ :: yállämjin?, is he (it) absent?”
63	2	“sg. 3rd f. ;”	“and after sg. 2nd f. (§ 43 <i>b</i>) ending in resultants in § 7 <i>b</i> ; e.g. ክፈይው :: kífajū, pay (f.) him; divide (f.) it; ስጭኝ :: sǝǝǝñ, give (f.) me;”
132	12	ቁሻላ ...	Š. ቁሻላ q ^w ǝmǝāl
..	19	ቁጥ ...	Š. ቁጥ q ^w ǝm ^w o
..	20	ጠሺ ...	Š. ጠሺ t ^y ěšš ^y e
..	20	ቁሚ ...	Š. ቁሚ q ^w ǝmm ^y e
157	1	§ 54 <i>e</i>
172	25	“The simp. perf. is sometimes used to express an immediate future: e.g. እንግዲህ :: ስገd ^y eh hádnǝ, well, we are going.”
209	5	ጠፋ ...	(ጠፋ)
323	10	juss. ያስደዝ , imp. አስደዝ	“Š. also Isenberg’s ያስደዝ , አስደዝ (Gram. p. 128), and in similar verbs forms corresponding with his አስማል (p. 118).”

AMHARIC GRAMMAR.

INTRODUCTION.

Field of the Language.

Amharic (አምራርኛ or አግርኛ amāringña) is the lan- § 1a
guage most widely spoken and written in Abyssinia
at the present day¹. It is indigenous not only in
Amhára, the district from which the name is taken,
but over the greater part of Central Abyssinia. The
ascendency of the Shoan race, whose mother-tongue
it is, has established it as the official language of the
Ethiopian Empire. As a language of commerce it is
heard beyond the limits of Abyssinia proper in the
Italian colony of Eritrea, the French Somali Coast
protectorate, and the eastern provinces of the Sudan.

Dialects.

Two principal dialects of Amharic are distin- § 1b
guished, that of Gojjam (G.) and that of Shoa (Š.).
The differences between them are, generally speaking,
of a minor character, and barely warrant the use of
the term 'dialect' in this connection. Forms marked
G. are also in use in the country north and west of
Gojjam and those marked Š. also to the south and
east of Shoa.

¹ For other Abyssinian languages see Cust, *Lng. Afr.* pp. 87—140.

Place in the Semitic Family.

§ 2 The Ethiopian branch of the Semitic family is divided into two groups, northern and southern. The former is represented by the ancient Ethiopic (ግዕዝ ḡǫǫz) with its modern descendants Tígrê or Khása (الخاصية) and Tǫgrĩñña (ጥግርኛ); while Amharic is the chief modern representative of the latter.

A considerable literature has been preserved in Ethiopic, which is still in use as the ecclesiastical language of Abyssinia; but of its sister language of the southern group, of which Amharic is a development, we have no written record.

Thus Amharic stands in the relationship of a niece¹ to Ethiopic, which would appear, moreover, to have exerted, either directly or indirectly, a marked influence on the younger language.

But if Amharic has in great measure assimilated the vocabulary and appropriated the grammatical forms of Ethiopic, it has done so with such independence² as to indicate extensive imitation rather than primitive affinity³.

In its present state it is lacking in some most

¹ not a daughter: Praetorius, *Am. Spr.* p. 4, '... was schon Rödiger und Dillmann erkannt haben, dass die heutige amharische Sprache nicht die Tochter des Æthiopischen ist, sondern dass das Altamharische zum Æthiopischen nur in einem geschwisterlichen Verhältniss stand.'

² Guidi, *Vocab.* p. ix.

³ Munzinger, *Vocab.* p. iv.

characteristic Semitic features, and those which it displays give one the impression of having been superimposed on an alien (possibly Hamitic) basis. As in Ethiopic, the strong and weak Semitic aspirates are confused, though the Ethiopic characters corresponding with each are retained: $\mathbf{U} = \circ = \bar{\eta}$, $\mathbf{dh} = \zeta = \bar{\eta}$, $\mathbf{ʾ} = \xi$, but $\mathbf{U dh ʾ}$ are to-day all pronounced alike and interchanged in writing, or even omitted; similarly between $\mathbf{h} = \text{ʾ} = \bar{\aleph}$ and $\mathbf{θ} = \xi = \bar{\nu}$ the distinction, both in writing and in speech, has been lost. Many, too, of the consonantal modifications described in § 7 are not found in Ethiopic and are foreign to the spirit of Semitic enunciation. Again, in regard to the construction of the sentence, while Semitic languages co-ordinate phrases, Amharic subordinates them and, like Latin or German, readily encloses a whole period between subject and verb.

The exact place, then, of Amharic in a general classification of languages is open to discussion. Meanwhile, for practical purposes such as the arrangement of dictionaries and the exhibition of its accidents, it is treated as a Semitic language, a system from which I have seen no reason to depart.

PHONOLOGY.

Phonetic Alphabet.

§ 3 In order to designate the pronunciation of Amharic as far as possible without ambiguity I employ the following phonetic alphabet. The principle held in view is that one letter should never represent more than one sound, and one sound should not be represented by more than one letter¹. In regard to the consonants this is a feasible system; but the fluctuating character of some of the short vowels precludes a strict adherence to it, which would involve the use of an impracticably large number of letters to represent variations of no essential importance. The indications, then, by means of examples taken from European languages of the value of the sounds which occur are, especially in the case of the vowels, only approximately exact.

With the exception of the ‘explosive²’ sounds represented by p, q, t, č, s, and the guttural χ (frequently pronounced k by Abyssinians themselves) the pronunciation of Amharic presents little difficulty to an Englishman.

¹ Lepsius, *St. Alph.* pp. 31, 32, 38.

² See end of this §.

Vowels.

All vowels are pronounced short unless marked

ˉ = long, ˘ = long or short, ˇ = very short.

a	a in It. fatto.
ā	a in father.
ä	e in bet, but more open.
ā̄	e in send, but more open.
ǟ	a in formula, e in Fr. le.
ā̄	e in herd (or er when r has no consonantal value).
e	e in bet, but less open.
ē	e in send, but less open.
i	i in It. minuto.
ī	i in machine.
i̇	i in quick, but pronounced with the lips more closed.
ī̇	i̇ lengthened.
ü	u in Fr. absolutent.
ω	a in was.
o	o in It. caro, but more open (not o aperto).
ō	o in It. padrone, but more open (not o aperto).
u	u in full.
ū	u in It. luna.

ä ǟ and ω represent the same vowel in Amharic (*gǫǫz* § 4). The above examples show, approximately, the commonest pronunciations of this variable vowel¹. When ä ǟ ω are given as alternatives they represent a gradation of sounds from e in 'bet' through approx. u in 'but', eu in Fr. neuf, e in Fr. le, ö in Ger. Götter to a in 'was' (§ 7*d*).

¹ Guidi, Gram. § 4*b*, 'suono non ben determinato'; see Lepsius, St. Alph. p. 48, and cp. our varying pronunciations of e in 'offering', i in 'girl', u in 'occurrence.'

Diphthongs.

Diphthongs are merely their component vowels pronounced in rapid succession without any intervening hiatus. They are marked \frown . The following approximations are fairly close:

$\hat{a}i$	i in bite.
$\hat{a}i$	ai in Ger. Waise.
$\hat{a}u$	au in Ger. Haus.
$\hat{a}u$	o in no.
$\hat{o}i$	oy in boy.

Consonants.

χ	ch in Ger. noch.
h	h in he.
q	an explosive guttural pronounced a little further back than k^1 ; the centre of the tongue is raised towards the palate.
k	k in kin.
g	g in go.
ñ	ng in singing.
ṭ	tt in hottest, but pronounced with an explosion.
ṣ	sibilant ṭ, similar to ts in pots, but pronounced with an explosion.
č	ch in church, but pronounced with an explosion.
č	ch in cheese.
š	sh in she.
ž	j in Fr. je.

¹ but not as far back as Syrian ق.

j	j in jam, but the tongue comes nearer the teeth.
y	y in you.
ñ	ñ in Spanish señor.
t	dental t, as in Fr. tu.
d	dental d, as in Fr. de.
s	s in so.
z	z in prize.
l	l in let.
r	r in red.
n	n in no.
p	p in pot.
ɸ	p pronounced with an explosion.
b	b in be.
f	bilabial f, (the teeth not touching the lips).
v	bilabial v, b in Spanish arriba.
f	labio-dental, f in fan.
v	labio-dental, v in van.
w	w in went, but the lips are more open: u in It. uomo.

^h, ^y, ^w, are h, y, w, pronounced very slightly, ^y and ^w almost merged into the adjacent vowel (§ 7*d*), and ^h final tending to disappear. ^y and ^w may be regarded as the consonantal forms of *j* and *u* respectively; after a vowel they often pass into those vowels and form diphthongs (cp. ^y in layer, ^w in lower): a + ^ya = \widehat{aia} , a + ^wa = \widehat{aua} ; similarly *j* and *u* when doubled (§ 6) become *yy*, *ww* (*uw*).

q, p, t, s, č are pronounced with emphasis, and appear to be separated from a following vowel by a slight explosion of breath. They are quite distinct from k, p, t, s, č.

The Amharic Characters.

§ 4a Amharic employs the Ethiopic syllabary, with additional signs representing sounds not occurring in Eth. The characters are read from left to right. There are seven forms of each character, each representing the consonant followed by (and including) a different vowel. These seven classes are known by their Eth. names (of which the Am. pronunciation is given).

I.	ጊዕዝ	ḡǐjiz, original, representing the consonant followed by	a (ä, ω)
II.	ካዕብ	káiy, second,	ũ
III.	ሣልስ	sálij, third,	ĩ
IV.	ራብዕ	ráyij, fourth,	ã
V.	ኃምስ	hámij, fifth,	yě
VI.	ሳድስ	sádij, sixth,	i or no vowel
VII.	ሳብዕ	sáyij, seventh,	wō

There is also a series of characters representing the consonant followed by w and a vowel; this w is often pronounced ö before ã.

ḡǐjiz	káiy	sálij	ráyij	hámij	sádij	sáyij
ሀ hã	ሁ hũ	ሂ hĩ	ሃ hã	ሄ hyě	ህ hi, h	ሆ hwō
ለ la	ሉ lũ	ሊ lí	ላ lã	ሌ l'yě	ል li, l	ሎ lwō
ሐ hã	ሑ hũ	ሒ hĩ	ሓ hã	ሔ hyě	ሕ hi, h	ሖ hwō
መ ma	ሙ mü	ሚ mĩ	ማ mã	ሜ m'yě	ሞ mi, m	ሟ mwō
ሠ sa	ሡ sũ	ሢ sĩ	ሣ sã	ሤ s'yě	ሥ si, s	ሦ swō
ረ ra	ሩ rũ	ሪ rĩ	ራ rã	ራ r'yě	ሮ ri, r	ሮ rwō
ሰ sa	ሱ sũ	ሰ sĩ	ሳ sã	ሰ s'yě	ሰ si, s	ሰ swō

gŕiz	kâiy	sális	rávi	hámis	sádis	sávi
ñ ša, šä	ñ šū	ñ šī	ñ šā	ñ šv̄e	ñ šj, š	ñ šw̄o
ϕ qa	ϕ qū	ϕ qī	ϕ qā	ϕ qv̄e	ϕ qj, q	ϕ qw̄o
π ba	π bū	π bī	π bā	π bv̄e	π bj, b	π bw̄o
† ta	† tū	† tī	† tā	† tv̄e	† tj, t	† tw̄o
ʔ čä	ʔ čū	ʔ čī	ʔ čā	ʔ čv̄e	ʔ čj, č	ʔ čw̄o
ʎ hã	ʎ hū	ʎ hī	ʎ hā	ʎ hv̄e	ʎ hj, h	ʎ hw̄o
ʎ na	ʎ nū	ʎ nī	ʎ nā	ʎ nv̄e	ʎ nj, n	ʎ nw̄o
ʎ nã	ʎ nū	ʎ nī	ʎ nā	ʎ nē	ʎ nj, ñ	ʎ ñw̄o
h ā	h ū	h ī	h ā	h v̄e	h j, i	h w̄o
h ka	h kū	h kī	h kā	h kv̄e	h kj, k	h kw̄o
ñ xa	ñ xū	ñ xī	ñ xā	ñ xv̄e	ñ xj, x	ñ xw̄o
ω wa, wo	ω wū	ω wī	ω wā	ω wv̄e	ω wj, wū, u	ω wō
o ā	o ū	o ī	o ā	o v̄e	o j, i	o w̄o
h za	h zū	h zī	h zā	h zv̄e	h zj, z	h zw̄o
ʎ ¹ ža, žä	ʎ žū	ʎ žī	ʎ žā	ʎ žv̄e	ʎ žj, ž	ʎ žw̄o
ʎ yä	ʎ yū	ʎ yī	ʎ yā	ʎ yv̄e	ʎ yj, i, i	ʎ yō
ʎ da	ʎ dū	ʎ dī	ʎ dā	ʎ dv̄e	ʎ dj, d	ʎ dw̄o
ʎ jā	ʎ jū	ʎ jī	ʎ jā	ʎ jv̄e	ʎ jj, j	ʎ jw̄o
ʎ ga	ʎ gū	ʎ gī	ʎ gā	ʎ gv̄e	ʎ gj, g	ʎ gw̄o
π ta	π tū	π tī	π tā	π tv̄e	π tj, t	π tw̄o
ω čä	ω čū	ω čī	ω čā	ω čv̄e	ω čj, č	ω čw̄o
ʎ pa	ʎ pū	ʎ pī	ʎ pā	ʎ pv̄e	ʎ pj, p	ʎ pw̄o
ʎ ša	ʎ šū	ʎ šī	ʎ šā	ʎ šv̄e	ʎ šj, š	ʎ šw̄o
o ša	o šū	o šī	o šā	o šv̄e	o šj, š	o šw̄o
ʎ fa	ʎ fū	ʎ fī	ʎ fā	ʎ fv̄e	ʎ fj, f	ʎ fw̄o
T pa	T pū	T pī	T pā	T pv̄e	T pj, p	T pw̄o

¹ also ʎ ža, žä, ʎ žū, ʎ žī, ʎ žā, ʎ žv̄e, ʎ žj, ž, ʎ žw̄o.
 ʎ = ʎ + π.

<u>gíiz</u>	<u>sális</u>	<u>ráyj</u>	<u>hámis</u>	<u>sádis</u>	<u>ráyj</u>
		ᐁ lwā, lōā			
		ᐂ ¹ mwā, mōā			
		ᐃ rwā, rōā			ᐄ ² ryā
		ᐅ swā, sōā			
		ᐆ šwā, šōā			
ᐇ qwω	ᐈ qwī	ᐉ qwā, qōā	ᐊ qwē	ᐋ qwǐ, qwǔ	
		ᐏ bwā, bōā			
		ᐑ twā, tōā			
		ᐒ čwā, čōā			
ᐓ hwa, hwω	ᐔ hwī	ᐕ hwā, hōā	ᐘ hwē	ᐙ hwǐ, hwǔ	
		ᐗ nwā, nōā			
ᐚ kwω	ᐛ kwī	ᐜ kwā, kōā	ᐞ kwē	ᐟ kwǐ, kwǔ	
		ᐝ χwā, χōā			
		ᐞ zwā, zōā			
		ᐟ dwā, dōā			
ᐠ gwω	ᐡ gwī	ᐢ gwā, gōā	ᐣ gwē	ᐤ gwǐ, gwǔ	
		ᐣ ṫwā, ṫōā			
		ᐤ čwā, čōā			
		ᐥ šwā, šōā			
		ᐦ ³ fwā, fōā			

¹ also ᐡ, ᐢ.

² used for rwā, rōā, by those who reject ᐃ; native opinion on the point is divided.

³ also ᐥ.

Value of Characters.

In the traditional Ethiopic pronunciation the § 4b vowels of all the classes except $\widehat{g\ddot{a}z}$ and $\widehat{s\ddot{a}d\ddot{z}}$ are considered long; but in spoken Amharic they are all constantly shortened (§ 7d).

The vowel of $\widehat{g\ddot{a}z}$ differs from that of $\widehat{r\ddot{a}y\ddot{i}}$ not so much in quantity ($\widehat{r\ddot{a}y\ddot{i}}$ often being short) as in quality, in which it varies (§ 3) in different words. But in $\mathbf{ሀ} \mathbf{ሐ} \mathbf{ሳ} \mathbf{አ} \mathbf{ዐ}$ ¹ it is of the same quality² as $\widehat{r\ddot{a}y\ddot{i}}$. The above are its commonest values after the various consonants; but $\mathbf{ለ}$ lä, lω, and $\mathbf{ኸ}$ čä, čω also occur. For this and other variations in pronunciation see § 7d.

Some characters which represented different sounds in Eth. are now pronounced the same and are interchangeable in writing:

$\mathbf{ሀ} = \mathbf{ሐ} = \mathbf{ሳ}$ ha

$\mathbf{ሠ} = \mathbf{ሰ}$ sã

$\mathbf{አ} = \mathbf{ዐ}$ a

$\mathbf{ጸ} = \mathbf{ፀ}$ šã

$\mathbf{ሏ}$ is also written $\mathbf{ለዋ}$, $\mathbf{ሰኻ} = \mathbf{ሠዋ}$ etc., and $\mathbf{ሯ} = \mathbf{ሮሃ}$ or $\mathbf{ሪሃ}$.

$\mathbf{አ}$ and $\mathbf{ዐ}$ (§ 2) contain no consonant, but are vowels and as such may be blended with an adjacent vowel (§ 7a)³.

¹ $\widehat{g\ddot{a}z}$ in these 5 letters as in the rest is theoretically short, and is usually pronounced so unless the accent (§ 8) falls on it when it is often pronounced long.

² hã, hã occur as pronunciations of $\mathbf{ሐ}$ $\mathbf{ሳ}$.

³ $\mathbf{ያለ}$ (for $\mathbf{የ-} + \mathbf{አለ}$ § 7a) sometimes sounds $\widehat{y\ddot{a}áll\ddot{a}}$, i.e. the crasis is not always complete; but no hiatus occurs between ä and á in any way comparable with ε.

Punctuation.

- § 4c : marks the end of a word.
 ; corresponds to a semicolon.
 ∴ „ „ full stop.
 ¶ marks the end of a paragraph.

Doubling of Consonants.

- § 5 In English we pronounce doubled consonants as if they were single, only one f being heard in offer, stiffer, etc. In Amharic doubled consonants are pronounced double: ff as -ff f- in 'off fur' (pronounced without any hiatus between the words) or ff in Italian goffo; tt as -t t- in 'hot tea', etc.

The Amharic characters represent not only single but also double consonants with a following vowel:
 ለ = la or lla.

Thus since ጥ = t, ti, tt or tti
 ን = n, ni, nn or nni
 ሽ = š, ši, šš or šši.

ጥንሽ tñniš, small, might be transliterated in 64 different ways.

There are no means of indicating by Amharic characters whether a consonant is doubled or not, or whether the consonant of a character in column VI of the syllabary (sādīs) is followed by a vowel or not: and in both cases both alternatives are equally common:

አመመ á-mma-ma, it ached.
 አመም í-ma-m, pain.
 ቅልጥም qí-l-ti-m, marrow.
 ንግግር ni-gí-ggi-r, pronunciation.
 ምደር ín-dí-r, ground.

ክፍት ki-f-t, open.

ይክፈት yí-k-fa-t, let him open.

ልክ li-kk, measurement.

አንልክላችኋለን i-nni-li-ki-llā-čči-hwá-llā-n, we send to you (pl.).

This defect of Amharic orthography has involved the designation by the same characters of words with different pronunciations and meanings:

አለ	(a)	álla,	he said,
	(b)	állä,	he is present;
አልገባም	(a)	algáḃām ¹ ,	I will not enter,
	(b)	algábbām ² ,	he has not entered;
ይመታል	(a)	yimátāl,	he will strike.
	(b)	yimmáttāl,	he will be struck.

A knowledge of the accident, especially that of the verb (§ 21, § 7c), enables one to tell to a certain extent when a consonant is single and when double, and of what significance the doubling may be; but in a great many cases the exact form of a word cannot be gathered from its representation in Amharic characters, but must be learned by experience.

Doubling of Final Consonants.

The remarks in § 5 refer to the general question § 6 as to whether any component consonant of an isolated word is single or double. But when words are augmented by suffixes or combined with other words in

¹ I have not heard the pronunciation given by Isenberg, Gram. p. 153, note: አልመጣም alēmat'am, I do not come.

² For ḃ and bb see § 7d.

a sentence a further question arises¹, that of the variation of a final consonant between being single or double or either.

Certain final letters are doubled before a vowel at the beginning of a suffix or of a following word before which there is no pause or break in the sense, but otherwise remain single:—

-ል -l, see -ኢ, -ወይ, ኢይዶለም below; cp. § 32a.

-ም -m, suff. attached to indef. pron. (§ 16) and to neg. verb (§ 37), also conj. = and, even, also, (§ 48b):

ምንም : ከዚህ : አልነበር :: mǫnǫm kǣzzih alnǣbbar,
there wasn't anything here,

ምንም : አልነበር :: mǫnǫmm alnǣbbar, there wasn't
anything;

-m is also occasionally doubled before በ and የ, especially when y becomes ^y (§ 7d):

ምንም : በሆን : mǫnǫmm² bih^won, whatever may be
the case, on any account,

ምንም : የለ :: mǫnǫmm yǣllǣ (-mm^yǣl-), there isn't
anything,

ሁሉም : ያዘ :: hǫllumm yǣza, he seized everything;

-ች -č, (i) in the pl. ending -^wō ች (§ 10b):

ፈረሶች : መጡ :: fǣraṣ^wōč máttu, (the) horses have
come,

ፈረሶቹ : fǣraṣ^wōčču, the horses,

ፈረሶች : አመጡ :: fǣraṣ^wōčč amáttu, they have
brought some horses;

¹ Guidi, Redupl., discusses the first but not the second of these questions.

² also -im.

(ii) the f. suff. -ች -č (§ 24):

ነበረች :: nábbarāč, she was,

አልነበረችም :: alnábbarāččim, she was not,

አርሷ : ነበረች : አለ :: ǰrsōā nábbarāčč ála, he said it was she;

-ን -n, the pers. suff. (§ 12c) us, to us:

አሉን :: álun, they told us,

አላሉንም :: alálunnim, they did not tell us,

ይሉናል :: yǰlunnāl, they will tell us,

ሰጠን :: sáttan, he gave us,

አልሰጠን : አለ :: alsáttann ála, he refused to give us;

-ኝ -ñ, (i) the pers. suff. (§ 12c) me, to me:

ሰጠኝ :: sáttāñ, he gave me,

አልሰጠኝም :: alsáttāññim, he did not give me,

አልሰጠኝ : አለ :: alsáttāññ ála, he refused to give me;

(ii) standing for -ኒ -ni (§ 7b) of the part. (§ 31, § 36, § 42):

ለግኝ : laḡmmāñ, a beggar,

ለግኞች : laḡmmāññōč, beggars,

ለግኝ : ነበር :: laḡmmāñ nábbar, he was a beggar,

ለግኝ : አለ :: laḡmmāññ állā, there is a beggar;

(iii) in some parts of verbs with last rad. ኘ :

አግኝ :: áḡjñ, find,

አግኘው :: áḡjññāu, find him,

አግኝ : አለኝ :: áḡjññ áläñ, he told me to find;

(iv) in certain words:

ኩፍኝ : kúffjñ, small-pox,

ኩፍኝ : አይደለም :: kúffjññ aǰdállām, it is not small-pox;

-ጥ -t in certain words:

መጠጥ : máṭat, something to drink,

መጠጥ : አለ :: máṭatt állä?, is there something to drink?

-ይ -j, (i) standing for -ሉ -li (§ 7b) of the part. (§ 31, § 36, § 42), is single or doubled when nothing follows or before a consonant, doubled before a vowel:

ቀይ : qáǰi or qayy (§ 3), red (part. of ቀላ qállā),

ቀይ : ነው :: qáǰi (qayy) nāw, it is red,

ቀዩ : qáyyu (§ 11) the red one,

ቀይ : አይደለም :: qayy aǰdállām, it is not red;

(ii) in parts of verbs with last rad. የ is usually single when nothing follows or before a consonant, doubled before a vowel:

ይቂይ :: yǰqwǰi, let him wait,

ይቂይ : ነበር :: yǰqwǰi nábbar, he was waiting,

ይቂየኝ :: yǰqwǰyyǎñ, let him wait for me,

አትቂይ : አሉኝ :: attǰqwǰyy áluñ, they told me not to wait.

The inter. suff. -አ -ǎ and -ወይ or -ዐይ (sáyǰ + ይ) -wǰǰi (-wǰǰi, -wǰ) double certain consonants when they are attached to them:

-ል -l, of the aux. -አል -ǎl (§ 32):

ይበቃል :: yǰǰǰqāl, it is enough,

ይበቃላ :: yǰǰǰqállá?, ይበቃልወይ :: yǰǰǰqállwǰǰi?,

ይበቃሎይ :: yǰǰǰqállwǰ?, is it enough?

-ም -m (as above):

አይደለም :: aǰdállāhǰm, you are not (§ 40),

አይደለምይ :: aǰdállāhǰmmwǰ?, are you not?

-ř -č in certain words: .

ḡ-ṽř : dĭnnič, potato,

ḡ-ṽřř : dĭnniččá?, potato?

The w of -wáí (-wáí, -wí) is doubled after a vowel:

መጣወደ :: máttawwí?, has he come?

-ṽ -n in certain words is single when nothing or a consonant follows, single or doubled before a vowel:

ማን mān?, who? (§ 15),

ማን : ያውቃል :: mān yáuqāl?, who knows?

ማን : አለህ :: mān (-nn) álah?, who told you?

ምንጅን mĭndĭn?, what? (§ 15),

ምንጅን : መጣ :: mĭndĭn máttā?, what came?

ምንጅን : አመጣ :: mĭndĭnn amáttā?, what did he bring?

-ṽ -n in ይህን yĭhán (acc.; § 8; § 13a) is single or double in any position:

ይህን : ፈረስ : አምጣ :: yĭhán (-nn) fāraṣ ántā (§ 7d),
bring this horse,

ይህን : አምጣ :: yĭhán (-nn) ántā, bring this.

In analogy with the above variations the ll of አይደለም áĭdállām (-dā- § 7d; § 40) becomes l when the -ም is dropped, unless a vowel follows, and -ř -ñ in parts of verbs with last rad. ṽ is pronounced single:

ጅግ : አይደለም :: dāgg áĭdállām, and

ጅግም : አይደል :: dāggĭmm áĭdāl, he is not good;

ይይደል : እንጅሆን : yaĭdáll ĭndaḥ^won, if he is not;

biggáñ for biggáññ ቢገኝ : if he is found.

The doubled final -ል -ll
 -ቅ -qq
 -ክ -kk
 -ጥ -tt
 -ጭ -čč

of adv. and interj. of more than one syllable constr. with አለ ልላ (s.v. √ባለ) usually become single before a consonant:

ብልጭልጭ : አለ : bilǝčliǝčč ልላ, it lightened,

ብልጭልጭ : ይላል :: bilǝčliǝč yǝlāl, it is lightening,

ብልጭልጭ : ሊል : ነው :: bilǝčliǝč lij ɲaw, there is going to be lightning.

-qq, -kk are sometimes retained before y:

ስቅቅ : ይላል :: sǝqǝqq yǝlāl, it grates,

ሸክሸክ : ይላል :: šǝksǝkk yǝlāl, it makes a slight rattling sound;

and sometimes before any consonant:

ደ-ብልቅልቅ : አለ :: diǝliǝqliǝqq ልላ, it was in great confusion,

ደ-ብልቅልቅ : ይላል :: diǝliǝqliǝqq (§ 8) yǝlāl, it is in great confusion,

ደ-ብልቅልቅ : ሲል : diǝliǝqliǝqqǐ (§ 7d) siǝ, when it is in great confusion.

When such words are not constr. with አለ their final consonant may be single, and remain so before a vowel:

ደ-ብልቅልቅ diǝliǝqliǝq, in great confusion,

ደ-ብልቅልቅ : አይደለም :: diǝliǝqliǝq aǝdálläm, it is not in great confusion.

Monosyllabic adv. and interj. and those ending in consonants other than the above usually keep a doubled final consonant always doubled:

нѠ : хл :: $\widehat{z\acute{a}uw}$ (§ 3) $\acute{a}la$, he entered unexpectedly,

нѠ : Ѡ.л :: $\widehat{z\acute{a}uw\grave{i}}$ (§ 7d) $\check{v}il$, if he enters unexpectedly;

гѠ.Ѡ : хл :: $g^w\acute{o}f\grave{a}ff \acute{a}la$, he was very stout,

гѠ.Ѡ : Ѡ.л :: $g^w\acute{o}f\grave{a}ff \check{y}\acute{a}mm\grave{i}l \widehat{s\grave{a}u}$, a very stout man.

Crisis or Contraction of Adjacent Vowels. § 7a

When the formation of words, grammatical inflexion, or the application of other prefixes or suffixes involves the meeting of certain vowels, the following contractions and modifications occur:

$\widehat{g\grave{i}z} + \widehat{g\grave{i}z} = r\acute{a}v\grave{i}$, e.g. **л** $y\acute{a}ll\grave{a}$, which exists,
 $a(\grave{a}) + \check{a}$ (§ 4b) = \check{a} for **л**- $y\acute{a}$ - + **хл** $\acute{a}ll\grave{a}$;

$\widehat{g\grave{i}z} + r\acute{a}v\grave{i} = r\acute{a}v\grave{i}$, e.g. **л** $b\acute{a}m\grave{a}t$, by the year,
 $a(\grave{a}) + \check{a} = \check{a}$ for **л**- $b\grave{a}$ - + **л** $\acute{a}m\grave{a}t$;

$\widehat{g\grave{i}z} + s\acute{a}d\grave{i}s = \widehat{g\grave{i}z}$, e.g. **л** $y\acute{a}rs\check{u}$, of him, his,
 $a(\grave{a}) + \check{i} = a(\grave{a})$ for **л**- $y\acute{a}$ - + **л** $\acute{i}rs\check{u}$;

$r\acute{a}v\grave{i} + \widehat{g\grave{i}z} = r\acute{a}v\grave{i}$, e.g. **л** $y\grave{i}m\acute{a}t\grave{a}l$, he is com-
 $\check{a} + \check{a} = \check{a}$ ing, for **л** $y\grave{i}m\acute{a}t\check{a}$ + **хл**
 $\check{a}l$ (§ 32);

$r\acute{a}v\grave{i} + r\acute{a}v\grave{i} = r\acute{a}v\grave{i}$, e.g. **л** $y\acute{e}t\check{a}c\check{c}\grave{a}u$, their mas-
 $\check{a} + \check{a} = \check{a}$ ter, for **л** $y\acute{e}t\check{a}$ + **л**
 $\check{a}c\check{c}\grave{a}u$ (§ 12b);

sáđis + gíiz = ráyi, e.g. ላምጣ lántã (§ 7d)!, shall I
 i + ā = ǎ bring?, for ል- li- + አምጣ ántã;

sáđis + sáđis = sáđis, e.g. ስሔድ sġhád, when I go,
 i + i = i for ስ- si- + አሔድ ġhád;

sáđis + ም = sális + ም¹ e.g. ስምጣ siyámátã (siãm-,
 i + yã = i(i § 7d) + yã syãm-), when he brings, for
 ስ- si- + ምጣ yãmátã;

sáđis + ም = sális, e.g. ስምጣ sġmátã (siġm-), when
 i + yi = ġ (i § 7d) he comes, for ስ- si- + ምጣ
 yiġmátã.

ፍ may arise from sális :

sális + gíiz = sáđis + ም, e.g. ትለቅምዖልኸ tiláqmyállãš,
 ġ + a = (the con- you (f) are picking, for
 sonant) + yã ትለቅሚ tiláqmi + አለኸ állãš
 (§ 32a).

ፍ may arise from hámis :

hámis + gíiz = sáđis + ም², e.g. ለቅምዖላሁ láqimmiállau^h
 rē + ǎ = (the con- (§ 7d), I have picked, for
 sonant) + yã ለቅሚ láqimm^{re} + አላሁ ál-
 lau^h (§ 32a);

hámis + ráyi = sáđis + ም², e.g. በርዖኑ baryáčcau, their
 rē + ā = (the con- bull, for በራ bár^{re} + ሳኑ
 sonant) + yã -áčcau.

¹ This is a point of orthography rather than of phonology; the common pronunciation is syãm-.

² If the consonant in sáđis is one of the resultants in § 7b it may become ráyi, absorbing ም: e.g. አይኸዖላሁ aġccyállau^h or አይኸዖላሁ aġccállau^h, I have seen, for አይኸ aġcc^{re} + አላሁ állau^h.

w may arise from *káiy* or *sáyi*:

káiy + *ráyĭ* = *sádĭs* + *Ƴ*, e.g. *ḥṃ.ṛw.* (= *ḥṫƳṛw.* § 4b)
 ũ + *ã* = (the con- *saṭṭwáččau*, they gave them,
 sonant) + *wã* for *ḥm.ṣáṭṭu* + *-á.ṛw.-áččau*;
sáyi + *gáiz* = *sádĭs* + *Ƴ*, e.g. *ḥṫṣṃ* (= *ḥṫṣṫṫ* § 4b)
 w̃ + *ã* = (the con- *lāqmōāl*, he has picked,
 sonant) + *wã* (*ōā*) for *ḥṫṣ* *lāqm^wo* + *-ḥā -āl*
 (§ 32a).

Modification of Consonant by following Vowel. § 7b

When, in the same circumstances, especially in the formation of parts of the verb (§ 43), *l, s, t, n, z, d, ṭ, ṣ* are followed by *i, y* or *e* in the same word, they are thus modified:

<i>ḥ.</i> <i>li, ḥḡ</i> <i>ly</i>	become <i>ḡ</i>	<i>ĭ</i> (yy § 6).
<i>ḥ.</i> <i>l^{ye}</i>	„ <i>ḡ</i>	<i>ye</i> or <i>ḡ yä</i> .
<i>ṫ.</i> <i>ḥ. si, ṫḡ</i> <i>sy</i>	„ <i>ṫ</i>	<i>š</i> .
<i>ṫ.</i> <i>ḥ. s^{ye}</i>	„ <i>ṫ</i>	<i>š^{ye}</i> or <i>ṫ šä</i> .
<i>ṫ.</i> <i>ti, ṫḡ</i> <i>ty</i>	„ <i>ṫ</i>	<i>č</i> .
<i>ṫ.</i> <i>t^{ye}</i>	„ <i>ṫ</i>	<i>č^{ye}</i> or <i>ṫ čä</i> .
<i>ḡ.</i> <i>ni, ḡḡ</i> <i>ny</i>	„ <i>ḡ</i>	<i>ñ</i> (<i>ññ</i> § 6).
<i>ḡ.</i> <i>n^{ye}</i>	„ <i>ḡ</i>	<i>ñe</i> or <i>ḡ ñä</i> .
<i>ḥ.</i> <i>zi, ḥḡ</i> <i>zy</i>	„ <i>ḥ</i>	<i>ž</i> .
<i>ḥ.</i> <i>z^{ye}</i>	„ <i>ḥ</i>	<i>ž^{ye}</i> or <i>ḥ žä</i> .
<i>ḡ.</i> <i>di, ḡḡ</i> <i>dy</i>	„ <i>ḡ</i>	<i>j</i> .
<i>ḡ.</i> <i>d^{ye}</i>	„ <i>ḡ</i>	<i>j^{ye}</i> or <i>ḡ jä</i> .
<i>m.</i> <i>ṫi, ḡ. ḡ. si, ṫḡ</i> <i>ty,</i> } <i>ḡḡ, ḡḡ</i> <i>sy</i> }	„ <i>ḡ</i>	<i>č</i> .
<i>m.</i> <i>t^{ye}, ḡ. ḡ. s^{ye}</i>	„ <i>ḡ</i>	<i>č^{ye}</i> or <i>ḡ čä</i> .

If the original consonant was doubled (§ 5) the resultant consonant is doubled also:

e.g. with the model

ለቀመ láqqama, pick, ger. sg. 1st **ለቀሚ** láqimm^{ve},
part. **ለቃሚ** laqqámi,

cp. **ሰቀለ** sáqqala, suspend, ger. sg. 1st **ሰቀዩ** sáqqiyye,
part. **ሰቃዩ** sáqqáí (-áyy § 6),

ነገሠ nággasa, reign, ger. sg. 1st **ነገሽ** nággišš^{ve},
part. **ነጋሽ** nággáš,

ከፈተ káfata, open, ger. sg. 1st **ከፍቺ** káfijčč^{ve},
part. **ከፋቸ** káfáč.

In the part. of bilitteral verbs (§ 42)

ሢ, **ሰ**, also becomes **ሽ**. **ሰ** **ሰ** **ሰ**,
ቲ „ „ **ቺ** **ቲ** **ቲ**, etc.

E.g. **ላሰ** lása, lick, part. **ላሽ** láš or **ላሽ**. láši, for ***ላሰ**. lási,
ቀጣ qáttā, punish, part. **ቀጭ** qač or **ቀጩ**. qáči,
for ***ቀጣ**. qáti.

Exception:

አነጠ ánaṭa, fashion, ger. **አነጩ** ánnijčč^{ve}, but
part. **አናጠ**. an(n)áti.

Cp. also

ጀመረ jámmaṛa, begin, **መጀመሪያ** (§ 7a) majammáryä,
and initial,

ጨረሰ čárrasa, end, **መጨረሻ** mačárrásšā, final,
ቀነተ qánṭa, girth up, **መቀነቻ** maqannačā, girth.

This modification does not occur invariably

throughout the accidence; e.g. the pers. suff. -*ye*, my (§ 12*b*), does not cause it, and pref. like *ñ-* *s(i)*-, when (§ 45), are not susceptible of it.

Assimilation of Consonant by following Consonant.

The assimilation of adjacent consonants is comparatively infrequent; the following occur in the verb:

A l in the neg. pref. **hA-** *al-* (§ 37, § 38), is assimilated by, and in writing disappears before, the following letters, which with the exception of *y* are then doubled (§ 5) in pronunciation, (*a-* often being lengthened):

r, e.g. **hLŋ** *ãrrásãm*, he did not forget, for ***hALŋ** *alrásãm*;

t, in the pref. **ŋ-** *tj-* of the sg. 3rd f., 2nd m., f., and pl. 2nd (§ 26, § 27):

e.g. **hŋCŋ** *ãttŋrsã*, do not forget, for ***hAŋCŋ** *alŋrsã*;

n, in the pref. **hŋ-** *inn(i)-* of the pl. 1st (§ 26, § 27):

e.g. **hŋLŋ** *ãnn(i)rásãm*, we shall not forget, for ***hALŋ** *al(i)nn(i)rásãm*;

y (§ 7*b*), in the pref. **ŋ-** *yi-* of the sg. 3rd m., pl. 3rd (§ 26, § 27), **hAŋ-** *alyi-* becoming **hŋ-** *ai-*:

e.g. **hŋLŋ** *aiŋrásãm*, he will not forget, for ***hAŋLŋ** *alyŋrásãm*.

ት t, of the reflexive or passive pref. ተ- ta- (§ 22a, § 41a) is assimilated by any following consonant, which is doubled (§ 5)¹ in pronunciation, ተ disappearing in writing:

e.g. ይለቀማል yilláqqamāl, it will be picked, for
*ይትለቀማል yitláqqamāl,
ይቁረጣል yiqqawórraṭāl, it will be cut, for
*ይትቁረጣል yitqawórraṭāl.

§ 7d *Variations and Anomalies of Pronunciation.*

The pronunciation of Amharic varies not only in the mouth of individuals of different districts, but also, as in English², in that of the same individual on different occasions, according as he speaks slowly or fast, carefully or carelessly, to a superior or to a companion.

A native, too, that has any knowledge of reading, is inclined on occasion to pronounce words as they are written, there being many gradations of the extent to which this is done.

¹ But if this assimilating consonant is itself followed by another consonant it is usually pronounced single:

ይንቀጥቀጥል yinqatáqqatāl, he is trembling, from
ተንቀጥቀጥ tañqatáqqata;

or either single or double:

ይርገበገባ yir(r)gavággavā, it is waving, from
ተርገበገበ targavággava.

² Cp. our use of 'sha'n't', 'don't', 'won't', etc.; such words might well prove unintelligible at first hearing to a foreigner knowing 'shall not', etc.

An exhaustive treatment of the subject of variation in pronunciation would be beyond the scope of this work; but the following instances will give some indication of its nature and the extent of its prevalence.

Vowels.

Those marked ~ are commonly pronounced short unless accented (§ 8):

e.g. **መጣ** : **ጠጥጥጥጥ**, he came, usually **ጠጥጥጥጥ** :

ይህ : **የመጣ** : **ነው** :: **ይህ** **የመጣ** **ነው** :: **ይህ** **የመጣ** **ነው** **ይህ**, this is he who came.

But they often remain short even when accented, unless the accent is received from an enclitic; and **ጥ** generally remains short in **ጥጥ**, **ጥጥ**.

ጥጥ, **ጥ**, **ጥ**, **ጥ** (§ 3): for value after consonants and with no consonant preceding see § 4; often **ጥ** before **h**, **l**, **r**, **t**, **č**, **č**, **š**, **ž**, **j**, **ñ**, especially when they are final or followed by **i** or **ጥ**, and before any single consonant followed by **i**:

ጥጥ **ጥጥጥጥ**, he gave,

ጥጥጥጥ **ጥጥጥጥጥ** or **ጥጥጥጥጥ**, he gave me,

part. **ጥጥጥ** **ጥጥጥ** or **ጥጥጥ** (§ 7b), giver;

ጥጥጥ **ጥጥጥጥጥ**, (a) he sewed, (b) it was broad;

part. **ጥጥጥ** (a) **ጥጥጥ** or **ጥጥጥ**, tailor,

(b) **ጥጥጥ**, broad;

ጥ followed by **u** gen. forms **ጥጥ** :

የለም **ጥጥጥጥጥ**, there is none,

የለውም **ጥጥጥጥጥጥጥ**, he has none;

usually ω after w :

ወንድ $w\omega nd$, male,

ወምበር $w\acute{o}mbar$ (-är), chair,

ቁየ $qw\acute{o}yyä$, he waited.

$\widehat{käiy}$, \ddot{u} : final u is generally weak, sometimes very short :

ብርቱ $birtü$, strong ;

and the u of **-ሁ** - hu (or **-ኩ** - ku , see **ሀ** below) in the verb when it (the vowel u) is final approaches \ddot{u} :

ሰማሁ $sámmāhu$, I heard, approaches $sámmāhü$, and is also written **ሰማኩ** $sámmāhwü$, $sámmāhw$.

The u of **ሁ** hu is often displaced, i.e. precedes instead of following h :

- (i) in the sg. 1st ending **-ሁ** of the simp. perf. (§ 25), especially in verbs retaining the vowel of the last rad. (§ 42a, b, § 32) or with last rad. a guttural :

$lāqqamuh$ for $lāqqamhu$ **ለቀምሁ**, I picked,

$sámmau^h$ for $sámmāhu$ **ሰማሁ**, I heard,

$sáttäu^h$ for $sáttahu$ **ሰጠሁ**, I gave,

$álläu^h$, $álläu^h$, for $állahu$ **አለሁ**, I am present,

አለቅማለሁ $ilāqmálläu^h$, I am picking,

አደግሁ $áddaguh$, I was brought up.

This ending is also written **-ኩ** $hwü$, which becomes $-uh$; and by a similar displacement **ኋ** $hwä$ becomes $uhä$:

$bāuhälä$ for $bāhwälä$ **በኋለ**, after.

(ii) in the pron. suff. (§ 12 *b, c*) and 2nd pl. ending (§ 25) -ā^hŧŧ -áč(č)yuh, for -áč(č)jhu (see **o** below):

አገራችሁ agaráč(č)yuh, your (pl.) country,

ለቀማችሁ laqqamáč(č)yuh, you (pl.) picked.

But before a suff. other than the aux. -አል -āl (§ 32, § 12*c*) this displacement does not occur:

ለቀማችኋል laqmaqáč(č)yuhāl for laqmaqáč(č)jhwāl, you (pl.) have picked,

but **ለቀማችሁት** laqqamáč(č)jhut¹, you (pl.) picked it,

ሰማሁህ sámmahuh, I heard you,

ሰጠሁት sáttahut, I gave him,

የለሁም yállahum, I am not present,

ያደግሁበት yáddaghubbat, in which I was brought up.

A similar displacement occurs in

áur^{ye} for ár^{wye} **አርዌ**, beast,

lúgám for lígwám **ልገም**, bridle,

and cp. má^wωq (má^wωq) **መወቅ** for má^qω (m^{ye}éq^wo) **ሚቆ**, oribi,

tókkosa for tákk^wωsa **ተኩሰ**, scorch,

úkkul for íkkul **ኣኩል**, half.

sálij, ĩ: often j, especially when not accented:

ሲመጣ sĩmáṭa or sĩmáṭa, when he comes;

sometimes when accented:

ሐደ hĩd, go.

¹ occasionally -áč(č)ŭhut.

For *sáljis* before *-ǰ -yǎ* see § 7a: it is pronounced as *sádjis + yǎ*:

መለክ.ǰ *małákkyyǎ*, measure.

rǎyij, *ǎ*: occasionally *ä* in the ending *-ǰ -ya* when unaccented (§ 8):

መሳሪǰ *maśárya* or *-ryä*, tool,

but **መሳሪǰ : ነው** :: *maśaryá naü*, it is a tool.

hámij, *yě*: the *y* is most noticeable when *yě* is accented, and in **ረ** *r'yě*;

ē in **ሌላ** *léla*, other;

ǎ, *ǎ* in **ሔደ** *hädä* (*hǎ-*, *-da*, less commonly *h'yě-*) he went.

sádjis, *j*:

often *ü* after *w*, and sometimes, if accented, *ü*:

ውስጥ *wüst*, interior,

ውብ *wüy*, beautiful,

ውበት *wüyät* (*wü-*), beauty;

ü in

ክፉ *kifu*, *kúfu* or *kúfu*, bad,

ክፍት *kift* (*kúft*), open, **ክክ** *kikk* (*kükk*), coarse-grained;

ä in

እንስሳ (*j*)*nsása*, domestic animal,

ጥር *ṭarr* (*ṭjrr*), January,

እረግ *árag*!, nonsense!

ä, *e*, in

ይህ *yíhe* (*yáhe*), this.

sád̥is, ǐ tends to disappear in rapid speech, even though accented by a slower speaker:

የመጣውን : እቃ : ፍታው ። yämaṭṭāun ǐqā fítāu becomes yämaṭṭāun qaftāu, undo the baggage that has come ;

ይሻዩ : እቃ : yäsāū ǐqa becomes yäsāūqa, the tea-things.

Unaccented ǐ is dropped when the word is easily pronounced without it, as often becomes the case when a suff. is added :

ነብር náyir, leopard,

ነብሩ náyǐru, or náyru, the (his) leopard ;

ቢመስል bimásil, if it seems,

ቢመስለው bimás(ǐ)lāu, if it seems to him.

Initial ǐ disappears after a preceding vowel :

እስከዚህ ǐskázzih, as far as this,

መጡ : እስከዚህ ። máṭṭu skázzih, they came as far as this.

In words beginning with ǐn-, ǐñ-, ǐm- the ǐ is often omitted, the n, ñ or m forming a syllable by itself¹:

እንኳን ñkwān, indeed,

እምቢ : አለ ǐmbǐ ála or úmbǐ ála, he refused ;

but after a consonant the ǐ is heard :

ልጅ : እምቢ : አለ ። lij ǐmbǐ ála, the child refused.

sád̥is without a vowel, on the other hand, is often slightly vocalised in a word ending in two consonants or in one doubled (§ 6) consonant

¹ as in Bantu mítu (ፈ), etc.

when it is followed by one beginning with a consonant, especially an enclitic (§ 8):

ስምንት sǝmmǝnt, eight,

ስምንት : ብር : sǝmmǝntǝ ʋǝrr, eight dollars ;

ውድ wüdd, expensive,

ውድ : ነው :: wüddǝ nǝw, it is expensive ;

ዝም : ብል :: zǝmm bäl, and zǝmmǝ ʋäl, be quiet.

i. ǝ is often prefixed to initial r, and sometimes to n(i), which then lose a following i :

እረዳ ስገዳdda for ረዳ ስገዳ, he helped,

imp. ርዳ ስገዳ or እርዳ ስገዳ, help ;

ነካ ስገዳ, he touched,

imp. ንካ ስገዳ or እንካ ስገዳ (ጎካ), touch.

ሳሃጎ, wö : the w is most noticeable when wö is accented, and in ሮ r^wö ;

ዳ, ä in አይደለም äǝdǝlläm (-dǝ-), he is not, no, (§ 40).

Consonants.

(In discussing a letter under this heading gǝǝz is used as the simplest and original form without reference to its inherent vowel.)

ሀ, ሐ, ኀ : final h after a vowel is weak, and after a diphthong tends to disappear (see kǝǝy above) :

ሳሃህ^h አየሁ, I saw.

Initial h is often lost :

ሳገር አገር for hǝገር ሀገር, country ;

ilm **ħΔʁ** for hilm **ħΔʁ**, dream,
 áttama **ħʔ** for háttama **ħʔ**, he sealed.

h is displaced in

maḥátam for máhtam **ʁħʔ**, seal,
 bhári for báhri **ħħ**, character.

h after a consonant interchanges with k,

in the ending **-u** **-hu** (§ 25), also written **-h**:

lǎqqamku **ħʔh** for lǎqqamhu **ħʔu**, I picked,

and with k, χ ,

in the ending **-u** **-h** (§ 25, § 12 *b, c*):

ǎl χ , ǎlk, for ǎlh **ħΔu**, you said,

h^won χ , h^wonk, h^wonk, for h^wonh **ʁħu**, you have
 become,

rás χ in, rás χ in, for rás χ in **ħħu**, your head (acc.).

This **-h** or **-k** is sometimes assimilated to or assimilates an adjacent guttural, which is then doubled (§ 6), **g** becoming **kk**:

áuw ω qq for áuw ω qh **ħʔu**, you knew, you have
 understood,

adǎrrakka ω for adǎrra ω gh ω **ħħʔu**, you did it,

fállak ω for fállag ω **ħħʔu**, you wanted.

o: m sounds n in

ántǎ for ántǎ **ħʔ**, bring.

ħ: see sǎd χ s above.

h: s sounds z in

ma ω f for ma ω f **ħħ**, anvil.

ቀ: q in Š. is pronounced like hamza¹ ʾ in Arabic:
(cp. the Cairene pronunciation of ق):

čarǎqǎ for čarǎqǎ ጩረቀ, moon,

ጳጳጳጳጳ for qǳጳጳጳ ቀቤ, butter.

በ: when doubled always bb; beginning a sentence usually, and after m always, b; otherwise b or ህ:

ይበላል yǳbbǎlǎl, it is said,

በቅሎ: ነበር :: bǎql^{wo} nǎbbär, it was a mule,
occasionally, ሃቅሎ ነበር ሃጎቅሎ nǎbbär,

ወምበር wómbar, chair,

ተበለ tabǎla or tayǎla, it was said,

ይህ: በቅሎ: yǳhe bǎql^{wo} (ሃጎ-), this mule.

ንጠ varies between nb, mb, nፕ:

አንጠሳ anbǎssa, ambǎssa and anፕǎssa, lion.

በ is often ቶ in

ከብቶ kaft or kayt, property,

ገብስ gaፑs (-ፕs, -bs), barley.

ቸ: č occasionally sounds almost yy in G.:

ፍጅጅጅጅ for ፍጅጅጅጅ ሴቶቸ, women.

ነ: see sǎdiፑ above;

final n is often weak after ጳጳ, ሞ, u, and is dropped in

qwǎgmጳጳ for qwǎgmጳጳጳ ቋጳጳጳ, part of September,

ǎwፑ, ǎuፑ, for ǎwፑn አወጳ, yes,

(፩)nt^{wo} አጳቶ for (፩)nt^{wo}n አጳቶጳ, what's-his-name
(§ 16).

¹ Vollers and Burkitt, Gram. § 2 B. 1, "a simple suspension or catching of the breath.....in Fr. the h in 'la honte' is a true hamza."

n before gutturals often (but not always) becomes ñ :

dǫngat or dǫngat 𐌲𐌶𐌿𐌰, perhaps,

𐌲𐌶𐌿𐌰 ǫǫng, difficult.

n before b may become m : see 𐌺 above.

𐌶 : ñ affects preceding a, see gǫǫz above ;

final ñ sometimes becomes ǫ :

nǫǫ for nǫñ 𐌶𐌶, I am (§ 13b),

ámǫǫ for ámǫñ 𐌰𐌶𐌶, loyal.

h : k interchanges with h, χ, see 𐌺 above :

𐌲𐌺𐌰 yahl, about, nearly, is a cont. (§ 26) of

𐌰𐌰𐌰 ákkaḷa (q.v.), to amount.

G. has ha- for ka- h-, in, from,

házzih for kázzih 𐌰𐌺𐌺, here,

hámdir for kámdir 𐌰𐌶𐌰𐌲, on the ground.

𐌿 : χ interchanges with h, k, see 𐌺 above ;

pronounced h in

𐌲𐌿𐌰 ǫwóha, he shouted.

𐌺 : for w and u see § 3.

𐌺 wǫ, wǫ (see sǫǫ above), wu, becomes u after a,

ä, ä, ẽ, ǫ and forms diphthongs with them, ǫu

becoming yu :

𐌺𐌶 wǫta and wǫta, come out,

𐌰𐌺𐌶 áuta, take out.

h : z is sometimes s before h (χ, k, see 𐌺) :

yǫsh for yǫzh 𐌲𐌰𐌺, you took,

yǫsχ for yǫzχ 𐌲𐌰𐌿, = 𐌲𐌰𐌺

yǫsk for yǫzk 𐌲𐌰𐌰, = 𐌲𐌰𐌺

sometimes assimilated to following š :

yǎšš for yǎžš ያህሽ, you (f.) took.

ህ: see ጃ; ž arising from zi, z^{ye} (§ 7b) does not interchange with j.

የ: for y and j see § 3.

ይ yi following ሷ, ä, ω, ã becomes i and forms diphthongs with them:

ይሁን yihun, let him be,

አይሁን áihun, let him not be;

initial ይ- yi- may do this with the final vowel of the preceding word:

ደኅሩ: ደደሩ :: dāhnájdāru!, good-night! (pol.).

In the mouth of many individuals yy between vowels tends to become i, and i to become y or disappear altogether:

ያስታያል :: yastáyyāl, yastáijāl, he lets (something) be seen,

ሀያ háyǎ, háā (Š.), twenty,

አያልፍም :: ájǎlfim, ayǎlfim, aál-, he will not pass.

Similarly initial y becomes y:

ክፋም: የለ :: kifumm yállä, -mm^yáll-, there isn't any bad.

ደ: d before other consonants often becomes r:

qárm^{wo} for qádm^{wo} ቀደሞ, formerly,

lihárnǎñ for liháð nǎñ ልሔድ: ነኝ :: I am going,

háрку for hádku ሔድኩ I went,

wóssárku for wóssǎdku ወሰድኩ, I removed,

አድርገው ádrigǎu becomes árgǎu, do it.

Ḫ: initial *j* interchanges with *ž* in *Š*:

Ḫግራ *jǰgra* or **ግግራ** *žǰgra*, guinea-fowl;

when this variation occurs in a verb it continues throughout its derivatives:

Ḫመረ *jámmaṛa* (**ገ**- *žá-*), begin,

ተገመረ *taǰámmaṛa* (**ተገ**- *tažá-*), be begun,

መጀመሪያ *majaǰammárya* (**መገ**- *mažá-*), beginning;

sometimes when final: **ልገ** *liž*, for **ልጅ** *lij*, child.

j arising from *di*, *dʿe* (§ 7*b*) does not interchange with *ž*.

ጨ: sometimes almost *yy* before *t*:

afwáyytōāl for **afwáçtōāl** **አገረዎትል**, he has whistled.

ጸ, ፀ: *ṣ* is *ṭ* out of *G*:

ጣራ *táfa*, and **ጸራ** *ṣáfa* (*G.* and ‘learned’¹), write,

ጠሐይ *táhai*, and **ፀሐይ** *ṣáhai* (*G.* and ‘learned’),
sun.

ራ: *f* or *v* in

ነፍስ *nafs* or *navs*, soul.

Accent.

By accent is meant stress accent, and by the § 8 accent of a word the principal stress that falls on it: thus the accent of ‘cab-proprietor’ is on the ‘a’ or the syllable of which ‘a’ is the vowel.

(The sentence accent, by which an emphatic word in a sentence receives more stress than other words,

¹ i.e. used elsewhere by those with some knowledge of Ethiopic; in *G.* it is a genuine survival.

and intonations indicating a question, surprise, a menace, etc., are similar to those of English.)

Accent must be carefully distinguished from quantity (§ 7*d*):

ደጫን ፡፡ yíçān, let him put the saddle on.

Quantity may influence accent:

በዛብኝ bázzabbjñ, it is too much for me, also
bazzábbjñ.

For the influence of accent on quantity see § 7*d* and enclitics below.

The stress accent in Amharic is in general much less marked than in English. Amharic speech, like French, runs with an almost even distribution of stress on each syllable. This is one of the reasons why to the beginner, who finds it difficult to distinguish the separate words in a phrase, a native appears to speak much faster than he actually does: and why, even to a practised ear, it is a matter of difficulty in many cases to detect where the principal accent of a particular word lies¹.

Secondary Accent.

Before and after a doubled consonant (§ 5, § 6), or two consecutive consonants, though the principal accent may lie elsewhere, there is often a marked secondary accent, (as on the *i* in 'cab-proprietor'), which is sometimes almost equal to the principal accent:

¹ Guidi, Gram. § 6*b*, 'in generale l'accento non è sempre stabile e chiaro.'

አበለብኝ :: ábbalabbjñ, he lied to me, sounds to all intents and purposes ábbalábbjñ,

ይልክልሃል : yilíkillihāl, he will send to you, yilí-kíllihāl,

ትመለሳላችሁ :: tímmállasalláččyuh, you (pl.) will return, tímmállasálláččyuh,

አግብተል :: ágijtōāl, he has taken in, ágíytōāl,

ይሆናል :: yih^wónāl, he will be, yíh^wónāl,

ያሰራል :: yāyárál, he is lighting, yáyárál,

ጠለየ :: tállajä, he prayed, tállájä.

In some words, such as

ተቀመጥ :: taqámat, sit down,

it is barely perceptible that the stress on the accented syllable is greater than that on either of the others.

The adequate pronunciation of doubled consonants and unaccented vowels is necessary to ensure syllables not marked with the accent receiving their due share of it.

Accentuation of the Verb.

The accent of the simplest form of the verb (§ 21) falls on the syllable preceding the doubled radical:

ገባ gábbã, he entered,

ለቀመ láqqama¹, he picked,

መነዘረ mañazzara¹, he changed,

¹ I cannot endorse Afework's statement, Gram. § 17, 'sulla media radicale, ደገፈ. degghéfe,' 'sulla penultima radicale, ገሰገሰ ghesegghése,' though there is often a perceptible secondary accent on these syllables.

ዘገየ zagáyyä, he was late.

For the accentuation of the derived forms and the conjugations, see §§ 21-45.

The accent of the greater part of the conjugation of the verb is fixed, and as the verb usually comes at the end of the clause (§ 73*b*) its accent is less likely than that of other words to be disturbed by that of an enclitic.

Accentuation of Diphthongs.

An accented diphthong usually has the accent on the first vowel, but it may fall on the second:

ላይ láí, above,

ሰው : ነው :: ሰጠው ጠጠው, it is a man ;

ቁሳው-ሰጥ ቁጥሳው, priests,

ቁሳው-ሰጥ : አሉ :: ቁጥሳው ላሉ, the priests said so.

Final i and u.

The accent hardly ever rests on final *i* or *u*: but

ይህ : ልጅ : ሃከጅ ለጅ, or ሃከጅ ለጅ, this child: (also written ይኸ).

Variation of Accent.

Enclitics. An enclitic is a word which is so closely connected both in sense and pronunciation with the preceding word as virtually to form part of it, throwing back, in many cases, its accent upon it, i.e. causing the preceding word, which may or may not preserve its original accent, to be accented on its last syllable. Many monosyllabic words in Amharic are of this nature.

E.g.

ነው nāw, he (it) is, ናት nāt, she is, etc. (§ 13b);
substantives like

ብር birr, dollar,

ቀን qan, day,

ልጅ lij, child,

ቤት bēt, house;

imperatives like

ና nā, come,

ዙር zur, go round,

በል bal (bäl), say;

and the second part of composite prepositions (§ 47b)

በ... ላይ ba... läi, upon.

ማለፊያ māläfya, pleasant;

ማለፊያ : ነው :: māläfyá (§ 7d) nāw¹, it is pleasant;

መኖ፣ māčä?, when?

መኖ : ነው :: māčá nāw?, when is it?

ትንሽ tínniš, small,

ትንሽ : ናት :: tínniš nāt, she (it) is small;

መላክተኛ mālakṭāñña, messenger,

መላክተኛ : ነህ :: mālakṭāññá näh?, are you a messenger?

አምሳ ámsa, fifty,

አምሳ : ብር :: amsá ሃ፣፣, fifty dollars;

እኩል úkkul (§ 7d), half,

እኩል : ቀን :: úkkúl qan, noon;

¹ Cp. κρείττον ἐστιν.

አንተ ánta, you,

አንተ : ልጅ :: antá (§ 7d) lij!, you there! (calling a boy);

እቃ íqa, goods,

እቃ : ቤት : iǵá y^vēt, store;

ገንዘብ : ዶዘህ : ግዛው :: gánzay yǵáh gízau, take some money and buy it,

ገንዘብ : ዶዘህ : ና :: gánzay yǵáh na, bring some money;

ችኩል : ችኩል : በል :: čǵkkul čǵkkúl yäl, make great haste.

The accent from an enclitic does not rest on final *i* or *u* (see above), e.g. the article **-ው** -u (§ 11), but on the preceding syllable, or the first vowel of a diphthong formed by the article:

መገገዱ mángadu, the road, ¹

በመገገዱ : ላይ : ba^mangádu lai, on the road;

ገበታው gáyatau, the table,

ተገበታው : ዙር :: ta^gayataú zur, go round the table.

Certain suffixes bring the accent to the vowel immediately preceding them:

e.g. the emphatic suff. **-ው** -u:

ይህ yǵhe, this,

ይህው yǵháu, this very one; .

ከዚህ kázzih, here,

ከዚህ kázzihu, just here;

but **ተዚያው** tázzyaú and tazzyáú, just there.

An enclitic does not throw back its accent across a pause, or on to a word with which it is not immediately connected by the sense:

እቃ : ቤት ገባ ሃጅጅጅ, store,

ለዚህ : እቃ : ቤት : የለውም :: läzzih íqa ሃጅጅጅ yállāum,
there is no receptacle for these things ;

የሌብ : ነው :: yäl'ēyá nāu, he is a thief,

የሌብ : ደም : ነው :: yäl'ēya dāmm^{wo} nāu, he is a
thief, too.

The position of the accent may determine the sense, by showing what words are closely connected:

የዳጋ : ሴት : ልጅ :: yäyēt-wá-s'et lij?, the child of
which woman?

yäyétwa s'et-lij, of which daughter?

In some cases an enclitic may or may not throw back its accent, however closely connected with the preceding word¹:

አሥር : ብር :: assír ሃጅጅጅ, and ássir ሃጅጅጅ, ten dollars ;

ብዙ : ነው :: bízú nāu, and bízu nāu, it is a lot ;

ምንድር : ነው :: mündir nāu?, and mündir nāu?, what
is it?

When accented initial *j* disappears (§ 7*d*) its accent falls on a preceding vowel; if no vowel precedes, a following *n*, *ñ*, *m* takes the accent:

አየች : እንደው :: áyyäčč índāu, she just looked ;

¹ Both accentuations are common and apparently they do not differ in meaning: all inquiries on the point meet with the reply ሁሉ : አንድ : ነው : እንደነጋገር : ነው ::

አየ : አንደው :: ayyá ndāu, he just looked ;

አንኳን : አልመጣም :: ákwān, almáttām, no, he hasn't come.

The enclitic particle አንኛ (i)njí, oh, but..., indeed, retains its accent :

አምጣው :: ántāu (§ 7d), bring him,

አምጣው : አንኛ :: ántāunjí!, oh, but bring him !

The inter. suff. -አ and -ወይ (§ 6) do not throw back their accent :

አልቋል :: álqōāl, it is finished,

አልቋላ :: álqōállá?, is it finished ?

አይደለም :: ájdállām, he is not,

አይደለምይ :: ájdállämmwí, is he not ?

Other suffixed particles sometimes affect the accent of the word to which they are attached and sometimes do not :

e.g. -ማ -mmā, as for,

ይህ yíhe, this,

ይህማ yihámma, as for this ;

ፈረሱ fārasu, the horse,

ፈረሱማ fārasumma, as for the horse.

Other variations of Accent.

Apart from the disturbance that may be caused by an enclitic, the accentuation of a word varies in many cases according to its position : according, that is, as it stands (a) alone or before a pause, or (b) before any other word with which it is connected by the

sense; and many words exhibit further variations of accent in each of these positions¹. The position (*a*) is called in this section 'final', and the position (*b*) 'connected'.

Note. Isolated words in the course of this work marked with two accents usually take the first, sometimes² the second, when final, the second when connected. But words with accented suffixes such as -**h** -**á**, -**o** -**wá** (-**wá**, -**wí**), marked with their own original accent as well, are pronounced with both accents.

Taking any letters **ገ**, **ረ**, **ረ**, **ከ**, with which to compose forms as types (without regard to differences in vowels or consonants immaterial in accentuation), the following variations are exhibited by certain forms according to their position:

ገፋ gíፋ:

fin. gíፋ:

ከረ síra, work;

conn. gíፋ or gíፋ: in rapid speech the word loses its accent altogether:

ከረ : **በዛብኝ** :: síra (sírá, síra) ሃገገገገገገገ, the work is too much for me.

¹ Afework, Gram. § 15, 'Intorno all'accento l'Amarico non ne ha ancora, con regole e norme fissate, stabilito le leggi.' '...avviene che tante e tante parole si sentano pronunziate ora in un modo, ora in un altro...'

² Words of this type are to be heard accented on the last when final in questions: e.g., s.v. **ገፋ**.

*ገፈራ gəfārā:

fin. gəfāra, also gáfara:

ነጠላ naṭála, open, also náṭala,

ዘጠና zaṭána, ninety, also zátana,

እንግዳ ስገዳ, stranger, also ስገida,

በሽታ bášita, disease;

conn. gáfara, also gəfārā:

ነጠላ : ጫማ : náṭala čámma, slipper, also naṭalá
čámma,ዘጠና : ጥቱ :: zátana m^wótu, ninety died, also
zaṭaná m^wótu,እንግዳ : መጣ :: ስገዳ máṭta, a stranger has come,
also ስገidá máṭta,በሽታ : ነከው :: bášita nákkau, the disease attacked
him, also bašitá nákkau.

*ገፈራ gəffārā:

fin. gəffāra, occasionally gáfara:

ጨለማ čálláma, darkness,

ደመና daṃmaṇa, cloud, occasionally dámmaṇa,

ፍለጋ fíllága, track;

conn. gáfara, also gəffārā:

ጨለማ : ነበር čálláma nábbar, it was dark, also
čállamá nábbar,ደመና : ብዙ : ነው :: dámmaṇa bízu naü, it is very
cloudy, also daṃmaṇá bízu naü,

ፍለጋ : የለም :: fíllága yállam, there is no track.

*ገፈር gəfər :

(prp. + substantive)

fin. gáfər, also gáfár :

የበግ : yāvag, of a sheep,

but የላም : ነው : የበግ :: yälám nau yāvág?, is it a cow's
or a sheep's?

conn. gáfár :

የበግ : ሥጋ : yāvág síga, mutton.

*ገፈር gəffər :

fin. gáfər :

ዩት : ነው : ወምበር :: yēt nau wómbar?, where is
the chair?

ወለድ wólləd, interest,

እንደምን ፣ በወለድ :: ndámjn? bauólləd?, on what
terms? at interest?

ክክ : ነው : ልዝብ :: kúkkǐ nau lízziy?, is it fine or
coarse?

ከፍኝ kúffǐn, small-pox;

conn. gáfər and gáfár :

ወምበር : ተሰበረ :: wómbar taşábbara, the chair is
broken,

በወለድ : ተበደረ :: bauólləd tayáddara, he bor-
rowed at interest,

ልዝብ : ዶቁት : ስጋ : ላም :: lízziy d'óq'et, fine flour, also
lízziy d'óq'et,

ከፍኝ : የወጋው : ነው :: kúffǐn yāwoggáu nau, he
is pitted with small-pox.

*ገፈር ገፈጽ^{wō} :

fin. ገፈጽ^{wō}, sometimes ገፈፋጽ^{wō} :

ገበሎ ገፈጻል^{wō}, gecko, sometimes ገፈጻል^{wō} ;

conn. ገፈጽ^{wō} :

ገበሎ : አየሁ :: ገፈጻል^{wō} áyyäuh, I saw a gecko.

*ገፈር ገፈ(f)ጅጅ :

fin. ገፈ(f)ጅጅ, occasionally ገፈ(f)ጅጅጅ :

ና : ወዲህ :: na wódih (occasionally wódih), come here,

ቁይ : ከዚህ :: qwóጅጅ kázzih (occasionally kázzih), wait here ;

conn. ገፈ(f)ጅጅ :

ወዲህ : አትምግ :: wódih attímጅጅ, don't come here,

ከዚህ : አትቁይ :: kázzih attíqwóጅጅ, don't wait here.

*ገፈር ገፈፋጽ :

fin. ገፈፋጽ, sometimes ገፈፋጽጽ :

መልካም málkām, excellent,

ሹራብ šurrāy, sock, sometimes šurrāy,

መምጣት məmtāt, to come ;

conn. ገፈፋጽ :

መልካም : ነበር :: məlkām nábbar, it was excellent,

ሹራብ : አምግ :: šurrāy ánta, bring some socks,

መምጣት : አፈልጋለሁ :: məmtāt ifalligállauh, I want to come.

*ገፈር ገፈፋጽ :

fin. ገፈፋጽ :

ደገና dáhnā, well ;

conn. gǫfrǎ́, also gǫfrǎ̃ :

ᑭᑦᑦᑦ : ᑦᑦ :: dǎhnǎ́ gǫ́bba, he arrived safely,

ᑭᑦᑦᑦ : ᑦᑦᑦᑦ : ᑭᑦᑦᑦᑦ :: dǎhnǎ́ wot̃ yisǎ́rāl, he cooks well.

*ᑭᑦᑦᑦ gǫ́fǫ́rǎ̃ :

fin. gǫ́fǫ́ra, sometimes gǫ́fǫ́ra :

ᑭᑦᑦᑦᑦ mǎ́lǫ́da, early, sometimes mǎ́lǫ́da,

ᑦᑦᑦᑦᑦᑦ g^wotǫ́ra, barn, sometimes g^wotǫ́ra ;

conn. gǫ́fǫ́ra, sometimes gǫ́fǫ́rǎ̃ :

ᑭᑦᑦᑦᑦ : ᑦᑦᑦᑦ :: mǎ́lǫ́da hádu, they went early,

ᑭᑦᑦᑦᑦ : ᑦᑦᑦᑦ :: mǎ́lǫ́dá mátt̃tu, they came early,

ᑦᑦᑦᑦᑦᑦ : ᑦᑦᑦᑦᑦᑦ :: g^wotǫ́ra taqátt̃lǫ́, the barn was burnt.

*ᑭᑦᑦᑦᑦ gǫ́fǫ́r :

fin. gǫ́fǫ́r :

ᑦᑦᑦᑦᑦᑦ tǫ́nǫ́ñ, mosquito ;

conn. gǫ́fǫ́r, also gǫ́fǫ́r :

ᑦᑦᑦᑦᑦᑦ : ᑦᑦᑦᑦᑦᑦ :: tǫ́nǫ́ñ yǎ́llám?, are there no mosquitoes?, also tǫ́nǫ́ñ yǎ́llám?

*ᑭᑦᑦᑦᑦᑦ gǫ́fǫ́rǫ́k :

fin. gǫ́fǫ́rǫ́k, occasionally gǫ́fǫ́rǫ́k :

ᑦᑦᑦᑦᑦᑦ ṁqayǫ́t, uphill, occasionally aqǫ́yǫ́t ;

conn. gǫ́fǫ́rǫ́k :

ᑦᑦᑦᑦᑦᑦ : ᑦᑦᑦᑦᑦᑦ :: ṁqayǫ́t sihádu, when they go uphill.

*ᑭᑦᑦᑦᑦᑦᑦ gǫ́ffǫ́rǫ́k :

fin. gǫ́ffǫ́rǫ́k :

ᑦᑦᑦᑦᑦᑦᑦᑦ sansǫ́lǫ́t, chain,

ቅልቅለት qwūlqwūlat, downhill ;

conn. gáffarāk, also gaffarāk :

ሰንሰለት : ጠፋ :: sánsalāt tǎffa, the chain was lost,

ቅልቅለት : ሔደ :: qwūlqwūlat hádä, he went downhill,

ቅልቅለት : ሲወርድ : qwūlqwūlát siwórd, when he goes downhill.

*ገፈራክ gafarāk :

fin. usually gafárāk, sometimes gáfárāk or gafarāk ;

መሰላል maşalāl, ladder, sometimes maşalāl or maşalál,

ደረታም dáratām, broad-chested, sometimes da-
ratám,

ውሸታም wūşátām, false, sometimes wūşátām or
wūşatám,

በክራይ baqirāi, for hire, also baqirāi ;

conn. gafarāk :

በመሰላል : ወጣ :: baṃaşalāl wóṭta, he mounted
by a ladder,

ደረታም : ፈረስ : daratám fáraş, a broad-chested
horse,

ውሸታም : አይደለም :: wūşátām aǐdállām, he is not
false,

በክራይ : አሉ :: baqirāi állu, they are to be had
for hire.

*ገፋራክ gafarāk :

fin. gafárāk, sometimes gáfárāk :

ደጋጋም dwaǐātām, sickly, sometimes dwaǐatám ;

conn. gafārāk :

ደ.ደ.ታ.ም : አደዶለም :: dwajātám aīdállām, he is not sickly.

*ገፍርክ gafīrk :

fin. gáfīrk :

አጥንት āṭint, bone,

ንግሥት nigīst, queen ;

conn. gáfīrk and gafīrk :

አጥንት : ተሰበረ :: āṭint taṣábbara, the bone is broken, also āṭint taṣábbara.

ንግሥት : ትባላለች :: nigīst tiḅbālálläč, she is called a queen.

Words in -ጊፍ -g^yěf, -ጎፍ -g^wöf :

fin. 'g^yef, 'g^wof :

ዶቁት d^wóq^yet, flour,

በምን : ይደረጋል ፤ በዶቁት :: bamín yiddárragāl? bad^wóq^yet?, what is it made with? flour?

ችሎት čil^wot, government office,

ዮት : ናቸው ፤ ተችሎት :: yēt náččäu? taččil^wot?, where are they? in the office?

conn. 'g^yěf, 'g^wöf, also -g^yěf, -g^wöf :

ዶቁት : ሰጠው :: d^wóq^yet sáttäu, he gave him some flour, also d^woq^yět sáttäu,

ችሎት : ሔዱ :: čil^wot hádu, they have gone to the office, also čil^wót hádu.

-ጋፍ -gāf, -ጊፍ -g^yěf, -ጎፍ -g^wöf receive the accent when a suffix is attached to them :

ሰካር sákkār, drunkard,

ሰክሮች sakkār^wōč, drunkards,

ሰክሮቹ sakkār^wóčču, the drunkards ;

መሬት máṛ^vēt, ground,

መሬቱ máṛ^vētu, the ground ;

and there is a perceptible secondary accent on the penultimate in words like

መንገዱ máṅḡadu, the road,

ፋኑሱ fánuṣu, the lantern,

ሴቲቱ s^vétitu (-jtu), the woman,

ትልቁ tǎlliqu, the large one.

The adj. ending -ኛ -ññã has the accent on the syllable preceding it :

fin. and conn. አማርኛ amārjññã, Amharic,

ግርኛ mǐrk^wóññã, prisoner ;

but when -ው is added the accent varies :

ዩትኛው fin. yětjññâu, conn. yětjññâu.

The general tendency in these variations is for the accent to come forward before a suffix or another word : but in some cases nothing but an enclitic brings it forward :

መለከት málaḡat, bugle,

መለከቶች málaḡat^wōč, bugles,

መለከት : ነፋ :: málaḡat náffa, he sounded a bugle,

መለከቶቹን : ነፋ :: málaḡat^wóčču náffu, they sounded the bugles,

መለከት : ነው :: málaḡát nâu, it is a bugle.

ACCIDENCE.

THE NOUN.

The Substantive.

§ 9

Substantives are of two genders, masculine and feminine, have two numbers, singular and plural, and in addition to the nominative an accusative case.

Gender.

§ 9a

There is no special form of the substantive for either gender.

Number.

§ 9b

The pl. is formed by adding $-w\ddot{o}\check{t}$ $-w\ddot{o}\check{c}$ ($-w\ddot{o}\check{c}\check{c}$ before a vowel § 6) to the last consonant of the sg.

ቤት $b\check{y}\acute{e}t$, house, pl. **ቤቶች** $b\check{y}\acute{e}t^w\ddot{o}\check{c}$.

ጌታ $g\check{y}\acute{e}t\check{a}$, master, pl. **ጌቶች** $g\check{y}\acute{e}t^w\ddot{o}\check{c}$.

ለግኝ $l\grave{a}mm\check{a}ñ$ (§ 8) beggar, pl. **ለግኞች** $l\grave{a}mm\check{a}ñ^w\ddot{o}\check{c}$ (§ 6).

In some cases (see vocab.) $-g$ $-y\check{a}$ disappears :

ባርያ $b\check{a}r\check{y}\check{a}$, slave, pl. **ባርኞች** $b\check{a}r^w\ddot{o}\check{c}$;

and i is sometimes retained :

ሰፈ $s\check{a}f\check{i}$, tailor, pl. **ሰፎች** $s\check{a}f\check{i}^w\ddot{o}\check{c}$

and (not G.) **ሰፈዎች** $s\check{a}f\check{i}^w\ddot{o}\check{c}$.

Besides the pl. in $-w\ddot{o}\check{t}$ some irregular plurals (Ethiopic forms) occur :

በቅሎ $b\grave{a}q\check{l}^w\ddot{o}$, mule, pl. **በቅሎች** $b\grave{a}q\check{l}^w\ddot{o}\check{c}$,

also **አባቀላልት** $ab\grave{a}q\check{w}\check{i}l\check{t}$ ($ay-$, $-qw\check{u}-$, $-ጅ-$ $-q\check{i}-$),

and **አባቀላልቶች** $ab\grave{a}q\check{w}\check{i}l\check{t}^w\ddot{o}\check{c}$ ($ay-$, $-qw\check{u}-$, $-ጅ-$ $-q\check{i}-$).

The irregular pls. more commonly in use are given in the vocab.; all nouns with irregular pl. also have the regular pl. in $\text{-}^w\text{ō}^{\check{t}}$.

§ 9c *Case.*

The accusative is formed by adding $\text{-}\check{t}$ -n to the nominative (of which final sádj s receives i):

nom. ቤተ	b ^y ēt,	acc. ቤተን	b ^y étin.
„ ጌታ	g ^y étā,	„ ጌታን	g ^y étān.
„ ለማኝ	lāmāñ,	„ ለማኝን	lāmāññin (§ 6).
„ ቤቶች	b ^y ét ^w ōč,	„ ቤቶችን	b ^y ét ^w ōččin (§ 6).

$\text{-}\check{t}$ comes after the art. (§ 11) and pers. suff. (§ 12b), but before other suff.:

ቤተን	b ^y étun,	the house,
ሴቲተን	s ^y étitun,	the woman,
ቤቴን	b ^y ét ^v en,	my house,
ቤቷን	b ^y étwān,	her house,
ቤታችንን	b ^y étáččinjñ,	our house.
ቤተንም	b ^y étunim,	and his (the) house.

The Ethiopic Accusative.

§ 9d The Ethiopic accusative in $\text{-}\check{a}$ survives in some cases, in which the form but not necessarily the meaning is acc.¹: the effect in Amharic is generally to give an objective sense to a following noun:

¹ ‘Status constructus.’ Praetorius, Gram. Æth. § 125, ‘Quoad formam status constructi nihil refert num nomen in eo positum nominativi sensum habeat an genitivi an accusativi.’

ንጉሥ níḡūs, king,

ንጉሠ : ነጉሥት : níḡúsa náḡaṣt, king of kings, emperor;

ባል bāl, master,

ባለቤት bālay^yét, master of the house.

But in some phrases the form in -ḳ has the objective sense (§ 67c):

ነገር náḡar, word,

ነገረ : ሰሪ : náḡaraṣ sári, (maker of words), slanderer.

THE ADJECTIVE.

The adjective does not differ in accidence from § 10 the substantive:

sg. nom. **ደግ** dáḡḡ (dä-), good, **ክፉ** kífu (kǔ-, kú-), bad,

acc. **ደግን** dáḡḡin, **ክፉን** kífun,

pl. nom. **ደጎች** dáḡḡ^wōč (-čč § 6), **ክፍች** kí^wf^wōč (-čč § 6),

acc. **ደጎችን** dáḡḡ^wóččin. **ክፍችን** kí^wf^wóččin.

For irregular (Eth.) pls. see vocabulary; all adj. with these form the regular pl. as well.

There is no special form of the adj. for either gender.

THE ARTICLE.

The definite article 'the' is expressed by the § 11 suffixes:

sg. m. -u, written **-ው** after a vowel¹,

f. **-ት** -itu (-ítu), written **-ት** after a vowel,

pl. m. & f. -u.

¹ i.e. after any class of letter but sádīs (§ 4a);

Š. has sg. f. -ዋ -wā.

All the above form the acc. in -ን -n.

ቤት b^yēt, house, ቤቱ b^yétu, the house, acc. ቤቱን b^yétun.

ጌታ g^yéta, master, ጌታው g^yétau, the master, acc. ጌታውን g^yétaun.

ሴት s^yēt, woman, ሴቷ s^yétitu (-ጎtu), the woman, acc. ሴቷን s^yétitun (-ጎtun).

ቤቶች b^yét^wōč, houses, ቤቶቹ b^yét^wōčču, the houses, acc. ቤቶቹን b^yét^wōččun.

ፈፈላ fāraṣ, horse, mare (§ 9a),

Š. ፈፈላ fāraṣwā, the mare, acc. ፈፈላን fāraṣwān.

The article may be attached to a noun sub. or adj. or to the rel. + verb (§ 14).

When it is attached to a verb ending in a consonant, the form -ው is used, connected by the vowel ጌ (g^yiz § 4a; cp. the mode of connecting the pron. suff. -ው § 12c). The f. ending -ች -č (-čč § 6) takes -ው without the connecting ጌ, and in G. -ቷ -itu (-ጎtu).

After a verb ending in -u the art. takes the form -ት -t or -ቱ -tu.

E.g. የሞተ : yām^wóta, who died,

የሞተው : ሰው : yām^wotáu (§ 8) saū, the man who died.

የሚወርድ : yämmiwórd, that (rel.) descends,

የሚወርድው : ዝናብ : yämmiwórdau zīnāy, the rain that descends.

የሞተች : yām^wotäč, who (f.) died,

የሞተችውን : ሴት : yäm^wotáččyun (§ 6) s^yēt, the woman (acc.) who died, G. **-ችቱን** -ččitun (-it-).

የተገደሉት : ሰዎች : yätagáddalut sâ^wōč, the men who were killed,

የተገደሉቱን : አየ :: yätagáddalutun áyyä, he saw those who were killed,

የመጡቱ : ናቸው :: yämäṭṭutu náččäu, they are those who came.

There is no form for the indef. art. in Amharic.

THE PRONOUN.

The Personal Pronoun.

The personal pronouns are of two kinds, disjunctive (§ 12) (the emphasizing and distinguishing forms), which stand alone, and conjunctive, which cannot stand alone, but are suffixes attached to nouns, verbs, etc.

Disjunctive Personal Pronouns.

The disjunctive personal pronouns are:

§ 12a

sg. 1st	አኔ ín ^y é (§ 8), I.
2nd m.	አንተ ántä (-tä) ¹ , you.
2nd f.	አንቺ ánči ² , you.
3rd m.	አርሱ írsú (§ 8) ³ , he, it.
3rd f.	አርሷ írsóá (§ 8) ⁴ , she, it.

¹ or **አንት** ant, (see vocab.)

² **አንች** anč, „ „

³ or **አሱ** íssú, (see vocab.), which is generally used of inanimate objects.

⁴ or **አሷ** íssóá.

pl. 1st	አኝ ፲፱ኛ (§ 8), we.
2nd	አላንተ ፲፱ኛ (§ 8) ¹ , you.
3rd	አርሳቸው ፲፱ኛ(ፅ)፱ ² , they.

The polite form of address is

sg. 2nd አርሰዎ ፲፱ኛ³ (§ 8), you, which is constr. with the verb in the pl. 3rd; pl. አላንተ.

The polite form of reference is አርሳቸው, he, they (e.g. the Rās, the Rāses), with verb in pl. 3rd.

All the above form the acc. in -ን -n (§ 9c), may take the article (§ 11), and simple and composite prepositions (§ 47) may be constr. with them :

e.g. አኔን : መታኝ :: ፲፱ኛ ስጠኝ, he (it) struck me, myself.

የኔን : አዎጣ :: ስጠኝ ስጠኝ (§ 7d), bring one of (some of) mine (የ + አ = የ § 7a).

የኔውን : አዎጣ :: ስጠኝ ስጠኝ, bring mine.

ታንተ : ጋር : ስጠኝ ስጠኝ, with you (ተ + አ = ታ § 7a).

ለርሱ : ነው :: ስጠኝ ስጠኝ, it's for him (ለ + አ = ለ § 7a).

ባኛ : ታች : ስጠኝ ስጠኝ, beneath us (as distinguished from others).

¹ or አላንተ ፲፱ኛ (-tä), አላንተ (፲፱)ኛ (-ተ -tä, -tä), s.v. አኝ.

² or አርሳቸው ፲፱ኛ(ፅ)፱, which is generally used of inanimate objects,

or አርሳቸው (፲፱)ኛ (ፅ)፱, አርሳቸው (፲፱)ኛ (ፅ)፱, s.v. አኝ.

³ or አርሰዎ : [አርሰ] ፲፱ኛ, አርሰዎ ፲፱ኛ, አርሰዎ : [አርሰ] ፲፱ኛ; in Ṣ. also used as pol. form of reference.

አላንተን : አልፈልግም :: illántin alfálligim, you (pl.) I don't want.

የናንተይቱ : ናት :: yännantáitu (§ 8) nāt, she is yours (pl.).

አርሳቸውን : አየኝ :: irsáččauñ áyyäuh, them I have seen.

Personal Pronouns conjunctive with Nouns. § 12b

The personal pronouns conjunctive with nouns, other pronouns (§§ 16—19), and some adverbs, rendering the possessive or genitive, are the following suffixes :

sg. 1st	-yě, after a vowel ¹ -ዩ -yě (-iě, yě) ² ,	my.
2nd m.	-ሀ -h ³ ,	your.
2nd f.	-ኸ -š,	your.
2nd pol.	-ጻፎ -ጻፎ ^w o ⁴ , after a vowel -ፎ - ^w o,	your.
3rd m.	-ሀ, after a vowel -ው -u,	his, its.
3rd f.	-ፎ -wā (-ōā),	her, its.
pl. 1st	-አኸን -áč(č)in,	our.
2nd	-አኸሀ -áč(č)ihu (-áč(č)yuh § 7d),	your.
sg. 3rd pol. and pl. 3rd	-አኸው -áč(č)au,	their (his, pol.)

These all form the acc. in -ኝ -n.

¹ i.e. after any class of letter but sādīs (§ 4a).

² or -ዩ -yā (-yā).

³ or -ኸ -χ (-h), -ኸ -k (§ 7d).

⁴ or -ፎ -wo (-^wo); Ṣ. also sg. 3rd pol.

When **-u** or **-ñ** are attached to *sādīs* (§ 4a) it has *i*, unless they have a further suff.

These suff. are attached as follows:

(a) to a consonant: **ቤት** *bʸēt*, house.

ቤቲ	<i>bʸétʸe</i> ,	my	house.
ቤትሀ	<i>bʸétīh</i> ,	your (m.)	„
ቤትሽ	<i>bʸétīš</i> ,	your (f.)	„
ቤተዎ	<i>bʸéta^wo</i> ,	your (pol.)	„
ቤቱ	<i>bʸétu</i> ,	his (its)	„
ቤቷ	<i>bʸétwa</i> ,	her (its)	„
ቤታችን	<i>bʸētáč(č)in</i> ,	our	„
ቤታችሁ	<i>bʸētáč(č)ihu (-č(č)yuh)</i> ,	your (pl.)	„
ቤታቸው	<i>bʸētáč(č)au</i> ,	their (his, pol.)	„

acc.

ቤቲን	<i>bʸétʸen</i> ,
ቤትሀን	<i>bʸétīhin (-thīn)</i> ,
ቤትሽን	<i>bʸétīšin (-tšin)</i> ,
ቤተዎን	<i>bʸéta^won</i> ,
ቤቱን	<i>bʸétun</i> ,
ቤቷን	<i>bʸétwān</i> ,
ቤታችንን	<i>bʸētáč(č)inīn</i> ,
ቤታችሁን	<i>bʸētáč(č)ihun (§ 7d)</i> ,
ቤታቸውን	<i>bʸētáč(č)auⁿ</i> .

(β) to -ã: 𐌲𐌰𐌹 *g^yétã*, master.

𐌲𐌰𐌹	<i>g^yétã^ye</i> (-ã ^y e) ¹ ,	my	master.
𐌲𐌰𐌶	<i>g^yétãh</i> ,	your (m.)	„
𐌲𐌰𐌽	<i>g^yétãš</i> ,	your (f.)	„
𐌲𐌰𐌳	<i>g^yétã^wo</i> ¹ ,	your (pol.)	„
𐌲𐌰𐌴	<i>g^yétãu</i> ,	his (its)	„
𐌲𐌰𐌱	<i>g^yétãua</i> ¹ ,	her (its)	„
𐌲𐌰𐌿𐌶	<i>g^yétãč(č)in</i> (a + ā = ā § 7a),	our	„
𐌲𐌰𐌿𐌸	<i>g^yétãč(č)ihu</i> (-č(č)yuh),	your (pl.)	„
𐌲𐌰𐌿𐌴	<i>g^yétãč(č)ãu</i> ,	their (his, pol.)	„

(γ) to ^wo: 𐌲𐌰𐌶𐌴 *báql^wo*, mule.

𐌲𐌰𐌶𐌴	<i>báql^wo^ye</i> (-l ^w o ^y e) ² ,	my	mule.
𐌲𐌰𐌶𐌶	<i>báql^woh</i> ,	your (m.)	„
𐌲𐌰𐌶𐌽	<i>báql^woš</i> ,	your (f.)	„
𐌲𐌰𐌶𐌳	<i>báql^wo^wo</i> (-l ^w o ^w) ² ,	your (pol.)	„
𐌲𐌰𐌶𐌴	<i>báql^wou</i> ,	his (its)	„
𐌲𐌰𐌶𐌱	<i>báql^woua</i> ² ,	her (its)	„
𐌲𐌰𐌿𐌶𐌶	<i>báqlōáč(č)in</i> ,	our	„
𐌲𐌰𐌿𐌶𐌸	<i>báqlōáč(č)ihu</i> (-č(č)yuh),	your (pl.)	„
𐌲𐌰𐌿𐌶𐌴	<i>báqlōáč(č)ãu</i> ,	their (his, pol.)	„

¹ fin. (§ 8), but conn. *g^yéta^ye*: 𐌲𐌰𐌹 : 𐌰𐌴𐌹 :: *g^yéta^ye máttta*, my master has come. Similarly, conn. *g^yéta^wo*, *g^yéta^woua*.

² fin. (§ 8); conn. *báql^wo^ye*, *báql^wo*, *báql^woua*.

The genders and numbers given above refer to the possessor, not to the object qualified:

- e.g. ምስትህ mǫstih, your wife,
ባልሽ báliš, your husband.
በቅሎቼ baql^wóčč^ye, my mules.

With adv.:

- በታችን baṭāččác(č)in, beneath us (as distinguished from e.g. above us).

§ 12c Personal Pronouns conjunctive with Verbs.

The personal pronouns conjunctive with verbs¹, rendering the dative and accusative, are the following suffixes, also used as infixes:

			connecting vowel
sg. 1st	-ኝ -ñ (-ññ § 6),	to me, me.	ǫ (ä)
2nd m.	-ህ -h ² ,	to you, you.	ἰ and ǫ (ä)
2nd f.	-ሽ -š,	to you, you.	ἰ
2nd pol.	-ዎ - ^w o ³ ,	to you, you.	ǫ and none
3rd m.	-ው -u,	to him, him, (to it, it).	ǫ
„	-ት -t after o, u,	„ „ „	none
3rd f.	-ት -āt,	to her, her, (to it, it).	none
pl. 1st	-ን -n (-nn § 6) ⁴ ,	to us, us.	ǫ (ä)
2nd	-ህ ህ -āṭṭṭ -āč(č)ihū } (-āč(č)yuh § 7d),	to you, you.	none.
sg. 3rd pol. & pl. 3rd }	-ህ ዎ -āč(č)āu,	to them, them; } to him (him, pol.) }	none

¹ also with በ-, ለ-, when joined to a verb (§ 47a); also with እኮህ q.v.

² or -ሽ -ጸ, -k, (§ 7d).

³ or -ዎት -^wot; ሽ. also sg. 3rd pol. ⁴ or -ን -nna.

These suff. are attached to all parts of the verb (§ 34) except the infin. and part. which, as nouns, take the suff. given in § 12b.

The connecting vowel joins them to a verb ending in a consonant.

They are inserted between the verb and the aux. **አለ** (§ 32) or another suff., such as the neg. suff. **-ም** (§ 37).

E.g.:

(a) after a consonant :

ይነገር yǫ́ngar (-är), let him tell.

ይነገሩኝ	yǫ́ngarañ (-ärä-),	let him tell me.
ይነገርህ	yǫ́ngariḥ (-är-),	„ „ you (m.)
ይነገርሽ	yǫ́ngariš (-är-),	„ „ you (f.)
ይነገርዎ	yǫ́ngara ^w o (-är-) ¹ ,	„ „ you (pol.)
ይነገረው	yǫ́ngara ^w u (-är-),	„ „ him.
ይነገረች	yǫ́ngarät (-är-),	„ „ her.
ይነገሩን	yǫ́ngaran (-ärä-) ² ,	„ „ us.
ይነገሩትህ	yǫ́ngaráč(č)ihu (-är-),	} „ „ you (pl.)
	-áč(č)yuh),	
ይነገሩቸው	yǫ́ngaráč(č)au,	„ „ them (him, pol.)

ይነገራል yǫ́nagrāl, he tells.

ይነገሩኛል	yǫ́nagraññāl (-än-),	he tells me.
ይነገሩኛህ	yǫ́nagrahāl (-äh-) ³ ,	„ „ you (m.)

¹ or **ይነገርዎት** : [-ርት] yǫ́ngar^wot (-är-).

² or **ይነገሩን** yǫ́ngaranna (-är-).

³ or **-ኛል** -χāl.

ይነገርሻል	yinágrīšāl,	he tells you (f.)
ይነገረዎአል	yinágrā ^w oāl ¹ ,	„ „ you (pol.)
ይነገረዋል	yinágrāuāl,	„ „ him.
ይነገራታል	yinágrātāl,	„ „ her.
ይነገረናል	yinágrānnāl,	„ „ us.
ይነገራችኋል	yinagrác(č)ihwāl } (-č(č)yuhāl) }	„ „ you (pl.)
ይነገራቸዋል	yinagrác(č)āuāl,	„ „ them (him, pol.)

አይነገርም *ainágrim*, he will (does) not tell.

አይነገረኝም *ainágrāññim* (-rā-), he will not tell me.

አይነገርህም *ainágr(ī)him*², „ „ you (m.)

አይነገርሽም *ainágrīšim*, „ „ you (f.)

አይነገረዎም *ainágrā^wom*³, „ „ you (pol.)

አይነገረውም *ainágrāum*, „ „ him.

አይነገራትም *ainágrātīm*, „ „ her.

አይነገረንም *ainágrānnim* (-rā-)⁴, „ „ us.

አይነገራችሁም *ainagrác(č)ihum*, „ „ you (pl.)

አይነገራቸውም *ainagrác(č)āum*, „ „ them (him,
pol.)

¹ or -ረዎታል -rā^wotāl, -ረዎታል : [-ሮታል] -r^wotāl.

² or -ኸም -χīm.

³ or -ገርዎትም : [ገርትም] -gr^wotīm.

⁴ or -ነም -nñam.

(β) after the ending **-ř -č** (**-čč** § 6) of the simp. perf. sg. 3rd f.; the connecting vowel, if there is one, is always **i** (**ĩ** y):

ámř sáttäč, she gave.

ámřř	sáttäččĩu,	she gave me.
ámřu	sáttäččĩh,	„ „ you (m.)
ámřň	sáttäččĩs,	„ „ you (f.)
ámřř^wo¹	sáttäččĩ ^w o ¹ ,	„ „ you (pol.)
ámřu	sáttäččyu,	„ „ him.
ámřř	sáttäččāt,	„ „ her.
ámřř	sáttäččĩn ² ,	„ „ us.
ámřřřu	sáttäččáč(č)yuh (§ 7d),	„ „ you (pl.)
ámřřřu	sáttäččáč(č)āu,	„ „ them (him, pol.)

(γ) after **-a** (**gĩĩz**):

ĩĩz nággara, he told.

ĩĩzř	nággaraň (-āň),	he told me.
ĩĩzu	nággaraňh,	„ „ you (m.)
ĩĩzň	nággaraňs,	„ „ you (f.)
ĩĩzř^wo³	nággaraň ^w o ³ ,	„ „ you (pol.)
ĩĩzu	nággaraňu,	„ „ him.
ĩĩzř	nággaraňāt,	„ „ her.
ĩĩzř	nággaraň (-āň) ⁴ ,	„ „ us.
ĩĩzřřu	nággaraňáč(č)yuh (§ 7d),	„ „ you (pl.)
ĩĩzřřu	nággaraňáč(č)āu,	„ „ them (him, pol.)

¹ or **ámřřř** sáttäččĩ^wot.

² or **ámřř** sáttäččĩnna.

³ or **ĩĩzřř** nággaraň^wot.

⁴ or **ĩĩzř** nággaraňna (-āňna).

አልነገረም alnággarām, he did not tell.

አልነገረኝም alnággarāññim (-rä-), he did not tell me.

አልነገረህም alnággarähim¹, " " you (m.)

አልነገረሽም alnággaräšim, " " you (f.)

አልነገረዎም alnággarā^wom², " " you (pol.)

አልነገረውም alnággarā^wum, " " him.

አልነገራትም alnággarātīm, " " her.

አልነገረንም alnággarānnim (-rä-)³, " " us.

አልነገራችሁም alnággaráč(č)ihum, " " you (pl.)

አልነገራቸውም alnággaráč(č)ā^wum, " " them (him, pol.)

(δ) after -ū (káiy):

ነገሩ nággaru, they told.

ነገሩኝ nággaruñ, they told me.

ነገሩህ nággaruh, " " you (m.)

ነገሩሽ nággaruš, " " you (f.)

ነገሩዎ nággaru^wo⁴, " " you (pol.)

ነገሩት nággarut, " " him.

ነገሩት nággarwāt, " " her.

ነገሩን nággarun⁵, " " us.

ነገሩችሁ nággarwáč(č)yuh, " " you (pl.)

ነገሩቸው nággarwáč(č)ā^wu, " " them (him, pol.)

¹ or -ኸም -xim.

² or -ረዎትም -ra^wotim.

³ or -ነም -nnam.

⁴ or ነገሩዎት nággaru^wot.

⁵ or ነገሩን nággarunna.

(ε) after -ἦ (sális):

ብትነግሪ bittinágri, if you (f.) tell.

ብትነግሪኝ	bittinágriñ (-iñ),	if you (f.) tell me.
ብትነግሪው	bittinágryu,	„ „ him.
ብትነግሪያት	bittinágryāt,	„ „ her.
ብትነግሪን	bittinágriñ (-iñ) ¹ ,	„ „ us.
ብትነግሪያቸው	bittinágryáč(č)āu,	„ „ them.

(ζ) after -ἄ (rávi):

ሰማ sámmā, he heard.

ሰማኝ	sámmāñ,	he heard me.
ሰማህ	sámmāh,	„ „ you (m.)
ሰማሽ	sámmāš,	„ „ you (f.)
ሰማዎ	sámmā ^w o ² ,	„ „ you (pol.)
ሰማው	sámmau,	„ „ him (it).
ሰማት	sámmāt,	„ „ her.
ሰማን	sámmāñ ³ ,	„ „ us.
ሰማችሁ	sámmáč(č)yuh,	„ „ you (pl.)
ሰማቸው	sámmáč(č)āu,	„ „ them (him, pol.)

¹ or ብትነግሪን bittinágriñna (-iñ-).

² or ሰማዎት sámma^wot.

³ or ሰማን sámmāñna.

(η) after -ṽē (hámj̄s):

ሰጥችዖለሀ· satj̄ččyállaḅ^h or ሰጥቻለሀ· satj̄ččállaḅ^h,
[= ሰጥቼ : አለሀ : § 32a], I have given.

ሰጥቼሃለሀ·	satj̄čč ^y ehállḅ ^h 1,	I have given to you (m.)
ሰጥቼሻለሀ·	satj̄čč ^y ešállḅ ^h ,	„ „ you (f.)
ሰጥቼዎአለሀ·	satj̄čč ^y e ^w oállḅ ^h 2,	„ „ you (pol.)
ሰጥቼዋለሀ·	satj̄čč ^y ewállḅ ^h ,	„ „ him.
ሰጥችዖታለሀ·	satj̄ččyātállḅ ^h 3,	„ „ her.
ሰጥችዖችኋለሀ·	satj̄ččyāč(č̄)yu- hállaḅ ^h 4 (§ 7d),	„ „ you (pl.)
ሰጥችዖቸዋለሀ·	satj̄ččyāč(č̄)auál- llaḅ ^h 5,	„ „ them (him, pol.)

(θ) after -wō (sáyi):

ነግሩል : [ነግሮአል :] nágrōāl, he has told.

ነግሮኛል	nágr ^w oññāl,	he has told me.
ነግሮሃል	nágr ^w ohāl 6,	„ „ you (m.)
ነግሮሻል	nágr ^w ošāl,	„ „ you (f.)
ነግሮዎአል	nágr ^w o ^w ōāl 7,	„ „ you (pol.)
ነግሮታል	nágr ^w otāl,	„ „ him.
ነግሩታል	nágrōātāl,	„ „ her.
ነግሮናል	nágr ^w onnāl,	„ „ us.
ነግሩችኋል	nágrōāč(č̄)yuhāl,	„ „ you (pl.)
ነግሩቸዋል	nágrōāč(č̄)auāl,	„ „ them (him, pol.)

1 or ሰጥቼካለሀ· satj̄čč^yexállḅ^h.

2 or ሰጥቼዎታለሀ· satj̄čč^ye^wotállḅ^h.

3 or ሰጥቻታለሀ· satj̄ččātállḅ^h.

4 or ሰጥቻችኋለሀ· satj̄ččāč(č̄)yuhállḅ^h.

5 or ሰጥቻቸዋለሀ· satj̄ččāč(č̄)auállḅ^h.

6 or -ካል -χāl. 7 or ነግሮዎታል nágr^wo^wotāl (-r^wōt-).

The Demonstrative Pronoun.

§13a

The demonstrative pronouns are, for near objects :

- sg. nom. m. **ɛʋ** y_he (y_h, yáhe)¹ this, that,
 f. **ɛʋʔ** y_hič (-čč) or **ɛʔ** y_ič (y_ičč)²,
 acc. m. **ɛʋʌ** y_hän (-nu § 6) or **ɛʋʌʌ** y_hännän,
 f. **ɛʔʌ** y_ičč_in,
 pl. nom. **ɛʌʌ** (i)nnázzíh (-áz-, -íh ; § 8)³ or **ɛʌʋ**
 (i)nn^ʋé_h ⁴ (§ 8),
 acc. **ɛʌʌʋ** (i)nnázzíh_in (-áz-, -íh-), **ɛʌʋʌ**
 (i)nn^ʋé_hi_n.

For distant or absent objects :

- sg. nom. m. **ɟ** yã, that, that other,
 f. **ɟʔ** yãč (-čč),
 acc. m. **ɟʌ** yãn or **ɟʌʌ** yännän,
 f. **ɟʔʌ** yãčč_in.
 pl. nom. **ɛʌʌ** (i)nnázz_yã (-áz- ; § 8)⁵, or **ɛʌ**
 (i)nn^yã (§ 8),
 acc. **ɛʌʌ** (i)nnázz_yã_n (-áz- ; § 8), or **ɛʌ**
 (i)nn^yã_n (§ 8).

¹ § 7d; also written **ɛʔ**; G. **ɛʌ** íh^ʋe.

² G. **ɛʌʔ** íhičč (-ičč), y_ičč, ičč.

³ or **ɛʌʌ** íllázzíh (-áz-, -íh ; § 8).

⁴ or **ɛʌʋ** íll^ʋé_h, **ɛʌ** (i)nníh (-íh ; § 8), **ɛʌ** íllíh (-íh).

⁵ or **ɛʌ** íllázz_yã (-áz-), **ɛʌ** íllyã.

After prefixes

ይህ becomes **-ዚህ** -zzih (-zih-).

ይህኝ „ **-ዚኝ** -zzič (-čč).

ያ „ **-ዚያ** -zzyä¹.

ያኝ „ **ዚያኝ** -zzyäč (-čč).

[**የ**] **ወዲህኛው** (yä)w_odihjññáú (-dih-; § 8), the nearer (of two), nearest (of several),

[**የ**] **ወደያኛው** (yä)w_odyáññáú (-wǎ- Š.; § 8), the further (of two), furthest (of several);

in these forms **-ው** is inflected like the article (§ 11).

All the above refer to animate or inanimate objects, and may be used substantivally or adjectivally.

ያ- may be prefixed to its noun.

E.g. **ይህ : ይበቃል** :: yíhe yijəqā́l, this is enough.

ያኝ : ምስቱ : ናት :: yáččǐ (§ 7d) mǐstu nāt, this is (that's) his wife.

ይህ : ፈረስ : yíhe fáras, this horse, that (near) horse.

ያዛፍ : yázāf, that (distant) tree.

ያን : ዛፍ : አትቀረጠው :: yan zāf attiqwúraṭəu, don't cut that other tree down (that tree we saw, were speaking about, etc.).

እኔህ : መጣሮች : የግን : ናቸው :: nm^vēh maṭāf^wōč yāmán náččəu?, whose are these books?

እነዚህ : ይበልጣሉ : ተነዚያ :: nnāzzih yijəltállu taṅ-názzya (§ 7a), these are more than those (others).

¹ but **ተያ** táyǎ (§ 8) or **ተዚያ** tázzyǎ (§ 8), from, than, in or on that; there.

ስለዚህ : *siłázzı̄h* (§ 8), because of this, therefore.

የዚች ሴት : *yázzı̄ččǐ* (§ 7d) *s^yēt*, of this woman.

እስከዚያ : *iškázzı̄yá* (§ 8), as far as that, up to there.

ይህ ይሻላል ጥሩ :: *yı̄he yı̄ššálāl tázzı̄ya*, this is better than that other.

የወዲህኛው ፈረስ : *yäwɔdihı̄ññáú fáras*, the nearer (-est) of those horses.

የወደያንኛው ጥንት : *yäwɔdyāññáı̄tu nāt*, she is the further (-est) of those.

ነው

The demonstrative particle *ነ- *na-* (*nä-*), look!, § 13b see! (not found alone), takes the pers. suff. conjunctive with verbs (§ 12c), and expresses the present tense of the verb 'to be' (§ 40):

sg. 1st	ነኝ	<i>nän</i> (<i>náı̄</i> § 7d),	I am.
2nd m.	ነህ	<i>nəh</i> (<i>näh</i>),	you are.
2nd f.	ነሽ	<i>näš</i> ,	you are.
2nd pol.	ነዎ	<i>nə^wo</i> ,	you are.
3rd m.	ነው	<i>nəú</i> ,	he (it) is.
3rd f.	ነች	<i>nāt</i> ,	she (it) is.
pl. 1st	ነን	<i>nän</i> ,	we are.
2nd	ነችህ	<i>náč(č)ı̄hu</i> (<i>náč(č)yuh</i>),	you are.
3rd	ነቸው	<i>náč(č)əú</i> ,	they are, he (pol.) is.

The monosyllables above are enclitics (§ 8) and cause a preceding word to be accented on the last syllable.

E.g. አኔ : ነኝ :: in^{yé} nāñ, it is I.

አንተ : ማን : ነህ ::¹ ántä mán nāh?, who are you?

የኔ : ነው :: yān^{yé} nāw, it's mine.

ራስ : ደኅኖ : ናቸው :: rās dāhná náččāw?, is the Rās well?

§ 14

The Relative Pronoun.

The relative pronoun, which is always prefixed to a verb (§ 34), is, for all numbers, genders, cases and persons:

የ- yä-	pref. to simp. perf. (§ 25),	} who, which, what; see § 62.
የም- yämm- or አም- ämm-	imm- pref. to cont. (§ 26)	

የም- is yämmi- and አም- is ämmi- before a consonant (which, if t, becomes tt, § 5); አም- is mm(i)- after a vowel.

አለ állä (§ 32), he is present, there is, and the neg.

የለም (§ 39). አይደለም (§ 40) take የ-, making

ያለ yällä (§ 7a), he who is present, that which there is,

የሌለ yäl'állä, he who (that which) is absent,

ያይደል yáidäl (§ 7a, -ll § 6), he who (that which) is not.

The neg. pref. አል- al- (§ 37) comes between the rel. and the verb.

The relative refers to animate and inanimate objects.

The antecedent, if expressed, usually follows the

¹ also written ማነህ :: mánnāh?

verb to which the relative is attached. If no antecedent is expressed the rel. implies one of any number, gender, case or person, according, if it is in the nom., to that of the verb to which it is attached.

The rel. + verb, being tantamount to a noun, may take the -ን -n of the acc. (§ 9c) and the article (§ 11)¹.

E.g. የመጣ : yāmāṭṭa, he who (that which) came.

የመጣ : ሰው : yāmāṭṭá (§ 8) saṅu, a man who came.

የመጣህ : yāmāṭṭāh, you who came.

የምንመጣ : yāmmijimāṭa, we who are coming.

የሚመጣ : ሰው : yāmmijimāṭá (§ 7a; § 8) saṅu, a man who is coming.

የምትመጡ :: yāmmittmāṭu, you (pl.) who are coming.

እርሱ : ነው : እሚመጣ :: irsú naṅu mmijimāṭa, it is he who is coming.

አንተ : ነው : እምትመጣ :: antá naṅu mmittmāṭa ?, is it you who are coming?

ያለ : ይበቃል :: yällä yijəqāl, what there is is enough.

የማልፈልገው : ፈረስ :: yāmmalfálligəṅu (§ 7a) fāraṣ, the horse which I do not want.

¹ Occasionally, especially in G. and Wallo, a pl. in -wōች (§ 9b) of the rel. + verb is heard :

የሐደድች : ናቸው :: yāhād^{wōč} náččəṅu, they are those who went, = የሐደዱ : ናቸው :: yāhādu náččəṅu.

የሚሐደድች : ናቸው :: yāmmihād^{wōč} náččəṅu, they are those who are going, = የሚሐደዱ : ናቸው :: yāmmihādu náččəṅu.

የመጣን : አየህ :: yāmáttān áyyäh?, have you seen who
(what) came?

የመጣው : ሰው : yāmáttáú saú, the man who came.

የመጣውን : ሰው : አየህው :: yāmáttáún saú áyyäháú?,
have you seen the man who came?

ያለን : ስጠኝ :: yállän síttāñ, give me what there is.

የመጡ : yāmáttu, they who (those which) came.

የመጡት : ፈረሶች : yāmáttut fáras^wōč, the horses which
came.

የመጡቱ : ናቸው :: yāmáttutu náččāú, they are those
who (which) came.

የሚመጡትን : አየህ :: yämmjímáttutun áyyäh?, have you
seen those who (which) are coming?

ያለበትን : አላውቅም :: yallábbatūn aláūūqim, I don't
know (α) who (what) is in it, (β) the place in which
he (it) is.

ያለችበቱ : ሴት : yalläččǫbbatitu s^vēt, the woman who
is in it.

The Interrogative Pronoun.

- § 15 The interrogative pronouns are,
referring to persons:
- sg. nom. ማን mán (-nn § 6)?, who?,
acc. ማንን mánnän?,
- pl. nom. ማን mán (-nn § 6)?, or አነማን (i)nnámán?¹
(-nn § 6; § 8),
acc. ማንን mánnän?, or አነማንን (i)nnámánnän?

¹ or አለማን illámán? (-nn § 6; § 8)

Referring to inanimate¹ objects:

sg. nom. & acc.	ᄡᄢ mǫnʔ, whatʔ,
pl. nom.	ᄡᄢᄫᄴ mǫnʔōčʔ (-čč § 6),
acc.	ᄡᄢᄫᄴᄫᄴ mǫnʔóččǫnʔ

ᄡᄢ may take the m. art. (§ 11), and the pers. suff. conjunctive with nouns (§ 12*b*).

sg. nom. & acc.	ᄡᄢᄫᄴᄫᄴ mǫndǫrʔ ² , whatʔ,
pl. nom.	ᄡᄢᄫᄴᄫᄴᄫᄴ mǫndǫrʔōčʔ ³ (-čč § 6),
acc.	ᄡᄢᄫᄴᄫᄴᄫᄴᄫᄴ mǫndǫrʔóččǫnʔ

ᄡᄢᄫᄴᄫᄴ may take the m. art. (§ 11).

A pl. of **ᄡᄢ** and **ᄡᄢᄫᄴᄫᄴ** is also formed by repeating them with the conj. **-ᄫᄴ -nnǎ** = and:

pl. nom.	ᄡᄢᄫᄴᄡᄢ mān(nǫ)nǎmǎnʔ ⁴ (-nn; § 8), whoʔ,
acc.	ᄡᄢᄫᄴᄡᄢᄫᄴᄫᄴ mān(nǫ)nǎmǎnnǎnʔ ⁴ ,
pl. nom. & acc.	ᄡᄢᄫᄴᄡᄢᄫᄴᄫᄴ mǫnǫnnǎmǫnʔ, whatʔ;

these forms when used substantivally may be constr. with a pl. or sg. verb.

¹ also to animals and occasionally to persons:

ᄡᄢ : ᄫᄴᄫᄴ :: mǫn sǫuʔ, what manʔ

ᄡᄢ : ᄫᄴᄫᄴᄫᄴ :: mǫn hʔonhʔ, what is the matter with you? (lit. what have you become?).

ᄫᄴᄫᄴᄫᄴ : ᄡᄢᄫᄴᄫᄴ : ᄫᄴᄫᄴᄫᄴ :: fǫrasǫtu mǫndǫn hʔónǎčʔ, what has become of (happened to) the mare?

² or **ᄡᄢᄫᄴᄫᄴ** mǫndǫnʔ (-nn § 6).

³ or **ᄡᄢᄫᄴᄫᄴᄫᄴᄫᄴ** mǫndǫnrʔōčʔ, **ᄡᄢᄫᄴᄫᄴᄫᄴᄫᄴᄫᄴ** mǫndǫnrʔōččʔ, (-čč § 6).

⁴ The **-nǫn-** is dropped in rapid speech.

Referring to animate and inanimate objects:

- sg. m. nom. ማናቸው mānnāč(č)au¹?, which? (of two or more), acc. -ቸውን -ččaun,
 f. nom. ማናችዬቲ mānnāč(č)wōitu¹?, acc. -ቲን -tun,
 pl. nom. ማናቸዎች mānnāč(č)au^{wōč}?² (-ቸዎች -čč^{wō}wōč; -čč § 6), acc. -ችን -ččjn.
 sg. m. nom. ዩቲ yētu³?, which? (of two or more), acc. -ቲን -tun,
 f. nom. ዩቲ twā⁴?, acc. -ቲን -twān,
 pl. nom. እኔቲ (i)nn^{yēt}u⁵?, acc. -ቲን -tun.

¹ or ማንላቸው mānnillāččaun¹?, f. ማንላችዬቲ mānnillāčč^{wō}itu¹?, etc.

² or ማናችዬ ማንላችዬ mānnāčč^{wō}óčču¹?, ማንላችዬ mānnillāčč^{wō}óčču¹?, acc. -ችን -ččun,

or ማናቸው mānn^{wō}óččáččaun¹?,
 ማንላቸው mānnill^{wō}óččáččaun¹?,
 ማናቸው mānnāččáččaun¹?,
 ማንላቸው mānnillāččáččaun¹?,
 ማናችዬ ማንላችዬ mānnāčč^{wō}óččáččaun¹?,
 ማንላችዬ ማንላችዬ mānnillāčč^{wō}óččáččaun¹?,
 all with acc. -ቸውን -ččaun.

³ also written የቲ etc., G. ሀቲ hátu³

⁴ or የቲ twā⁴ yētitwā⁴? (-tīt-). G. ሀቲ twā hátitu⁴?, ሀቲ twā hátwā⁴?

⁵ or እኔቲ (i)nn^{yēt}wōč⁵? (-čč; -ቸዬ -t^{wō}óčču), acc. -ቸዬን -t^{wō}óččjn (-ቸዬን -t^{wō}óččun);

G. ሀቸዬ hátwōč⁵? (-čč), acc. -ቸዬን -t^{wō}óččjn, or እነሀቲ (i)nnahātu⁵? acc. -ቲን -tun.

ዩትኛው *yětṣūññāu*?¹ (§ 8), which?, what kind of?, of which **-ው** is inflected like the art. (§ 11)².

ስንት *sint*?, how much?, how many?, is indecl., and usually constr. with a sg. noun or verb, sometimes with the pl.

All the above are used substantivally or adjectivally, except **ምንደር**, **ማንናማን** and **ምንናምን**, which are only used substantivally.

E.g. **ማን : ነው** :: *mān nāu*?³, who is it?

ማን : አየሀ :: *mānnān áyyäh*?, whom did you see?

ለማን : ሰጠህ :: *lamān sāttäh*?, whom did you give it (them) to?

ማን : ሰው : ነው : እሚያደርገው :: *mān sāu nāu mmyā-dārgāu*?, what man is it that will do it? (who is the man that ...?).

እነማን : ናቸው :: *nnamān náččāu*?, who are they?

ማን : ናችሁ :: *mān náččyuh*?, who are you (pl.)?

ማን : አሉ :: *mānn állu*?, who are present?

ማንናማን : መጣ :: *mānninnāmān* (§ 8) *mátta*? (or *መጡ* *máttu*), who have come?

ማንናማን : አየሀ :: *mānninnāmānnān áyyäh*?, what persons did you see?

ምን : አለ :: *mīn állä*?, what is there?

ምን : አለ :: *mīn ála*?, what did he say?

¹ also written **የትኛው**

G. **ሀትኛው** *hätṣūññāu*? (§ 8).

² it may be dropped in the pl. **የትኞች** *yětṣūññöč* (-čč)?, acc. **-ኞችን** *-ññóččjn*.

³ also written **ማነው**.

- ምን : ግዜ : ላምጣው :: mǝn gǝz^{ve} lǎntau? (§ 7d), what time shall I bring it?
- ይህ : ለኔ : ምኒ : ነው :: yǝhe lan^{vé} mǝn^{vé} nau?, what use is this to me?
- ምንን : ላምጣ :: mǝnun lǎnta?, what shall I bring?
- ምንድር : ነው :: mǝndǝr (§ 8) nau?, what is it?
- ምንድን : ነበር :: mǝndǝn nǎbbär?, what was it?
- ምንድን : አየህ :: mǝndǝn áyyäh?, what have you seen?
- ምንድርኝን : አየህ :: mǝndǝr^{wóččǝn} áyyäh?, what objects did you see?
- ገበያ : እሁዳለኝ : ምንናምን : ልግዛ :: gǎy^{ai}a ihädállau^h : mǝnjinnámǝn lígza?, I am going to market: what things shall I buy?
- የማናቸው : ፈረስ : ነው :: yämännáččau (§ 47a) farás (§ 8) nau?, which man's horse is it?
- ማንላቸው : ፈረስ : männilláččau farás?, which horse?
- ማናቸይቱ : በቅሎ : ናት :: männáčč^{wó}itu yaql^{wó} (§ 8) nāt?, which (she-) mule is it?
- የቱ : ነበር :: yétu nǎbbär?, which was it?
- የቱ : ሰው : ነበር :: yétu sǎu nǎbbär?, which man was it?
- የየቷ : ሴት : ልጅ : ነው :: yäyétwá (§ 8) s^yét lij nau?, which woman's child is it?
- ቤቱ : የትኛው : ነው :: b^yétu yetǝññáu (§ 8) nau?, which is his house?
- የትኛው : ፈረስ : yetǝññáu (§ 8) farás?, which horse?, what kind of horse?
- ስንት : አለ :: sǝnt állä?, how much is there?
- ስንት : አሉ :: sǝnt állu?, how many are there?
- ስንት : ገንዘብ : ነበር :: sǝnt gǎnzay nǎbbär?, how much money was there?

ስንት : ፈረስ : መጣ :: s̥int fáras mátt̥a ?, or

ስንት : ፈረሶች : መጡ :: s̥int fáras^{wōč} mátt̥u ?, how many horses have come?

ምንኛ m̥inj̥ññã?, prop. what kind of?, is generally used as an intensive adv., how! **ምን** may also be used in this way (§ 77; s.v. አከለ):

e.g. **ምንኛ** : **ሞኝ** : **ነው** :: m̥inj̥ñña m^{wōññi} **ገሰ**!, how foolish he is!

ምን : **ትልቅ** : **ነው** :: m̥in tilliq **ገሰ**!, how big it is!

The Indefinite Pronoun.

The indefinite pronouns are,

§ 16

referring to animate objects :

sg. nom. **ማንም** mánn̥im (-mm § 6), some(-body), any (-body),

acc. **ማንንም** mánn̥änim (-mm),

pl. nom. **እነማንም** (i)nn̥amánn̥im (-mm),

acc. **እነማንንም** (i)nn̥amánn̥änim (-mm).

Referring to persons :

sg. nom. **እንተን** (i)nt̥an (-än)¹, what's-his-name,

acc. **እንተንን** (i)nt̥änin²,

pl. nom. **እንተኖች** (i)nt̥an^{wōč} (-tä-; -čč § 6)³,

acc. **እንተኖችን** (i)nt̥an^{wōččjin} (-tä-);

these forms may take the art. (§ 11).

¹ or **እንቶ** (i)nt^{wō}, **እንቶን** (i)nt^{wōn}.

² or **እንቶን** (i)nt^{wōn}.

³ or **እንንተን** (i)nn̥ánt̥an (-än), with art. **-ኑ** -nu, acc. **እንንተንን** (i)nn̥ánt̥änin, with art. **-ኑን** -nun; this pl. is also used of inanimate objects.

sg. nom. ኦገሌ ገገላ¹, so-and-so,

acc. ኦገሌን ገገላ¹en,

pl. nom. ኦገሌ (ገ)nnagá¹e²,

acc. ኦገሌን (ገ)nnagá¹en.

Referring to inanimate objects:

sg. nom. & acc. ምንም ሠንጠጋ (-mm § 6), anything,

” ” ምንምን ሠንጠጋ ሠንጠጋ, anything at all.

sg. nom. & acc. ኦንትን (ገ)ntin, what's-its-name,

pl. nom. ኦንትኖች (ገ)ntin^wōč (-čč § 6)³,

acc. ኦንትኖችን (ገ)ntin^wóččin;

these forms may take the art. (§ 11).

Referring to animate or inanimate objects:

sg. nom. ማናቸውም ሠንጠጋ ሠንጠጋ (č)āum (-mm § 6)⁴, some
(-body), any(-body), one of the,

acc. ማናቸውንም ሠንጠጋ ሠንጠጋ unጠጋ (-mm),

pl. nom. ማናቸችም ሠንጠጋ ሠንጠጋ (č)āum (-mm),

acc. ማናቸችንም ሠንጠጋ ሠንጠጋ unጠጋ (-mm).

The pl. of this form is constr. with a sg. or pl. noun.

¹ G. የከሌ yākál¹e, acc. -ን -n; የ- (q.v.) is dropped after a prp.

² G. ኦናከሌ (ገ)nnākál¹e, acc. -ን -n.

³ or nom. & acc. ኦንትን (ገ)ntin.

⁴ or ማናቸውም ሠንጠጋ ሠንጠጋ (č)āum (-mm), etc.

sg. nom. & acc. **አንዳች** ándáč (-čč § 6; § 8)¹, some (-body); any (-body); one of the.

sg. nom. **አንዳቸው** andáč(č)áun², some (-body); any (-body); one of the,

acc. **አንዳቸውን** andáč(č)áun.

sg. nom. & acc. **አንዳንድ** ándánd (§ 8), some, a few, several,

pl. nom. **አንዳንድች** andánd^wōč (-čč § 6),

acc. **አንዳንድችን** andand^wóččijn.

sg. nom. **አያሌ** ayyál^{ye}³, several; much, a good deal, a great many; what a lot!, how many!

acc. **አያሌን** ayyál^{ye}n,

pl. nom. **አያሌች** ayyál^wōč (-čč § 6),

acc. **አያሌችን** ayyál^wóččijn.

አያሌ is constr. with a sg. or pl. noun.

sg. nom. & acc. **ሌላ** lélá, other, another, different,

pl. nom. **ሌሎች** lél^wōč (-čč § 6),

acc. **ሌሎችን** lél^wóččijn;

with the art. (§ 11), **ሌላው** léláu, the other.

¹ or **አንዳችም** andáččijn (-mm § 6).

² or **አንድላቸው** andilláč(č)áun, acc. **-ቸውን** -č(č)áun,

አንዳቸውም andáč(č)áum (-mm), acc. **-ቸውንም**

-č(č)áunnijn (-mm),

አንድላቸውም andilláč(č)áum (-mm), acc. **-ቸውንም**

-č(č)áunnijn (-mm).

³ or **አያሌ** áyyál (§ 8).

ሁል- hull-, all, every,

with the pers. suff. (§ 12*b*), in addition to which it may take -ም -m (-mm § 6);

with -u it may be constr. with pl. noun;

it generally follows a noun it qualifies.

Of the above,

እንተን, **እገሌ**, **ምንም**, **ምንምን**, **እንትን** are used substantivally,

አያሌ is used adjectivally,

and the rest are used in either way.

አንዳች, **አንዳቸው** and the forms in -ም are generally (**ምንም**, **ምንምን** always) followed by a neg. verb (§ 37), which drops its own final -ም, if the pron. has one.

E.g.

ለማንም : **ስጥ** :: lamānñim (§ 8) siṭ, give it to somebody.

ማንም : **የለ** :: mānñimm yällä (-mm^yällä § 7*d*), there isn't anybody.

ማንም : **ፈረስ** : **አይሔድ** :: mānñim fāras āihjēd, no horse is to go, (lit. any horse let-it-not-go).

ማነንም : **አላየሁ** :: mānnänñimm aláyyäh?, didn't you see anybody?

ምንም : **አላየሁ** :: mññimm aláyyäuh, I didn't see anything.

ምንምን : **አልነበር** :: mññimmñ alnābbär, it (there) wasn't anything at all.

እንትን : **አምጣ** :: nṭin ānṭa, fetch a what's-its-name, (e.g. something for the name of which one does not know the Amharic).

ለገሌ : ስጥ :: lagáľ^{ve} (§ 7a) siṭ, G. **ለከሌ : ስጥ** :: lakáľ^{ve} siṭ, give it (them) to so-and-so.

ለማናቸውም : አትስጥ :: lamānnáččā^{um} áttist, don't give it (them) to anyone (of them).

ማንላቸውንም : አላየሁ :: mānnillāččā^{un}imm aláyyā^u^h, I didn't see anyone (of them).

ማንላቸውንም : ፈረሰች : [or ፈረሰ :] **አላየሁ** :: mānnillāčč^wóččⁱni^m fáras^wóčč (or fáras) aláyyā^u^h, I didn't see any of the horses.

ለማናቸውም : አሽከር : ስጥ :: lamānnáččā^{um} askár (§ 8) siṭ, give it (them) to one of the servants.

አንዳት : አላየሁም :: andáčč aláyyā^hum, or

አንዳትም : አላየሁ :: andáččⁱmm aláyyā^u^h, I didn't see any.

አንዳቸውን : ጥራ :: andáččā^{un} íra, call one of them.

አንዳቸውን : አሽከር : ጥራ :: andáččā^{un} áškär tíra, call one of the servants.

አንዳንድ : ሰው : andánd sā^u, a few people.

አንዳንድ : አየሁ :: andánd áyyā^u^h, I saw some.

አንዳንዶች : ሴቶች :: andánd^wóč s^yét^wóč, several women.

አያሌ : እቃ : ayyáľ^{ve} íqa, a good deal of baggage.

አያሌ : ሰዎች : ናቸው :: ayyáľ^{ve} sā^u^wóč náččā^u, they are a good many men, what a lot of men there are!

ሌላ : ጥራ :: léla tíra, call another.

ሌላውን : ጥራ :: léla^{un} tíra, call the other.

ሌላ : ፈረስ : አሳዩኝ :: léla fāraṣ asáyyāñ, show me another horse.

ሌላውን : ፈረስ : አምጣ :: lélaun fāraṣ ánta (§ 7*d*), bring the other horse.

ሁሉ : húllu, all of it.

ሁሉም : húllum, everything.

የህ : ሁሉ : ነው :: yíhe húllu naū, this is all.

ተሁሉም : አገር : ነው :: taḥúllumm agár naū, it is everywhere, (in every part of the country).

ሁሉን : አልፈልግም :: húllun alfálligim, I don't want it all.

ሁሉንም : አልፈልግ :: húllunimm alfállig, I don't want any of it.

ሁሉን : ስጠው :: húllun síṭaū, give him all of it.

ሁሉንም : ስጠው :: húllunim síṭaū, give him everything.

ገንዘቡ : ሁሉ :: gánzayū húllu, all the money.

ሳጥኖችን : ሁሉ : አምጣ :: sāṭṭin^wóččjin húllu ánta (§ 7*d*), bring all the boxes.

ሁላችን : አለን :: hulláččjin állän, we are all here.

ሒዱ : ሁላችሁ :: hídu hulláččyuh, go away, all of you.

ወታደር : ሁሉ : ሔደ :: wottáddär húllu hádä, or

ወታደር : ሁሉ : ሔዱ :: wottáddär húllu hádu, or

ወታደሮች : ሁሉ : ሔዱ :: wottáddar^wóč húllu hádu, or

ወታደሮች : ሁላቸው : ሔዱ :: wottáddar^wóč hulláččäū hádu, all the soldiers have gone.

The Reflexive Pronoun.

For the reflexive pronoun the words

§ 17

ራስ rās, lit. head,

ነፍስ naḥs (nä-, -vs), lit. soul,

ባለቤት bālab^yét (-ḳy-), lit. householder,

ሰውነት sāunnat (-ät), lit. person,

and the phrase

በገዛ : እጅ : baḡazzájj (§ 8), lit. with what the hand has in its power (s.v. ገዛ)

are used with the pers. suff. (§ 12*b*) to express 'self', when it is not expressed with sufficient clearness or emphasis by the reflexive form of the verb (§ 21).

The above refer only to persons, and are used substantivally or adjectivally :

e.g.

ራስን : ገደለ :: rāsun gáddaḷa, he killed himself.

የህንንስ : እርሰዎ : ራሰዎ : ይረዳጉታል :: yihánnäniss ṛ-sā^wo rāsā^wo yifálligutāl, but you (pol.) will want this yourself.

ይህ : ለራሳችን : ነው :: yīhe laṛāsāččǝn (§ 8) nāu, this is for us ourselves.

ነፍሴን : እላጫለሁ :: návs^yen ilāččállāu^h, I shave myself, (or ሰውነቴን : እላ- sāunnät^yen ilā-).

ራስ : ባለቤታቸው : አልነበሩም :: rās vālay^yētáččāu al-nābbarum, the Rās himself wasn't there.

በገዛ : እጄ : እመጣለሁ :: baḡazzájj^ye ṛmatállāu^h, I will come myself.

በገዛ : አጃቸው : አደረጉት :: baḡazzajjáččäu adárragut,
they did it themselves.

በገዛ : አጅ- is perhaps an emphatic personal rather than a true reflexive pronoun.

The Distributive Pronoun.

§ 18 The distributive pronouns are :

አንዳንድ andánd (§ 8), indecl., each, one by one, (cp. § 83a),

እየ-...-u, iyyä-¹...-u (written -ው after a vowel), indecl., each; -u is dropped after numerals, or may be replaced by pers. suff. (§ 12b).

The above refer to animate or inanimate objects; they are used adjectivally²; they may take the pers. suff. of the 1st and 2nd pl. (§ 12b, -u disappearing), in which case አንዳንድ may be used substantivally. They do not always logically refer to the noun with which they are constructed.

E.g. ለሁሉ : አንዳንድ : ብር : ስጣቸው :: laḡúllu andándī (§ 7d)
yīrr siṭáččäu, give them all a dollar each.

ላንዳንድ : ወታደር : አምስት : ጥይት : አካፍል :: landánd (§ 7a) wottáddär ámsa tíyyit akkáfiḷ, distribute fifty cartridges to each soldier.

አንዳንዳችንን : ጠየቁን :: andandáččijniṅ táyyäqunṅa, they questioned each of us.

አንዳንዳችሁ : ሐ.ዱ :: andandáččyuh hídu, go one at a time.

¹ also written አ.የ-

² i.e. in constr. : logically they may be substantival.

እርስ : በርሳችሁ : አተጣሉ ። irts yärsäččyuh attatálu,
don't quarrel with each other.

ሳጥኖች : እርስ : በርሳቸው : ይጋጫሉ ። sāṭin^wōčč irtsä
bärsäččəu yiggäččällu, the boxes knock against
each other.

እነዚህ : በእነዚህ : ተጋብተዋል ። nnäzzih yännäzzih ta-
gäytauäl, these and those are connected with
each other by marriage.

THE NUMERAL.

The Cardinal Numeral.

§ 20a The cardinal numerals are :

Cypher

፩	አንድ and ¹ ,	1.
፪	ሁለት húlatt (-ätt),	2.
፫	ሶስት s ^w ōst,	3.
፬	አራት árätt (§ 8),	4.
፭	አምስት ámmist,	5.
፮	ስድስት sǫddist,	6.
፯	ሰባት sábat (-áṅ-; § 8),	7.
፰	ስምንት símmint,	8.
፱	ዘጠኝ záṭəñ (-átä-),	9.
፲	አሥር ássir,	10.
፲፩	አሥራ : ሐንድ asrähánd ² ,	11.
፲፪	አሥራ : ሁለት asrähúlatt (-ätt),	12.
፳	ሀያ háyā (háā) ³ ,	20.

¹ f. አንዲት ándit. ² or አሥራንድ asránd.

³ Š. ሀያ háya, háā, ሃ há.

ḡḡ	ᵛᶑ : ḡᶑḡḡ ḡᶑᶑḡḡ ¹ ,	21.
ḡ	ᵛᶑḡ ᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑ,	30.
ḡᶑ	ḡḡḡ ᶑᶑᶑᶑ (-ᶑᶑ-),	40.
ḡᶑ	ḡᶑᶑᶑ ᶑᶑᶑᶑ,	50.
ḡᶑ	ḡᶑᶑᶑ ᶑᶑᶑᶑ ² ,	60.
ḡᶑ	ḡᶑ ᶑᶑᶑᶑ (-ᶑᶑᶑ-),	70.
ḡᶑ	ḡᶑᶑᶑᶑ ᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑ,	80.
ḡᶑ	ḡᶑᶑᶑ ᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑ (zä-; § 8),	90.
ḡᶑ	ᶑᶑᶑ ᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑ,	100.
ḡᶑᶑ	ᵛᶑᶑᶑ : ᶑᶑᶑ ḡᶑᶑᶑᶑ ᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑ,	200.
ḡᶑᶑ	ᶑᶑᶑ ᶑᶑᶑᶑ ³ ,	1000.
ḡᶑᶑ	ᶑᶑᶑᶑ : ᶑᶑᶑᶑ ᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑ ᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑ,	10,000.
ḡᶑᶑᶑ	ᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑ : ᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑ ᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑ ᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑ,	100,000.
ḡᶑᶑᶑᶑ	ᶑᶑᶑᶑ : ᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑ ᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑ ᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑ,	1,000,000.

†- ta- may be used to join numbers above 99:

ᶑᶑᶑ : ᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑ⁴ ᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑ ᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑ or ᶑᶑᶑ : ᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑ⁵ ᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑ and, 101.

ᶑᶑᶑ : †ᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑ ᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑ ᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑ or ᶑᶑᶑ : ᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑ ᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑ, 160.

The cardinals are used substantively or adjectively.

With animate objects they take the sg. or pl. from 2. to 99, usually the sg. above 99; with inanimate

¹ or ᵛᶑ : ᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑ ḡᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑ, (-ᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑ).

² or, occasionally, the T. forms ᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑ ᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑ, ᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑ ᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑ.

³ or ᶑᶑᶑ ᶑᶑᶑᶑ. ⁴ or †ᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑ ᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑ. ⁵ or ᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑ ᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑᶑ.

objects the sg. or pl. from 2 to 9, usually the sg. above 9:

e.g. ሁለት : ፈረስ : húlätt fáraṣ, or ሁለት : ፈረሶች : húlätt fáraṣ^{wōč}, 2 horses.

ሁለት : ልጅ : አላት :: hulätt (§ 8) lij állät, she has two children.

ስልሳ : ሰው : siṣá (§ 8) saū, or ስልሳ : ሰዎች : siṣa saū^{wōč}, 60 men.

መቶ : በቅሎ : má^two vāql^{wo}, 100 mules.

አምስት : ሳጥን : ámmiṣt sátiṅ, or አምስት : ሳጥኖች : ámmiṣt sátiṅ^{wōč}, 5 boxes.

አምስ : ሳጥን : ámsa sátiṅ, 50 boxes.

The Ordinal Numeral.

§ 20b The ordinal numerals are formed from the cardinals by the suffix -ጎኛ¹ -ጎኛኛ (-ጎኛኛ) :

e.g. ሁለተኛ hulattጎኛኛ (-lä-, -ጎኛ-)², 2nd,

ሶስተኛ s^{wō}stጎኛኛ (-ጎኛ-), 3rd,

ህፃኛ ha^{yá}ጎኛኛ³, 20th, etc.

1st is ፊተኛ fitጎኛኛ (fi-, -ጎኛ-), or

መጀመሪያ majammáryā (-ár-); but

አሥራ : ሐንገኛ asrahandጎኛኛ (-ጎኛ-), 11th.

In compound numbers only the last takes the ordinal form :

e.g. ሠላሳ : አምስተኛ salása ammiṣtጎኛኛ, 35th.

¹ or -ኛ -ጎኛኛ.

² or ሁለተኛ hulattጎኛኛ (-lä-), ሶስተኛ s^{wō}stጎኛኛ, etc.

³ or ህፃኛ ha^{yá}ጎኛኛ.

All ordinals commonly take the art. (§ 11), and **ፊተኛ** and **መጀመሪያ** also the pref. **የ-** *yä-*:

e.g. **የፊተኛው ሰው** :: *yäfitännāu* (§ 8) *ṣāu*, the first man.

የመጀመሪያው ነበር :: *yämajjammāryāu nābbār*, he (it) was the first.

Another ordinal form is in **-ያ** *-(í)yyä*¹:

ሁለተያ *hulattíyyä* (*-lä-*), 2nd, etc.

The Fraction.

Fractions are expressed by the ordinals, usually § 20c by the form in **-ያ**:

e.g. **ሁለተያ** : **ሶስተያ**² : *hulätt s^wōstíyyä*, $\frac{2}{3}$.

$\frac{1}{2}$ is **አኩል** *ikkul* (*úk-*), usually adj., or

አኩሌታ *ikkul'ētā* (*úk-*), s.

$\frac{1}{4}$ is **ሩብ** *rub* (*ruy*), or **አራተኛ** *arättjinnā*.

Fractions are joined to whole numbers by **ተ-**:

e.g. **አንድ ተኩል** and *tákkul*, $1\frac{1}{2}$.

THE VERB.

Primitive Form of Verb (Root).

The primitive verb in its simplest form, which is § 21 the third person singular of the past³, consists in three radicals or root-letters⁴:

¹ or *sálijis + ያ* (§ 7a), **ሁለተያ**, etc.

² or **-ተያ**.

³ called simple perfect (§ 24).

⁴ using 'letter' in the Am. sense of a consonant, single or double (§ 5), with its following vowel (§ 4a).

ለቀመ ለፍ-ባባ-ማ¹, to pick², gather.

ፈለገ ለፍ-ለገ-ገፍ, to seek, want.

The consonant of the 2nd³ radical is doubled (§ 5). In some verbs (type A § 34) it remains single in certain parts of their conjugation; in others (type B § 35) it is doubled throughout⁴.

Some verbs, e.g. መሰለ, follow both types, but with a different meaning in each case; others, e.g. ተቀመጠ, follow either type without change of meaning.

The trilateral is the commonest root-form, but there are also quadrilateral verbs⁵:

መነዘረ ማ-ነፍ-ገገ-ረገ, to change;

ከለከለ አ-ለፍ-አ-ለፍ-ለ, to hinder,

with 3rd rad. doubled: and numerous biliteral verbs,

¹ corresponding in form but not in force with Ar. فَتَّرَ. A perf. corresponding with فَتَّرَ does not occur in Amharic, unless in such biliterals as ዘረ z^wóra (for *ዘወረ záwwara) to revolve, which has caus. ዘወረ záwwara (záuwwara), to cause to revolve. See Guidi, Coniug. pp. 246—251.

² lit. 'he picked'; this root-form being, so to speak, the 'name' of the verb is conveniently represented by our infinitive, which is the Eng. 'name' of a verb.

³ rarely the 3rd: ዘገዩ zagáyyä, to be late.

⁴ There is nothing, on the face of it, to show which type a verb follows in its conjugation; type B. is commonly transitive (Guidi, Coniug. p. 247); type A may be either transitive or intransitive.

⁵ A few verbs have more than four radicals,

e.g. አወደለደለ ለወ-ለ-ለ-ለ-ለ, to be idle.

most of which are trilateral roots which have lost a rad.:

- ጣፈ.** tǎ-fǎ, to write, (cp. Eth. **ጸሐፈ**),
መጣ má-ttǎ, to come, (cp. Eth. **መጽኦ**),
ሰጣ sǎ-mmǎ, to hear, (cp. Eth. **ሰምዐ**).

Derived Forms of Verb.

From the primitive form others are derived¹, of § 22a which the commonest are:

(a) Passive or Reflexive, formed by prefixing **ተ-** ta-²:

- ተለቀመ** taláqqama, to be picked,
አጠበ áttaba (-ya), to wash, **ተጠበ** táttaba (-ya; § 7a),
 to be washed, wash oneself,
ተመነበረ tamananázzara, to be changed,
ተጣፈ taṭǎfa, to be written,
ተሰጣ taśámmǎ, to be heard.

(β) Causative formed by prefixing **አ-** a-, expressing causation or effectuation of the action or state of the primitive verb:

- አለቀመ** aláqqama, to take (animals) to pasture;
 from **ቀረበ** qárraba (-ya), to be near,
አቀረበ aqárraba (-ya), to bring near;
 from **ለሰለሰ** lasállasa, to be soft,
አለሰለሰ alasállasa, to render soft;
አመጣ amáttǎ, to fetch, bring.

¹ No single verb occurs in all the possible derived forms; some verbs occur only in certain derived forms, the primitive form not occurring.

² Cp. **تَقَرَّرَ**.

(γ) Causative formed by prefixing **ኣሁ-** as-, expressing causation, effectuation, or permission of the action or state, usually by the employment of other persons (§ 68):

ኣሁለቀመ aslāqqama, to cause or allow to pick or be picked, have (a thing) gathered;

ኣሁለከለ askalākkala, to cause or allow to hinder or be hindered;

ኣሁመጣ asmátṭä, to cause or allow to come, import.

The causative of verbs with 1st rad. **ኣ** is formed by **ኣሁ-**:

ኣለፈ állafa, to pass,

ኣሳለፈ asállafa, to cause or allow to pass.

Less Common Derived Forms of Verb.

§ 22b (δ) A form with **ä** preceding the doubled rad.¹:

ዳመጠ dámmaṭa, to gin (cotton);

ቀለቀለ qalāqqala, and

ቀላቀለ qalāqqala, to mix;

ላጩ láččä, to shave.

(ε) Passive or reflexive of (δ): this often has a relative or reciprocal force²:

ተዳመጠ taḍámmaṭa, to be ginned;

ወደደ wóddada, to like,

ተዋደዱ taḳáddadu³, to like each other, agree;

ተቀላቀለ taqalāqqala, to be mixed;

¹ Cp. **تَجَلَّى**; but in Am. this form has a primitive not a derived force; see Guidi, Coniug. p. 252.

² Cp. **تَعَاثَر**. ³ pl. (§ 34), as commonly used.

ተላጩ taláččä, to be shaved, to shave oneself;
or indicates a habit:

ነከሰ nákkasa, to bite,

ተናከሰ tanákkasa, to have or acquire the habit of
biting.

(ζ) Causative (γ) of (δ) in **አሰ-** of which s is assimilated to the next consonant: often with relative or distributive force:

አላቀመ alláqqama¹, pick with others, help to pick;

ከፈለ káffala, to divide,

አካፈለ akkáffala², to divide among others, distribute;

ሰነበተ sanábbata, to remain,

አሰናበተ assanábbata, to dismiss³.

(η) Reiterative, (and thence Intensive or the reverse), formed by interposing the single consonant of the doubled rad., with the vowel ä, before that rad.:

ለቃቀመ laqáqqama, to pick a little here and there,
pick out, select;

ፈለለገ falállaga, to make a slight search for;

ሰበረ sábbara, to break,

ሰበበረ sabábbara (-aṽä-), to break to pieces, smash;

ገለበጠ galábbata, to turn over,

ገለበበጠ galábbabata (-aṽä-), to turn right over,
turn over and over;

¹ for **አሰላ-** aslá-.

² for **አሰካ-** askä-.

³ here, as in other cases, the connection between the forces of the primitive and derived forms is not clear.

ፈጅ fájjä, to destroy,

ፈጅጅ fájjäjjä, to destroy utterly.

(θ) Passive or reflexive of (η):

ተለቃቀመ taläqäqqamä, be picked out here and there, selected,

ተሰባበረ taṣabäbbarä (-ayä-), be broken to pieces, smashed,

ተገለበጠ tagaläbbäbatä (-ayä-), be turned over and over, completely disarranged.

(ι) Causative of (η) in አ-:

አለቃቀመ alaqqäqqamä, cause to pick a little, send to pasture.

(κ) Causative of (η) in አስ- of which s is assimilated to the next consonant; cp. (ζ), to which this form is often equivalent:

አለቃቀመ allaqqäqqamä, pick with others, help to pick,

አገለበጠ aggaläbbäbatä (-ayä-), to cause or allow to be completely disarranged, (§ 68).

(λ) Causative of passive or reflexive¹, usually in verbs with 1st rad. 'a' or 'ha':

አወቀ äuwωqä, to know,

አስታወቀ astäuwωqä, to inform.

(μ) A form (usually quadriliteral) with pref. አጉ-an- (active):

አገጠለጠ antälättälä, to suspend.

¹ Cp. استَعْتَل but see Guidi, Coniug. pp. 259, 260.

(*v*) Reflexive or passive (usually of quadrilateral root), in ተን- *tan-*:

ተንጠጠጠ ተንጠጠጠ, to be suspended.

Voice.

There are no special forms for the voices other § 23a than the derived forms given in § 22.

If an English transitive verb is rendered by an Amharic verb in its primitive form, a passive is supplied by the derivative in ተ- (§ 22a, *a*); if the Am. verb is in a causative form (§ 22a, *β*), a passive may generally be supplied by its primitive form:

e.g. to seek: ፈለገ *fállaga*,
 to be sought: ተፈለገ *tafállaga*;
 to bring: አመጣ *amátṭä*,
 to be brought: መጣ *mátṭä*.

Mood.

The verb in all its forms, primitive and derived, § 23b has the following moods:

Indicative (stating):

ይለቅጣል *yiláqmāl*, he is picking.

Contingent¹ (supposing):

ይለቅም *yiláqm*, (if, when, etc.) he picks, picked, or will pick.

¹ called the simple imperfect by Guidi because of its form; but Isenberg's term 'contingent', considering the use of this form, seems more appropriate. It does not distinguish any tense, but is used to express both perf. and imperf.

Jussive (ordering):

ይለቀም yílqam, let him pick.

Imperative¹ (ordering):

ለቀም líqam, pick.

It also has the:

Gerund (a dependent clause in itself):

ለቅም láqm^wo, he picking, he having picked.

Infinitive (the action):

መለቀም málqam, to pick, picking.

Participle (the agent):

ለቀሚ laqámi, one that picks, picker.

Tense.

§24a Tenses are distinguished in the indicative only, which has the following:

Perfect:

(α) Simple²: **ለቀመ** láqqama, he picked or has picked.

(β) Compound²: **ለቅሚል** láqmōāl, he has picked.

Imperfect:

(α) Simple², only in the neg.³: **አይለቅምም** aйлáq-mim, he is not picking.

(β) Compound²: **ይለቅማል** yíláqmāl⁴, he is picking.

¹ The imperative and jussive are the same mood; I have retained the time-honoured term imperative for the 2nd person of the jussive.

² referring to the form.

³ this is the cont. with neg. pref. and suff. (§ 37); also expresses: he does not pick, he will not pick.

⁴ also expresses: he picks, he will pick.

Composite Tenses.

By means of auxiliaries the following tenses are § 24b formed from the contingent and gerund:

Pluperfect:

ለቅጥ፡ ነበር : $l\acute{a}qm^{w}o\ n\acute{a}bb\bar{a}r^1$, he had picked.

Past Imperfect:

ይለቅጥ፡ ነበር : $yil\acute{a}q(\ddot{i})m\ n\acute{a}bb\bar{a}r^2$, he was picking.

Similarly

ለቅጥ፡ ይሆናል : $l\acute{a}qm^{w}o\ yih^{w}ón\bar{a}l$, he would pick³.

ይለቅጥ፡ ይሆናል : $yil\acute{a}q(\ddot{i})m\ yih^{w}ón\bar{a}l$, he may pick⁴.

THE REGULAR TRILITERAL VERB.

Formation and Inflexion of Parts.

The number, person and gender are shown by § 25 adding the following prefixes and suffixes to a stem, which is in the indicative simple perfect the root, in the contingent, jussive and imperative a modification of the root.

¹ also expresses: he would have picked.

² also expresses: he used to pick, he would pick, he ought to have picked.

³ or: he must have picked.

⁴ or: he probably will pick.

Indicative Simple Perfect.

Stem: **ለቀመ** lá-qqa-ma (§ 34), or **ፈለገ** fá-lla-ga (§ 35).

Suffixes :

sg. 3rd m. — (stem),	all three radicals	\widehat{gijiz} (§ 4a)
3rd f. — ገ -č ¹	„ „	\widehat{gijiz}
2nd m. — ሀ -h ²	last radical	sádis ⁶
2nd f. — ሽ -ś	„ „	sádis ⁶
1st — ሁ -hu ³	„ :	sádis ⁶
pl. 3rd — u	„ „	káiy
2nd — ሳገሁ -áč(č)ihu ⁴	„ „	ráyi
1st — ነ -na ⁵	„ „	sádis ⁶ .

§ 26

Contingent.

Stem, type A (§ 34) ***ለቀመ** lá-q-m⁷,

type B (§ 35) ***ፈለገ** fá-lli-g.

Prefixes and suffixes :

sg. 3rd m. ይ —	yi —
3rd f. ገ —	ti —
2nd m. ገ —	ti —
2nd f. ገ — i	ti — i
1st ኧ —	i —
pl. 3rd ይ — u	yi — u
2nd ገ — u	ti — u
1st ኧገ —	inni — ⁸ .

¹ -čč (§ 6). ² also pronounced -ሽ -χ, -ከ -k, (§ 7d).

³ or -hü, -uh (§ 7d, káiy), ገሁ -hwü, -uh, -ከ -ku, -kü.

⁴ or -áč(č)yuh (§ 7d). ⁵ or -ን -n.

⁶ except in verb with last rad. doubled, which

For the modification of these prefixes by other pref. see § 45.

The vowel *i* of these pref. coalesces with initial *a*- to form *ã*- (§ 7*a*):

e.g. **አጠበ** **átṭayā** (-ba), to wash,

cont. stem ***አጥብ** a-t-y,

cont. sg. 3rd m. **ያጥብ** yát(*i*)y, (if, etc.) he washes.

The sg. 1st is written **አጥብ** át(*i*)y, not ***አጥብ** (§ 4*b*).

[So in caus. conjug. (§ 41*d, e*) cont. sg. 1st **አለቅም** **ālāq(*i*)m**, (if, etc.) I take to pasture, **አስለቅም** **āslāqqim**, (if, etc.) I cause to pick or be picked.]

The suff. -i (sālīs § 4*a*) of the sg. 2nd f. modifies certain preceding consonants (§ 7*b*):

e.g. **ክፈተ** káfṭata, to open,

cont. stem. ***ክፍት** kaft,

cont. sg. 2nd f. **ትክፍች** tīkáfč, (if, etc.) you (f.) open.

In all cases the form given for pl. 3rd is also used for the polite form of the sg. 2nd and sg. 3rd (§ 12*a*).

The above prefixes and suffixes and those of the ger. and inf. given below (§§ 29, 30) are applied to all verbs, primitive and derived alike.

retains its vowel: e.g. **ዘገየህ** zagáyyäh, you were late: and see § 42*a, b*, § 44*b*.

⁷ The 2nd rad. sometimes has *i* in slow speech, **láqim**, in cases which can hardly be pronounced without it, e.g. when the word ends with the two consonants.

⁸ or **inn** —.

§ 27

Jussive.

Stem, type A (§ 34): ***ᐱᐤᐱᐤ** l-qä-m,

type B (§ 35): ***ᐱᐤᐱᐤ** fá-lli-g (same as cont.).

The pref. and suff. are the same as those of the cont. (§ 26).

The 2nd person is only used in the formation of the neg. imperative (§ 37), and the sg. 1st not without pref. **ᐱ-** (§ 48a).

The vowel **ᐱ** of the pref. coalesces with initial **ᐱ** to form **ᐱ** (§ 7a):

e.g. **ᐱᐤᐱᐤ**, juss. stem ***ᐱᐤᐱᐤ** íṭay,

juss. sg. 3rd m. **ᐱᐤᐱᐤ** yíṭay, let him wash.

§ 28

Imperative.

Stem, type A: **ᐱᐤᐱᐤ** lí-qä-m,

type B: **ᐱᐤᐱᐤ** fá-lli-g.

The suff. are the same as those of the cont. (§ 26). There are no pref.¹

In the neg. (§ 38) the corresponding persons of the juss. are used for the imp.

¹ Verbs with 1st rad. **ᐱ** or **ᐱ** are sometimes pronounced, especially in the imp., with an initial **ᐱ**; but this is not confined to the imp. See § 7d, under **sádīs**.

Gerund.

§ 29

Stem, type A (§ 34): ***ΛΦᵂ** laqm, sg. 1st láqimm,type B (§ 35): ***ΛΛᵂ** fállig, sg. 1st fálligg.

Suffixes:

sg. 3rd m. — ^wo3rd f. — ^ã2nd m. — aᵂ -ah (-äh)¹

2nd f. — añ -äsch

1st — ^{ye}pl. 3rd — aᵂ -^{au}

2nd — ářᵂ -áč(č)ihu (-áččyuh)

1st — aᵂ -an (-än).

The suff. ^{ye} of the sg. 1st modifies certain preceding consonants (§ 7b):

e.g. **hᵂt**ger. sg. 1st stem ***hᵂt** káfitt,ger. sg. 1st **hᵂt** káfíčč^{ye}.*Infinitive.*

§ 30

Stem, type A: ***ΛΦᵂ** lqam,type B: ***ΛΛᵂ** fállag.Prefix: **ᵂ**— ma—.

The inf. is a substantive, and as such may take the **-ᵂ** of the acc. (§ 9c), the art. (§ 11), and the pers. suff. (§ 12b):

e.g. **ᵂΛΛᵂᵂřᵂ-ᵂ**: **hᵂᵂ-ᵂᵂ** :: mařallagáččihun aláúũqim,

I am not aware of your (pl.) seeking.

¹ or -añ -aχ, -äχ (§ 7d).

§ 31

Participle.

Stem, type A: ***ለቃመ** laqqām,

type B: ***ፈለግ** fallāg.

Suffix: -i (sālīs § 4a), which modifies certain preceding consonants (§ 7b):

e.g. **ከፈተ**

part. stem, ***ከፋት** kafāt,

part. **ከፋች** kafáč (§ 8), one that opens.

The part. is a noun, and as such may take the -ን of the acc. (§ 9c) the art. (§ 11), and the pers. suff. (§ 12b), and forms a pl. in -ዎች (§ 9b).

§ 32a

Compound Tenses.

Compound Perfect and Imperfect; አለ állä.

The auxiliary verb **አለ** állä, to be, is attached to the ger. (§ 29) to form the compound perfect, and to the cont. (§ 26) to form the compound imperfect.

አለ, though imperf. (present) in sense, is in form a simp. perf. (§ 25, note 6; § 42b), and is conjugated thus¹:

sg. 3rd m.	አለ	állä, he (it) is.
3rd f.	አለች	álláč ² , she is.
2nd m.	አለህ	álläh, you are.
2nd f.	አለሽ	állăș, you are.
1st	አለሁ	állāu ^{h3} , I am.
pl. 3rd	አሉ	állu, they are.
2nd	አላችሁ	alláččijhu (-áččyuh § 7d), you are.
1st	አለን	állän, we are.

¹ **አለ** only occurs in this tense. ² -čč (§ 6).

³ § 7d, under **አላህ**; also written **አለሁ**.

In all the persons of the comp. perf. except the sg. 3rd f. and sg. 1st, and also in the sg. 3rd m. of the comp. imperf. the aux. is shortened to $\bar{a}\Delta$ $\bar{a}l$.

Thus

$\Lambda\dot{\Phi}\overset{\sim}{\sigma}\Delta$ $l\acute{a}qm\tilde{o}\bar{a}l^1$, he has picked,

= $\Lambda\dot{\Phi}\Phi$ $l\acute{a}qm^w\bar{o}$ + $\bar{a}\Delta$ $\bar{a}l$ (§ 7b);

$\dot{\tau}\Lambda\dot{\Phi}\sigma\varrho\Lambda\bar{\eta}$ $t\dot{i}l\acute{a}qm\tilde{y}\bar{a}ll\check{a}š$, you (f.) are picking,

= $\dot{\tau}\Lambda\dot{\Phi}\sigma$ $t\dot{i}l\acute{a}qm\bar{i}$ + $\hbar\Lambda\bar{\eta}$ $\bar{a}ll\check{a}š$ (§ 7b).

A single word is formed by verb and aux., between which, however, a pronominal pers. suff. (§ 12c), alone or with a preposition (§ 47a), or the conjunction σ (§ 48b) may be interposed:

e.g. $\Lambda\dot{\Phi}\Phi\sigma\Delta$ $l\acute{a}qm^w\bar{o}t\bar{a}l$, he has picked it;

$\Lambda\dot{\Phi}\Phi\Lambda\sigma\Delta$ $l\acute{a}qm^w\bar{o}ll\check{a}t\bar{a}l$ (§ 8), he has picked it for him;

$\Lambda\dot{\Phi}\Phi\sigma\sigma\Delta$ $l\acute{a}qm^w\bar{o}mm\bar{a}l$, and he has picked.

In the comp. imperf.

§ 32b

pl. 3rd $\varrho\Lambda\dot{\Phi}\sigma\sigma\Lambda$ $y\dot{i}l\acute{a}qm\bar{a}ll\bar{u}$, they are picking,

pl. 2nd $\dot{\tau}\Lambda\dot{\Phi}\sigma\sigma\Lambda\bar{\tau}\bar{u}$ $t\dot{i}l\acute{a}qm\bar{a}ll\check{a}\check{c}\check{y}uh$, you are picking, the suff. \bar{u} of the cont. (§ 26) disappears.

But when anything is interposed between verb and aux. \bar{u} reappears, and $\bar{a}\check{\Lambda}$ $\bar{a}ll\bar{u}$ is shortened to $\bar{a}\Delta$ $\bar{a}l$:

e.g. $\varrho\Lambda\dot{\Phi}\sigma\sigma\Lambda\check{\tau}\Delta$ $y\dot{i}l\acute{a}qm\bar{u}ll\dot{i}\bar{n}\bar{n}\bar{a}l$, they are picking for me;

$\dot{\tau}\Lambda\dot{\Phi}\sigma\sigma\Lambda\bar{\tau}\bar{u}$ $t\dot{i}l\acute{a}qm\bar{u}t\bar{a}ll\check{a}\check{c}\check{y}uh$, you (pl.) are picking it.

¹ also written $\Lambda\dot{\Phi}\sigma\Phi\Delta$ (§ 4b).

Alternative Form of Compound Perfect.

§ 32c An alternative form of the comp. perf., common in G., consists in the simp. perf. (§ 25) with the suff. -ኛል -nnāl¹ for all numbers and persons, the pers. suff. (§ 12c), etc. being interposed between verb and aux. as in § 32a:

e.g.

ለቀመኛል lāqqamānnāl, [= ለቅሚኛል] he has picked ;

ለቀመኝኛል lāqqamäččinnāl (§ 6 ; § 8), [= ለቅጣለኝኛል lāqmäl-läč.] she has picked ;

ለቀመውኛል lāqqamāunnāl, [= ለቅጥታል] he has picked it ;

ለቀመለኛል lāqqamallattinnāl, [= ለቅጥለታል] he has picked it for him ;

ለቀመግኛል lāqqamamminnāl, [= ለቅጥግል] and he has picked.

Independent Use of አለ ällä.

§ 32d አለ ällä when used independently, i.e. not as an aux., means to exist, be present², rather than to be, which is rendered in this tense (present) by ነው nāw (§ 13b):

ውሃ : አለ :: wüha ällä?, is there any water?

ውሃ : ነው :: wühá (§ 8) nāw?, is it water?

ወታደር : አለ :: wottáddär ällä, there is a soldier, there are some soldiers.

ወታደር : ነው :: wottaddär nāw, he (it) is a soldier.

¹ a final consonant to which -ኛል is attached receiving i. ² = il y a, es gibt, hay, c'è, vi è.

Other Composite Tenses.

§ 33c In the same way in similar tenses (§ 24b) formed by ይሆናል *yih^wónāl* (comp. imperf. sg. 3rd m. of ሆነ *h^wónā*, to be, become, happen) the aux. may be conjugated or may be impersonal and remain invariable:

e.g. ይለቅሙ : ይሆናሉ :: *yiláqmu yih^wonállu*, or

ይለቅሙ : ይሆናል :: *yiláqmu yih^wónāl*, they may pick,
or, they probably will pick ;

ለቅመው : ይሆናሉ :: *láqmaū yih^wonállu*, or

ለቅመው : ይሆናል :: *láqmaū yih^wónāl*, they would
pick, or, they must have picked.

Independent Use of ነበረ.

§ 33d ነበረ when used independently (i.e. not as an aux.) supplies a past both of ነው (§ 13b) and of አለ (§ 32d):

e.g. ውሃ : ነበር :: *wǔha nábbär*, (α) it was water, (β) there was some water.

ትናንት : ነበር : ዛሬ : የለም :: *tinánt nábbär, zár^{ye} yá-läm* (§ 39), yesterday he was present, to-day he is absent (yesterday there was some, to-day there is none).

ፊት : የርሱ : ነበር : አሁን : የኔ : ነው :: *fīt yärsú nábbär, áhun yän^é nāu*, formerly it was his, now it is mine.

PARADIGM OF THE REGULAR TRILITERAL VERB.

TYPE A.

§ 34

ለቀመ láqqama, to pick, gather.

INDICATIVE.

Simple Perfect (§ 25)

sg. 3rd m.	ለቀመ láqqama,	he (it) picked or has picked.
3rd f.	ለቀመች láqqamáč ¹ ,	she picked, etc.
2nd m.	ለቀምህ láqqamh ² ,	you (m.) picked, etc.
2nd f.	ለቀምሽ láqqamś,	you (f.) picked, etc.
1st	ለቀምሁ láqqamhu ³ ,	I picked, etc.
pl. 3rd ⁴	ለቀሙ láqqamu,	they (you, he, pol.) picked, etc.
2nd	ለቀማችሁ laqqamáč- (č)ihu ⁵ ,	} you (pl.) picked, etc.
1st	ለቀምን láqqamna ⁶ ,	

¹ -čč (§ 6).² sometimes láqqamǎh; also **ለቀምኸ** láqqamχ, **ለቀምኸ** láqqamk, (§ 7d under **ሀ**).³ (-hǔ) or láqqamuh, also **ለቀምኩ** láqqamhwǔ (-muh), **ለቀምኩ** láqqamku, (-kü) (§ 7d, under **ኧ**, **ሀ**).⁴ also sg. 2nd pol. and sg. 3rd pol. (§ 12a) in this and all tenses.⁵ or láqqamáč(č)yuh (§ 7d).⁶ or **ለቀምን** láqqamn.

*Compound Perfect*¹ (§ 32a)

sg. 3rd m.	ለቅሻል	lāqmoā́l, he has picked.
3rd f.	ለቅማለች	lāqmalläč ² ,
2nd m.	ለቅመሃል	lāqmaḥāl ³ ,
2nd f.	ለቅመኻል	lāqmäsāl,
1st	ለቅምያለሁ	lāqimmīyā́llāu ^{h4} ,
pl. 3rd	ለቅመዋል	lāqmauāl,
2nd	ለቅማችኋል	lāqmāč(č)ihwāl ⁵ ,
1st	ለቅመናል	lāqmaṇāl.

Compound Imperfect (§ 32a, b)

sg. 3rd m.	ይለቅማል	yilāqmaḥāl, he is picking, picks, or will pick.
3rd f.	ትለቅማለች	tīlāqmalläč ⁶ ,
2nd m.	ትለቅማለህ	tīlāqmallāh,
2nd f.	ትለቅምያለኽ	tīlāqmyā́lläs,
1st	እለቅማለሁ	ilāqmallāu ^{h7} ,

¹ Alternative form in G. of comp. perf. (§ 32c):

sg. 3rd m.	ለቀመናል	lāqqamāṇāl, he has picked.
3rd f.	ለቀመችናል	lāqqamäččinnāl,
2nd m.	ለቀምሀናል	lāqqamḥinnāl,
2nd f.	ለቀምኸናል	lāqqamsḥinnāl,
1st	ለቀምሁናል	lāqqamhunnāl,
pl. 3rd	ለቀሙናል	lāqqamunnāl,
2nd	ለቀማችሁናል	lāqqamäččihunnāl,
1st	ለቀምንናል	lāqqamṇinnāl.

² -čč (§ 6). ³ or lāqmaḥāl, -ኻል -χāl (§ 7d).⁴ § 7d, also written -ለኩ.⁵ or lāqmāč(č)yuhāl (§ 7d).⁶ -čč (§ 6). ⁷ § 7d, also written -ለኩ.

pl. 3rd	ይለቅግሉ	yiláqmállu,
2nd	ትለቅግላችሁ	tíláqmalláč(č)yuh ¹ ,
1st	እንለቅግለን	inn(i)láqmallän.

Past Imperfect (§ 33a)

sg. 3rd m.	ይለቅም : ነበረ	yiláq(ǐ)m nábbbara ² ,	} he was picking, used to pick.
	or ይለቅም : ነበር	yiláq(ǐ)m nábbbar ³ ,	
3rd f.	ትለቅም : ነበረች	tíláq(ǐ)m nábbbaräč ⁴ ,	}
	or ትለቅም : ነበር	tíláq(ǐ)m nábbbar ³ ,	

etc.

Pluperfect (§ 33b)

sg. 3rd m.	ለቅም : ነበረ	láqmwó nábbbara ² ,	} he had picked.
	or ለቅም : ነበር	láqmwó nábbbar ³ ,	
3rd f.	ለቅማ : ነበረች	láqmwã nábbbaräč ⁴ ,	}
	or ለቅማ : ነበር	láqmwã nábbbar ³ ,	

etc.

CONTINGENT (§ 26)

sg. 3rd m.	ይለቅም	yiláq(ǐ)m, (if, when, etc.) he picks, picked, or will pick.
3rd f.	ትለቅም	tíláq(ǐ)m,
2nd m.	ትለቅም	tíláq(ǐ)m,
2nd f.	ትለቅሚ	tíláqmi,
1st	እለቅም	iláq(ǐ)m,
pl. 3rd	ይለቅሙ	yiláqmu,
2nd	ትለቅሙ	tíláqmu,
1st	እንለቅም	inn(i)láq(ǐ)m.

¹ § 7d.² or -ära.³ or -är.⁴ -čč (§ 6), -är-.

JUSSIVE (§ 27)

sg. 3rd m.	ይልቀም yǫlqam, let him pick.	
3rd f.	ትልቀም tǫlqam,	IMPERATIVE (§ 28)
2nd m.	[* ትልቀም tǫlqam,] ¹	ልቀም lǫqam, pick.
2nd f.	[* ትልቀሚ tǫlqami,] ¹	ልቀሚ lǫqami,
1st	[* እልቀም ǫlqam,] ²	
pl. 3rd	ይልቀሙ yǫlqamu,	
2nd	[* ትልቀሙ tǫlqamu,] ¹	ልቀሙ lǫqamu.
1st	እንልቀም ǫnnǫlqam.	

GERUND (§ 29)

sg. 3rd m.	ለቅም lǫqm ^{wo} , he picking or having picked.
3rd f.	ለቅማ lǫqmǎ,
2nd m.	ለቅመሀ lǫqmah ³ ,
2nd f.	ለቅመሽ lǫqmǎš,
1st	ለቅሚ lǫqǫmm ^{ye} ,
pl. 3rd	ለቅመው lǫqmau,
2nd	ለቅማችሁ laqmǎč(č)ǫhu ⁴ ,
1st	ለቅመን lǫqman ⁵ .

INFINITIVE (§ 30)

መልቀም mǫlqam, to pick, picking.

PARTICIPLE (§ 31)

ለቃሚ laqǫmi, one that picks, picker.

¹ only used to form the neg. imperative (§ 38).

² only occurs with **ል-1-** (§ 48a) prefixed: **ልልቀም** lǫlqam, let me pick.

³ or -ǎh, -መሽ -mǫχ, -mǎχ, (§ 7d).

⁴ or -ǎč(č)yuh (§ 7d). ⁵ or -ǎn.

TYPE B.¹

§ 35

𐌲𐌶𐌿 fállaga, to seek, want.

INDICATIVE.

Simple Perfect (§ 25)

sg. 3rd m.	𐌲𐌶𐌿	fállaga, he (it) sought, has sought.
3rd f.	𐌲𐌶𐌿ġ	fállagäč ² ,
2nd m.	𐌲𐌶𐌿𐍅	fállagħ ³ ,
2nd f.	𐌲𐌶𐌿ñ	fállagš,
1st	𐌲𐌶𐌿𐍀	fállagħu ⁴ ,
pl. 3rd ⁵	𐌲𐌶𐌿	fállagu,
2nd	𐌲𐌶𐌿ġ𐍀	fállagáč(č)ihu ⁶ ,
1st	𐌲𐌶𐌿𐌶	fállagna ⁷ .

¹ differing from type A in formation of stems but not in inflexion.

² -čč (§ 6).

³ sometimes -gīh, also fállakk (§ 7d, under *u*), 𐌲𐌶𐌿ñ fállagχ.

⁴ or -ghū, fállaguh, fállakku (-kü), also written 𐌲𐌶𐌿𐌶, (§ 7d under *kāijy*, *u*).

⁵ also sg. 2nd pol. and sg. 3rd pol. (§ 12a) in this and all tenses.

⁶ or fállagáč(č)yuh (§ 7d).

⁷ or 𐌲𐌶𐌿𐌶 fállagin.

*Compound Perfect*¹ (§ 32a)

sg. 3rd m.	ፈልጎል	fálligōāl, he has sought.
3rd f.	ፈልጎለች	fálligálläč ² ,
2nd m.	ፈልጎል	fálligahāl ³ ,
2nd f.	ፈልጎለሽ	fálligäsāl,
1st	ፈልጎያለሁ	fálliggyállau ^{h4} ,
pl. 3rd	ፈልጎዋል	fálligguāl,
2nd	ፈልጎችኋል	fálligáč(č)ihwāl ⁵ ,
1st	ፈልጎናል	fálliganāl.

Compound Imperfect (§ 32a)

sg. 3rd m.	ይፈልጋል	yifálligāl, he is seeking, seeks. will seek.
3rd f.	ትፈልጋለች	tifálligálläč ⁶ ,
2nd m.	ትፈልጋለህ	tifálligálläh,
2nd f.	ትፈልጎያለሽ	tifálliggyálläs,
1st	ክፈልጋለሁ	ifálligállau ^{h7} ,
pl. 3rd	ይፈልጋሉ	yifálligállu,
2nd	ትፈልጋላችሁ	tifálligalláč(č)yuh ⁸ ,
1st	ክንፈልጋለን	inn(i)fálligállän.

¹ alternative form in G. (§ 32c) ፈልጎናል fállagannāl, conjugated like ለቀመናል (§ 34).

² -čč (§ 6). ³ or -gäh-, ኸል -χāl (§ 7d).

⁴ § 7d, also written -ለኩ.

⁵ or -gáč(č)yuhāl (§ 7d).

⁶ -čč (§ 6).

⁷ § 7d, also written -ለኩ.

⁸ § 7d.

Past Imperfect (§ 33a)

sg. 3rd m. ይፈልግ : ነበረ yifállig nábbara¹, } he was seeking,
 or ይፈልግ : ነበር yifállig nábbar², } used to seek.
 etc.

Pluperfect (§ 33b)

sg. 3rd m. ፈልጎ : ነበረ fállig^wo nábbara¹, } he had sought.
 or ፈልጎ : ነበር fállig^wo nábbar², }
 etc.

CONTINGENT (§ 26)

sg. 3rd m. ይፈልግ yifállig, (if, when, etc.) he seeks,
 sought, or will seek.

3rd f. ትፈልግ tifállig,

2nd m. ትፈልግ tifállig,

2nd f. ትፈልግ tifálligi,

1st አፈልግ ifállig,

pl. 3rd ይፈልጉ yifálligu,

2nd ትፈልጉ tifálligu,

1st አንፈልግ inn(i)fállig.

JUSSIVE (§ 27)

sg. 3rd m. ይፈልግ yifállig, let him seek.

3rd f. ትፈልግ tifállig,

2nd m. [*ትፈልግ tifállig,]³

2nd f. [*ትፈልግ tifálligi,]³

1st [*አፈልግ ifállig,]⁴

pl. 3rd ይፈልጉ yifálligu

2nd [*ትፈልጉ tifálligu,]³

1st አንፈልግ inn(i)fállig.

IMPERATIVE (§ 28)

ፈልግ fállig, seek.

ፈልግ fálligi,

ፈልጉ fálligu.

¹ or -ära.

² or -är.

³ only used to form the neg. imperative (§ 38).

⁴ only occurs with ል- l- prefixed: ልፈልግ lifállig, let me seek.

GERUND (§ 29)

sg. 3rd m.	ፈለገ	fállig ^w o, he seeking or having sought.
3rd f.	ፈለገ	fálligã,
2nd m.	ፈለገህ	fálligah ¹ ,
2nd f.	ፈለገሽ	fálligãś,
1st	ፈለገ	fálligge ^y e,
pl. 3rd	ፈለገው	fálligau,
2nd	ፈለገችሁ	fálligáč(č)ihu ² ,
1st	ፈለገን	fálligan ³ .

INFINITIVE (§ 30)

መፈለግ mafállag, to seek, seeking.

PARTICIPLE (§ 31)

ፈለገ fallági, one that seeks, seeker.

For the principal parts of trilaterals with **ፈ**, **ከ**, **ገ**, (§ 4a) as 1st or 2nd rad., with 2nd and 3rd rad. the same, with 1st rad. **ክ**, and other irregular trilaterals see table of verbs in the appendix.

PARADIGM OF REGULAR QUADRILITERAL VERB.

§ 36 The conjugation of verbs with more or less than three radicals and of derived forms differs from that of trilaterals in the formation of the stems of the principal parts, but not essentially in the inflexion of those stems (§ 34), nor in any way in the formation of

¹ or -äh, -ገሽ -gaχ, -gäχ, (§ 7d).

² or -áč(č)yuh (§ 7d).

³ or -än.

composite tenses (§ 24*b*). In this and the following paradigms the form of the tense given is the sg. 3rd m. unless otherwise stated.

መነዘረ maṇázzara¹, to change.

INDICATIVE.

Simp. perf. **መነዘረ** maṇázzara¹,

sg. 3rd f. **መነዘረች** maṇázzaräč^{1,2} etc., like **ለጥመ** (§ 34).

Comp. perf.³ (§ 32*a*) **መንዘረዋል** mānzirōäl,

sg. 3rd f. **መንዘረላች** mānzirälläč², etc.

Comp. imperf. (§ 32*a, b*) **ይመነዘራል** yimaṇázziräl,

sg. 3rd f. **ትመነዘራላች** tiṁaṇázzirälläč², etc.

CONT. (§ 26) **ይመነዘር** yimaṇázzir.

JUSS. (§ 27) **ይመንዘር** yimānzir.

IMP. (§ 28) **መንዘር** mānzir.

GER. (§ 29) **መንዘር** mānzir^{wo}.

INF. (§ 30) **መመነዘር** maṁānzar¹.

PART. (§ 31) **መነዘሪ** mānzāri.

The principal parts of some verbs of more than four radicals will be found in the appendix.

NEGATIVE CONJUGATION.

Formation.

The negative verb is formed from the affirmative § 37*a* by the addition of the prefix **አል-** al- and the suffix **-ም** -m.

¹ or -zä- (§ 7*d*).

² -čč (§ 6).

³ G. also **መነዘረናል** maṇázzaraṅnāl (-är-; § 32*c*).

For the assimilation of **ል** by a following consonant see § 7c; and for the doubling of m see § 6.

Both **ክል-** and **-ም** are added to the

ind. simp. perf. (§ 25) to form the neg. ind. perf.,
 cont. (§ 26) „ „ neg. ind. imperf.,
 ger. (§ 29) „ „ neg. ger. (not much
 used).

For the formation of the neg. composite tenses see §§ 33a, b.

ክል- [without **-ም**] is pref. to the juss. (§ 27) to form the neg. juss. and to the forms of the juss. 2nd (§§ 34, 35) to form the neg. imperative.

ክል- **ላላ-** or **ያል-** **ሃላ-**¹ [without **-ም**] is pref. to the inf. (§ 30) to form the neg. inf.

The part. (§ 31) has no neg. form.

Nothing comes between **ክል-** and the verb.

-ም comes after pronouns (§ 12c) or prepositions (§ 47a) which are suff. to the verb, but before other suff.:

e.g. **ክልረ.ለገው.ምወይ** :: **alfállagāummwā?**² (§ 8), didn't he want it?

የተወኘው : **ክልሆነለትምና** : **ምተ** :: **yätamāññāu alh^wónallätimmīnna m^wótā**, his desire was not fulfilled and he died, (lit. what he longed for (it) did not happen³ to him and ... for **-ና** see § 48b).

¹ G. gen. **ያል-**, Š. gen. **ክል-**.

² or **-ገው.ምይ** :: **-gāummwā?**, s.v. **ወይ**.

³ **ሆነ** h^wónā, it happened.

Transference of -ም.

-ም may be transferred from the verb to an ad-§ 37b
jacent¹ word, the negative sense then applying specially
to that word: (cp. § 62d):

e.g. ፈረሱን : አልፈልግም :: fárasun alfálligim, I don't want
the horse, (opposed to: I do want it);

ፈረሱንም : አልፈልግ : በቅሎውን : እንኚ :: fárasunimm
alfállig, yáql^woun injí, I don't want the horse
but the mule.

ተከረጠት : አይደለም :: taḡaraṭít áidállám (§ 40), it is
not in the bag, (opposed to: it is in);

ተከረጠትም : አይደል :: taḡaraṭítimm áidäl, it is not
in the bag, (but in something else).

Omission of -ም.

When the contingent (§§ 23b, 26, 37a) is used as § 37c
such, i.e. in dependent clauses, in the neg. it takes
አል- without -ም:

e.g. አይፈልግም áifálligim, he does not want (seek),

ባይፈልግ baifállig (§ 48a), if he does not want,

የማይፈልግ yammaifállig (§ 14), he who does not
want;

አይፈልግ áifállig, (juss. § 38), he is not to seek,

አይፈልግ : እንደሆነ : áifállig índaḡ^won², if he does
not seek.

¹ gen. preceding, as the natural place of the verb in
the clause is last (§ 73b).

² for የማይፈልግ : እንደሆነ : yammaifállig índaḡ^won ;
s.v. እንደሆነ.

Similarly, when the simp. perf. or ger. are used in a dependent clause in the neg., **-ፎ** is dropped:

e.g. አልፈለገም alfállagām, he did not want,

ባልፈለገ balfállagā (§ 48a), if he did not want,

ያልፈለገ yalfállagā (§ 14), he who did not want,

አልፈለገ : እንደሆነ : alfállagāndah^won¹ (§ 8), if he did not want.

አልፈልገም alfállig^wom, he not wanting, not having wanted,

አልፈልገ : እንደሆነ : alfállig^wóndah^won (§ 8), if he had not wanted.

§ 37d **-ፎ** is dropped after an indef. pron. ending in **-ፎ** (§ 16):

e.g. ማንም : አልመጣ :: mánnimm almátta, nobody came.

ምንም : አልሰማ :: mǫnnimm alsámma, he heard nothing.

Substitution of Conjunction -ፎ for Negative -ፎ.

§ 37e The conj. **-ፎ** and, even, also, (§ 48b) may take the place of the neg. **-ፎ** which has been dropped (§ 37c, d):

e.g. ባይፈልግ : አትስጠው :: baifállig, attístāu, if he doesn't want it, don't give it to him,

ባይፈልግም : ስጠው :: baifálligim sítau, even if he doesn't want it, give it to him.

ባልፈለገ : ባልመጣ :: balfállagā balmátta, if he had not wanted to, he would not have come,

ባልፈለገም : በመጣ :: balfállagām bamátta, even if he had not wanted to, he would have come.

¹ for ያልፈለገ : እንደሆነ : yalfállagāndah^won.

Optional omission of -ም.

-ም may be dropped without altering the sense in § 37f
የለም (§ 39) and **አይደለም** (§ 40), especially in questions:

e.g. **የለችም** :: yálläččim, or **የለች** :: yálläč (§ 6), she is
 not present.

ይህ : አይደለም :: yŷhe áǐdálläm?, or **ይህ : አይደለ** ::
 yŷhe áǐdäl?, isn't it this?

ያለ : አይደለውይ :: yállä¹ áǐdállwǐ?², isn't he (it) here
 (there)?

PARADIGM OF NEGATIVE VERB.

INDICATIVE

§ 38

Perfect

sg. 3rd m. **አልለቀመም** alláqqamam³, he did not pick, has
 not picked.

3rd f. **አልለቀመችም** alláqqamäččim,

2nd m. **አልለቀምህም** alláqqamhǐm⁴,

2nd f. **አልለቀምሽም** alláqqamsǐm,

1st **አልለቀምሁም** alláqqamhum⁵,

pl. 3rd **አልለቀሙም** alláqqamum,

2nd **አልለቀማችሁም** alláqqamäč(č)ǐhum,

1st **አልለቀምንም** alláqqamnəm⁶.

¹ = የ- (§ 14) + አለ (§ 32d, § 7a).

² § 6, § 8; s.v. ወይ.

³ here and throughout the conjug. -mm (§ 6).

⁴ or -ሽም -χǐm, -kǐm.

⁵ or -ኩም -kum.

⁶ or -ንም -nǐm.

Imperfect

sg. 3rd m. አይለቅምም $\widehat{\text{a}}\text{il}\dot{\text{a}}\text{q}\text{m}\text{i}\text{m}$, he is not picking, does
(will) not pick.

3rd f. አትለቅምም $\text{ãtt}(\text{i})\text{l}\dot{\text{a}}\text{q}\text{m}\text{i}\text{m}$,

2nd m. አትለቅምም $\text{ãtt}(\text{i})\text{l}\dot{\text{a}}\text{q}\text{m}\text{i}\text{m}$,

2nd f. አትለቅሚም $\text{ãtt}(\text{i})\text{l}\dot{\text{a}}\text{q}\text{m}\text{i}\text{m}$,

1st አልለቅምም $\text{all}\dot{\text{a}}\text{q}\text{m}\text{i}\text{m}^1$,

pl. 3rd አይለቅሙም $\widehat{\text{a}}\text{il}\dot{\text{a}}\text{q}\text{m}\text{u}\text{m}$,

2nd አትለቅሙም $\text{ãtt}(\text{i})\text{l}\dot{\text{a}}\text{q}\text{m}\text{u}\text{m}$,

1st አንለቅምም $\text{ann}(\text{i})\text{l}\dot{\text{a}}\text{q}\text{m}\text{i}\text{m}$.

Past Imperfect

አይለቅምም : ነበረ $\widehat{\text{a}}\text{il}\dot{\text{a}}\text{q}\text{m}\text{i}\text{m}$ $\text{n}\dot{\text{a}}\text{b}\text{b}\text{a}\text{r}\text{a}^2$, he was not
picking, used not to pick.

Pluperfect

አልለቀሙም : ነበረ $\text{all}\dot{\text{a}}\text{q}\text{q}\text{a}\text{m}\text{a}\text{m}$ $\text{n}\dot{\text{a}}\text{b}\text{b}\text{a}\text{r}\text{a}^2$, he had not
picked.

CONTINGENT

sg. 3rd m. አይለቅም $\widehat{\text{a}}\text{il}\dot{\text{a}}\text{q}(\text{i})\text{m}$, (if, when, etc.) he does (did,
will) not pick.

3rd f. አትለቅም $\text{ãtt}(\text{i})\text{l}\dot{\text{a}}\text{q}(\text{i})\text{m}$,

2nd m. አትለቅም $\text{ãtt}(\text{i})\text{l}\dot{\text{a}}\text{q}(\text{i})\text{m}$,

2nd f. አትለቅሚ $\text{ãtt}(\text{i})\text{l}\dot{\text{a}}\text{q}\text{m}\text{i}$,

1st አልለቅም $\text{all}\dot{\text{a}}\text{q}(\text{i})\text{m}^1$,

pl. 3rd አይለቅሙ $\widehat{\text{a}}\text{il}\dot{\text{a}}\text{q}\text{m}\text{u}$,

2nd አትለቅሙ $\text{ãtt}(\text{i})\text{l}\dot{\text{a}}\text{q}\text{m}\text{u}$,

1st አንለቅም $\text{ann}(\text{i})\text{l}\dot{\text{a}}\text{q}(\text{i})\text{m}$.

¹ the ä -i- of the affirmative disappearing both in writing and pronunciation.

² or -är-; or ነበር, as in affirmative conjug. (§ 33a, b).

§ 39a The neg. of አለ *állä* (§ 32a, *d*) is

sg. 3rd m.	የለም	yálläm, he (it) is not present, there is not.
3rd f.	የለችም	yálläččim,
2nd m.	የለህም	yállähim,
2nd f.	የለሽም	yálläšim,
1st	የለሁም	yállāhum,
pl. 3rd	የሉም	yállum,
2nd	የላችሁም	yálläč(č)ihum,
1st	የለንም	yállänim.

§ 39b When የለም loses its -ም in the cases mentioned in § 37b, *d, f*, i.e. in which it remains in the indicative, it becomes

sg. 3rd m.	የለ	yállä,
3rd f.	የለች	yálläč ¹ ,
2nd m.	የለህ	yálläh, etc., conjug. like አለ (§ 32a):
e.g.	ትልቅም : የለ ::	tǎlliqimm (§ 6) yállä, there is not a large one.
	ምንም : የለ ::	mǎnǎmm yállä, there is nothing.
	የሉ ::	yállu ?, aren't they here (there)?

But in dependent clauses (§ 37c) it becomes

sg. 3rd m.	-ሌለ	-yállä,
3rd f.	-ሌለች	-yálläč ¹ ,
2nd m.	-ሌለህ	-yálläh, etc., conjug. like አለ, always with pref. (rel. የ- (§ 14) before አንደሆን):

¹ -čč (§ 6).

e.g. **በሌለ** baḷ^vállä or **አንደሌለ** (i)ndaḷ^vállä, if he is not present, if there is not.

የሌለ : አንደሆን : yäl^vállándah^won (§ 8), if he were not present, if there were not.

The neg. conjug. of **ነበረ** (§ 33) is regular: § 39c

አልነበረም alnábbaraṃ (-är-), etc. (§ 38).

A neg. conjug. is supplied for **ነው** (§ 13b) by § 40a

sg. 3rd m. **አይደለም** ^âǰdálläm¹, he (it) is not²,

3rd f. **አይደለችም** ^âǰdálläččim¹,

2nd m. **አይደለህም** ^âǰdállähim¹,

etc., conjug. like **የለም** (§ 39a):

e.g. **አኔ : አይደለሁም** :: iṃ^vé ^âǰdállāhum, it is not I.

የኔ : አይደለም :: yän^vé ^âǰdálläm, it is not mine.

ራስ : ደኅሩ : አይደለም :: rās dāhna ^âǰdállum, the Ras is not well.

When **አይደለም** drops -ም (§ 37b, c, d, f), it becomes § 40b

sg. 3rd m. **አይደል** ^âǰdäl³,

3rd f. **አይደለች** ^âǰdálläčč^{1,4},

2nd m. **አይደለህ** ^âǰdálläh,

etc., conjug. like **አለ** (§ 32a):

e.g.

(§ 37b) **ትልቅም : አይደል** :: tǰlliǰimm ^âǰdäl, it is not large.

(§ 37c) **ያይደላችሁ** yaǰdalläččyuh, you (pl.) who are not.

(§ 37d) **ምንም : አይደል** :: mǰnimm ^âǰdäl, it is nothing.

አይደል is not constr. with **አንደሆን**, but takes **አንደ-** (q.v.):

e.g. **አንደይደል** : (i)ndä^âdäl, if he (it) is not.

¹ or ad-, -dä- (§ 7d). ² also used as neg. particle, no, not. ³ -ll (§ 6). ⁴ -čč (§ 6).

With **ቡ-** (§ 47a, § 48a) the **-ል** of **አይደል** becomes **ገሰገዝ** (§ 4a), and it has the meaning of a neg. of **አለ** (§ 32d):

e.g. **ባይደለ : መንገድ : ሐድኅ ::** baïdállä mángad hádna,
we went where there is no road, (= **በሌለበት :**
መንገድ : baḽállábbat mángad, etc.)

Before the art. (§ 11) the **-ል** of **አይደል** becomes **ገሰገዝ**:

e.g. **የርሱ : ያይደለው : ፈረሰ :** yärsú yaïdállau fáras, the
horse which is not his.

CONJUGATION OF DERIVED FORMS OF VERB.

§ 41a See § 36, initial remarks.

PARADIGM OF PASSIVE OR REFLEXIVE FORM OF VERB.

TYPE A. **ተለቀመ** taláqqama, to be picked, (§ 22a, a).

IND. Simp. perf. **ተለቀመ** taláqqama,

sg. 3rd f. **ተለቀመች** taláqqamäč¹, etc., like **ለቀመ**
(§ 34).

Comp. perf. (§ 32a) **ተለቀማል** taláqqamā²,

sg. 3rd f. **ተለቀማለች** taláqqamā²č¹, etc.

Comp. imperf. (§ 32a, b) **ይለቀማል** yilláqqamāl³,

sg. 3rd f. **ትለቀማለች** tilláqqamā³č^{1,3}, etc.

¹ -čč (§ 6).

² G. also **ተለቀመኛል** taláqqamānnāl (§ 32c).

³ (§ 7c) the 1st rad. is doubled throughout the tense.

CONT. (§ 26) ይለቀጥም yilláqqam¹.

JUSS. (§ 27) ይለቀጥም yilláqqam^{1,2}.

IMP. (§ 28) *ተለቀጥም taláqqam^{2,3}.

GER. (§ 29) ተለቅጥም taláqqm^{wo}.

INF. (§ 30) መለቀጥም malláqqam.

PART. (§ 31) ተለቃሚ talaqqámi.

TYPE B. ተፈለገ tafállaga, to be sought, § 41*b*

differs from type A only in the formation of the stems of the

GER. (§ 29) ተፈለገ tafállig^{wo}, whence (§ 32*a*)

IND. Comp. perf. ተፈለገል tafálligōāl,

and of the

PART. (§ 31) ተፈለገ tafaállagi.

For principal parts of passive form of verbs with § 41*c* 1st rad. *h*, e.g. ታጠበ táttaba (-ya), to be washed, and other irregular verbs, e.g. ተነፈሰ tañáffasa, to breathe, and of verbs with more or less than three rad., see appendix.

¹ (§ 7*c*) the 1st rad. is doubled throughout the tense.

² 2nd rad. single throughout the tense.

³ given as a paradigm; the meaning of this particular verb precludes its having a passive or reflexive imperative.

PARADIGM OF CAUSATIVE FORM OF VERB.

§ 41*d* CAUSATIVE in **ከ-**:

ከለቀመ aláqqama, to take to pasture.

IND. Simp. perf. (§ 25) **ከለቀመ** aláqqama.

Comp. perf. (§ 32*a*) **ከለቅኝል** álqimóal¹.

Comp. imperf. (§ 32*a, b*) **ያለቅማል** yásláqmāl²,

sg. 1st **ከለቅማሉ** ālaqimállāu^{h3}.

CONT. (§ 26) **ያለቅም** yásláq(ǐ)m²,

sg. 3rd f. **ታለቅም** táláq(ǐ)m².

JUSS. (§ 27) **ያልቅም** yállqim²,

sg. 3rd f. **ታልቅም** tállqim².

IMP. (§ 28) **ከልቅም** állqim.

GER. (§ 29) **ከልቅሞ** állqim^{wo}.

INF. (§ 30) **ማልቀም** málqam².

PART. (§ 31) **ከልቀሚ** alqámi.

§ 41*e* CAUSATIVE in **ከስ-**:

ከስለቀመ asláqqama, to cause to pick or be picked.

IND. Simp. perf. (§ 25) **ከስለቀመ** asláqqama.

Comp. perf. (32*a*) **ከስለቅኝል** asláqqimóal⁴.

Comp. imperf. (32*a, b*) **ያስለቅማል** yásláqqimāl²,

sg. 1st **ከስለቅማሉ** āslaqqimállāu^{h3}.

¹ G. also **ከለቀመናል** aláqqamānnāl (§ 32*c*).

² § 7*a*.

³ § 26.

⁴ G. also **ከስለቀመናል** asláqqamānnāl (§ 32*c*).

CONT. (§ 26) ያስለቅም yāsláqqim¹,

sg. 3rd f. ታስለቅም tāsláqqim¹.

JUSS. (§ 27) ያስለቅም yāsláqqim¹,

sg. 3rd f. ታስለቅም tāsláqqim¹.

IMP. (§ 28) አስለቅም asláqqim.

GER. (§ 29) አስለቅም asláqqim^{wo}.

INF. (§ 30) ማስለቅም māsláqqam¹.

PART. (§ 31) አስለቅሚ aslaqqámi.

Some causatives in **አ-** are conjugated like a caus. § 41*f* in **አስ-**, e.g. አበደረ abáddara (ay-, áddä-), to lend. For this and other causatives, and the conjug. of other derived forms (§ 22*b*) see appendix.

CONJUGATION OF BILITERAL VERBS.

See § 36, initial remarks.

§ 42*a*

Biliteral verbs are in most cases trilateral roots which have lost a radical. When the lost rad. was the 3rd, the 2nd and now final rad. is (usually, but see § 42*b*) rávī, -ā (§ 4*a*), and a compensatory *t* appears in the ger. and inf.; -ā is retained as part of the stem of the cont., juss., imp. and inf. but disappears before a suff. -i or -u (§§ 25-28, §§ 30, 31):

¹ § 7*a*.

ሰማ sámmã, to hear, understand, (cp. Eth. ሰምዐ).

INDICATIVE

Simp. perf. (§ 25)

sg. 3rd m.	ሰማ	sámmã, he heard, etc.
3rd f.	ሰማች	sámmãč ¹ ,
2nd m.	ሰማህ	sámmãh,
2nd f.	ሰማሽ	sámmãš,
1st	ሰማሁ	sámmãhu ² ,
pl. 3rd	ሰሙ	sámmu,
2nd	ሰማችሁ	sámmáč(č)ihu ³ ,
1st	ሰማን	sámmãñu ⁴ .

Comp. perf. (32a) ሰምቷል sámtōāl⁵, he has heard.

sg. 3rd f. ሰምቷለች sámtálläč¹, etc.

Comp. imperf. (§ 32a, b) ይሰማል yisámāl, he is hearing,
etc.

sg. 3rd f. ትሰማለች tiṣamálläč¹, etc.

CONTINGENT (§ 26)

sg. 3rd m.	ይሰማ	yisámã, (if, etc.) he hears, etc.
3rd f.	ትሰማ	tiṣámã,
2nd m.	ትሰማ	tiṣámã,
2nd f.	ትሰማሽ	tiṣámi,
1st	እሰማ	iṣámã,
pl. 3rd	ይሰሙ	yisámu,
2nd	ትሰሙ	tiṣámu,
1st	እንሰማ	inn(i)sámã.

¹ -čč (§ 6).

² or -mãhü, -mauh^h (§ 7d, under káiy); also written ሰማኩ.

³ or -áč(č)yuh (§ 7d). ⁴ or ሰማን sámmãñ.

⁵ G. also ሰማናል sámmãñāl (§ 32c).

JUSSIVE (§ 27)

sg. 3rd m.	ḡḥḥ	yǫsmã, let him hear.	
3rd f.	ḥḥḥ	tǫsmã,	IMPERATIVE (§ 28)
2nd m.	[*ḥḥḥ]	tǫsmã, ¹	
2nd f.	[*ḥḥḥ]	tǫsmi, ¹	ḥḥ sǫmi,
1st	[*ḥḥḥ]	ǫsmã, ²	
pl. 3rd	ḡḥḥ	yǫsmu,	
2nd	[*ḥḥḥ]	tǫsmu, ¹	ḥḥ sǫmu.
1st	ḥḥḥ	innǫsmã.	

GER. (§ 29) **ḥḥḥ** sǫmt^{wo}, he hearing, etc.

sg. 3rd f. **ḥḥḥ** sǫmtã,

sg. 1st **ḥḥḥ** sǫmičč^{e3}, etc.

INF. (§ 30) **ḥḥḥḥ** mǫsmát⁴.

PART. (§ 31) **ḥḥ** sǫmi⁵.

ḥḥ is analogous with type A (§ 34) in the formation of its stems. There are also biliterals inflected like **ḥḥ** throughout their conjugation but forming stems analogous with type B (§ 35); see e.g. principal parts of **ḥḥ** lǫkkã, to measure, **ḥḥ** qǫmmã, to rob, in appendix.

¹ only used to form neg. imp. (§ 37)

sg. 2nd m. **ḥḥḥḥ** ãttǫsmã, don't hear.

2nd f. **ḥḥḥḥ** ãttǫsmi,

pl. 2nd **ḥḥḥḥ** ãttǫsmu.

² only occurs with **ḥ**- (§ 48a) pref. **ḥḥḥ** lǫsmã, let me hear.

³ § 7b.

⁴ § 8.

⁵ or sǫmi (§ 7d).

§ 42b See § 42a, initial remarks.

When the lost 3rd rad. was **፱**, **፻**, in some verbs no trace of it remains in the ind. simp. perf. sg. 3rd m., but the 2nd and now final rad. retains **፳** in the rest of that tense except before the suff. -u of the pl. 3rd and in the inf. In the rest of the conjug. **፳** is lost. A compensatory t appears in the ger. and inf.:

፳፯ qárra, to remain behind or over, ($\sqrt{*፳፯}$).

IND. Simp. perf.

sg. 3rd m.	፳፯	qárra,
3rd f.	፳፯፻	qárräč ¹ ,
2nd m.	፳፯፱	qárrah ² ,
2nd f.	፳፯፺	qárräš,
1st	፳፯፻	qárraḡu ^{h3} ,
pl. 3rd	፳፻	qárru,
2nd	፳፻፻፱	qárráč(č)ihu ⁴ ,
1st	፳፻፺	qárrana ⁵ .

Comp. perf. (§ 32a) **፳፯፻፺፻** qártóāl⁶.

Comp. imperf. (§ 32a, b) **፳፯፻፺፻** yiqárrāl⁷.

CONT. (§ 26) **፳፯፻** yiqárr⁷,

sg. 3rd f. **፳፯፻፺፻** tiqárr⁷, etc.

¹ -čč (§ 6). ² or -äh.

³ § 7d under **káiy**; also written **፳፻፺፻**.

⁴ or -áč(č)yuh (§ 7d).

⁵ or **፳፻፺፻** qárran (-än).

⁶ or qá-. G. also **፳፻፺፻፺፻** qárranāl (§ 32c).

⁷ or -qá-.

JUSS. (§ 27)	ḡḥC	yíqir ¹ ,	IMPERATIVE (§ 28)
sg. 3rd f.	ḥḥC	tíqir,	ḥC qir,
2nd m.	[* ḥḥC	tíqir,] ²	ḥC qiri,
2nd f.	[* ḥḥC	tíqiri,] ²	ḥC qíru,
1st	[* ḥḥC	íqir,] ³	
pl. 3rd	ḡḥC	yíqru,	
2nd	[* ḥḥC	tíqru,] ²	ḥC qíru.
1st	ḥḥC	inníqir ⁴ .	
GER. (§ 29)	ḥCḥ	qárt ^{wo} 5,	
sg. 3rd f.	ḥCḥ	qártā ⁵ ,	
sg. 1st	ḥCḥ	qáričč ^{ve} 5,6 etc.	
INF. (§ 30)	ḥḥCḥ	máqrāt ⁷ .	
PART. (§ 31)	ḥC	qári ⁵ .	

ḥC is analogous with type A (§ 34) in the formation of its stems; for verbs inflected like **ḥC** but forming stems analogous with type B (§ 35), e.g. **ḥḥ** bájjä (bá-), to be good, **ḥḥ** qwóyyä, to await, wait, see appendix.

¹ In some verbs the 1st rad. loses its vowel throughout the juss., e.g. **ḥḥ** sáttä, to give,

juss. sg. 3rd m. **ḥḥḥ** yist,

3rd f. **ḥḥḥ** tist, etc.

² only used to form the neg. imp. (§ 37)

sg. 2nd m. **ḥḥḥC** ättíqir,

2nd f. **ḥḥḥC** ättíqiri,

pl. 2nd **ḥḥḥC** ättíqru;

ḥḥ makes sg. 2nd m. **ḥḥḥḥ** ättíst (§ 8).

³ only in (§ 48a) **ḥḥC** líqir, let me remain behind.

⁴ or innqir.

⁵ or qá-.

⁶ § 7b.

⁷ or -ät.

§ 42c See § 42a, initial remarks.

When the lost rad. was the 2nd, the 1st rad. is (§ 4a) ráyᵊ -ā, hámᵊ ᵑě, or sáyᵊ ᵑō, according as **አ** [0, U, ሐ, ጎ], **የ** or **ወ** respectively has disappeared:

ጣፈ. táfa, to write, (cp. Eth. ጸሐፈ.)
ጠሰ tᵑesa, to smoke, to be enraged, (✓ ጠየሰ)
ቆመ qᵑōma, to stand, (✓ ቀመመ)

IND. Simp. perf. (§ 25)

sg. 3rd m. **ጣፈ.** táfa,

2nd m. **ጣፍሀ** táf(ᵊ)h¹.

ጠሰ tᵑesa

ጠሰሀ tᵑés(ᵊ)h².

ቆመ qᵑōma,

ቆምሀ qᵑóm(ᵊ)h³.

Comp. perf. (§ 32a)

ጥፋል tᵑfōāl⁴.

ጠ.ሰ.ል tᵑsōāl^{5, 6}.

ቁማል qúmōāl⁷.

Comp. imperf. (§ 32a, b)

ይጥፋል yᵑtᵑfāl.

ይጠሳል yᵑtᵑésāl.

ይቆማል yᵑqᵑōmāl.

CONT. (§ 26) **ይጥፍ** yᵑtᵑf.

ይጠስ yᵑtᵑés.

ይቆም yᵑqᵑōm.

JUSS. (§ 27)

ይጣፍ yᵑtᵑáf⁸.

ይጠስ yᵑtᵑis⁹.

ይቁም yᵑqum.

IMP. (§ 28) **ጣፍ** tāf.

ጠስ tᵑis⁵.

ቁም qum.

GER. (§ 29) **ጥፎ** tᵑf^{wo},

sg. 1st **ጥፎ** tᵑff^{ve}.

ጠ.ሶ tᵑs^{wo}^{5, 10},

ጠ.ሽ tᵑšš^{ve}¹¹.

ቁጥ qúm^{wo},

ቁግ qúmm^{ve}.

INF. (§ 30) **መጣፍ** mātᵑáf⁸.

መጠስ mātᵑés⁸.

መቆም māqᵑōm⁸.

PART. (§ 31) **ጣፈ** tāfi.

ጠ.ያሽ tyāš¹².

ቁግ qwámi.

¹ or tāfχ, tāfk (§ 7d, under ሀ).

² or tᵑēsχ, tᵑěsk. ³ or qᵑōmχ, qᵑōmk.

⁴ G. also **ጣፈናል** tāfannāl (§ 32c). ⁵ or tᵑ- (§ 7d).

⁶ Š. **ጠ.ሰ.ል** tᵑsōāl, G. also **ጠ.ሰናል** tᵑsannāl (§ 32c).

⁷ G. also **ቆመናል** qᵑōmannāl (§ 32c).

⁸ § 8. ⁹ or -tᵑis. ¹⁰ Š. **ጠ.ሶ** tᵑés^{wo}.

¹¹ § 7b. ¹² or tāš; for *ጠ.ያሰ. (§ 7b).

For the principal parts of various anomalous and § 42d derived forms (§ 22) of biliterals see appendix.

The Impersonal Verb.

Impersonal verbs are only used in the sg. 3rd m., § 43a expressing number, person and gender by means of the pers. suff. (§ 12c):

e.g. ḫ-ḫw- rābāu (-āy-), to be or become hungry (§ 63d).

IND. Simp. perf.

sg. 3rd m. ḫ-ḫw- rābāu¹, he (it) was or is hungry.

3rd f. ḫ-ḫt- rābāt, she was or is "

2nd m. ḫ-ḫy- rābah², you (m.) were or are "

2nd f. ḫ-ḫñ- rābāš, you (f.) " " "

2nd pol. ḫ-ḫp- rābā^wo³, you (pol.) " " "

1st ḫ-ḫy- rābāñ⁴, I was or am "

pl. 3rd ḫ-ḫt-w- rābāč(č)āu, they were or are "

2nd ḫ-ḫt-w- rābāč(č)yuh⁵, you " " "

1st ḫ-ḫz- rābān⁶, we " " "

Comp. perf. ḫ-ḫp- rīb^wōtāl^{7, 8}, he (it) is hungry,

sg. 3rd f. ḫ-ḫp- rībōātāl⁷, she is hungry, etc.

Comp. imperf. ḫ-ḫp- yīrbāuāl⁹, he will be hungry.

CONT. ḫ-ḫw- yīrbāu⁹, (if, when) he is hungry.

JUSS. ḫ-ḫw- yīrābāu¹, let him be hungry.

¹ or -āy- (§ 7d) throughout the tense.

² or -äh. ³ or ḫ-ḫp-t- rābā^wot.

⁴ or -bä-; -ññ (§ 6). ⁵ § 7d.

⁶ or -bä-; -nn (§ 6); or ḫ-ḫz- rābānna.

⁷ or -īy-. ⁸ § 8. ⁹ or -ry-.

IMP. ይራብህ *yirábih*¹, be hungry.

GER. ርብኅ *rīb*^{wōt}², he being hungry.

INF. መራብ *máráb*^{1, 3}, to be or become hungry.

PART. none.

Aux. verbs like ነበር (§ 33) do not take the pers. suff. when used impersonally.

§ 43b The contraction of adjacent vowels described in § 7a has been frequently exemplified in the preceding paragraphs.

The modification of consonants by a following i (y) or e described in § 7b occurs in the conjugation of verbs whose final radical is one of the letters there specified:

e.g. ክፈለ *káffala* (§ 34), to divide or pay, ሰጠ *sátta*, (like ቀረ § 42b), to give.

Ind. comp. perf.

sg. 1st. ክፍያሁ *káfyyálla*^{h4}, ሰጥኛሁ *saṭiççállá*^{h4}.

Ind. comp. imperf.

sg. 2nd f. ትክፍያለሽ *tikafyálläš*⁴, ትሰጭያለሽ *tisaçyálläš*⁴.

Cont. sg. 2nd f. ትክፍይ *tikáfí*, ትሰጭ *tisaçé*⁵.

Imp. sg. 2nd f. ክፈይ *kífaí*, ሰጭ *siç*.

Neg. imp. sg. 2nd f. አትክፈይ *ättíkfaí*, አትሰጭ *ättísaçé*³.

Ger. sg. 1st ክፍዩ *káfíyye*, ሰጥኜ *sátíççé*^{ve}.

Part. ክፋይ *káfáí*^{3, 6}, ሰጭ *saç*⁷.

¹ or -āy-, throughout the tense.

² or -íy-.

³ § 8.

⁴ § 7a.

⁵ or -sá-, -çí.

⁶ -áyy (§ 6).

⁷ or säç, ሰጠ, sátí (sá-; § 7b).

COMMON ANOMALOUS BILITERALS.

አለ ála, to say, (s.v. √**ባለ**, cp. Eth. **ብሀለ**):

§ 44a

INDICATIVE

Simp. perf. (§ 25)

sg. 3rd m. አለ	ála ,	pl. 3rd	አሉ	álu ,
3rd f. አለች	áläč¹ ,	2nd	አላችሁ	äláč(č)ihū⁵ ,
2nd m. አልህ	älh² ,	1st	አልኅ	álna⁶ .
2nd f. አለኸ	älš³ ,			
1st	አልሁ			áluh⁴ .

Comp. perf. (§ 32a) **ባለ** **bǫlǫāl⁷**,sg. 3rd f. **ባለች** **bǫlǫäläč¹**,sg. 1st **ባልሁ** **biyyǫällau^{h8}**, etc.Comp. imperf. (§ 32a, b) **ይለ** **yǫlǫl**,sg. 3rd f. **ትለች** **tǫlǫäläč¹**, etc.

CONTINGENT (§ 26)

sg. 3rd m. ይለ	yǫl ,
3rd f. ትለ	tǫl ,
2nd m. ትለ	tǫl ,
2nd f. ትይ	tǫy⁹ ,
1st	አለ il ,
pl. 3rd	ይሉ yǫlu ,
2nd	ትሉ tǫlu ,
1st	አንል innǫl .

JUSSIVE (§ 27)

ይበለ **yǫbal^{10,11}**.sg. 3rd f. **ትበለ** **tǫbal^{10,11}**, etc.

IMPERATIVE (§ 28)

sg. 2nd m. **በለ** **bal¹¹**,

2nd f. **በይ** **bǫi¹²**,

pl. 2nd **በሉ** **bǫlu**.

¹ -čč (§ 6).

² or **álih**, **አለኸ** **älχ**, **አለከ** **älk**, (§ 7d).

³ or **áliš**.

⁴ or **-hū**, **áluh**, **አለኩ** **áiku** (-kü); also **አሉኩ** **áluh(ū)**, (§ 7d).

⁵ or **-áč(č)yuh** (§ 7d).

⁶ or **አልኅ** **áln**, **álin**.

⁷ G. also **አለናል** **álanǫl** (§ 32c).

⁸ (§ 7d); or **-ሉኩ**.

⁹ or **tī**.

¹⁰ or **-iy-**.

¹¹ or **-äl**.

¹² § 7b.

GERUND (§ 29) ብሎ bīl ^{vo} , sg. 3rd f. ብላ bīlā, 1st ብዬ bīyye ¹ , etc.	INFINITIVE (§ 30) ማለት málāt ² . PARTICIPLE none in use.
--	---

§ 44b አዩ áyyä, to look, see, like ቀረ (§ 42b) :

INDICATIVE

Simp. perf.	አዩ áyyä,
sg. 3rd f.	አዩኝ áyyäč ³ ,
2nd m.	አዩህ áyyäh, etc.
Comp. perf. (§ 32a)	አዩቷል äjtōäl ⁴ ,
sg. 3rd f.	አዩታለኝ äjtálläč ³ ,
sg. 1st	አዩቻለሁ äjččálläu ^{h5} , etc.
Comp. imperf. (§ 32a, b)	ያዩል yäjääl ⁶ ,
sg. 3rd f.	ታያለኝ täjálläč ^{3,7} ,
sg. 1st	አያለሁ äjälläu ^{h7,8} , etc.

CONTINGENT (§ 26)

sg. 3rd m.	ያይ yäjäi,	pl. 3rd	ያዩ yäjäu ⁹ ,
3rd f.	ታይ täji,	2nd	ታዩ täju ⁹ ,
2nd m.	ታይ täji,	1st	አናይ innäji.
2nd f.	ታዩ täji,		
1st	አይ äji.		

¹ § 7b. ² or -ät. ³ -čč (§ 6).

⁴ G. also አዩናል äyyännäl (§ 32c).

⁵ or -ኝ- -ččyä- (§ 7a) ; -ለኝ.

⁶ or yäyäl (§ 7d, under ዩ).

⁷ or -ጃጃ- (§ 7d, under ዩ).

⁸ § 26.

⁹ or -ጃጃu.

JUSSIVE (§ 27)

sg. 3rd m.	ይይ	yiy ¹ ,
3rd f.	ትይ	tiy ² ,
1st	[እይ	iy,] ³
pl. 3rd	ይዩ	yíyu ⁴ ,
1st	እንይ	inníy ⁵ .

IMPERATIVE (§ 28)

sg. 2nd m.	እይ	iy ⁶ ,
2nd f.	እዩ	íyi ⁷ ,
pl. 2nd	እዩ	íyu ⁸ .

NEGATIVE IMPERATIVE (§ 38)

sg. 2nd m.	አትይ	áttíy ⁹ ,
2nd f.	አትዩ	áttíyi ¹⁰ ,
pl. 2nd	አትዩ	áttíyu ¹¹ .

GERUND (§ 29)

sg. 3rd m.	አይቶ	áit ^w o,
3rd f.	አይታ	áitã,
1st	አይቼ	áiččye ¹² , etc.

INFINITIVE (§ 30)

ማየት máiät¹³.

PARTICIPLE (§ 31)

†**አዩ** áyyi.

¹ or yī, yī.

² or tī, tī.

³ only with **ል**- (§ 48b) **ልይ** liy, li, li.

⁴ or yíu, yíu.

⁵ or -ní, -ní.

⁶ or ī, ī.

⁷ or íi, íi.

⁸ or íu, íu.

⁹ (§ 8); or -tī, -tī.

¹⁰ or -tīi, -tīi.

¹¹ or -tíu, -tíu.

¹² § 7b.

¹³ or má'ät (§ 7d, under የ).

§ 44c **ያዘ** yáza, to seize, take hold (of), like **ጣፈ**. (§ 42c):

INDICATIVE

Simp. perf. (§ 25)

sg. 3rd m.	ያዘ yáza,	pl. 3rd	ያዙ yázu,
3rd f.	ያዘች yázáč ¹ ,	2nd	ያዘችሁ yázáč(č)ihu ⁵ ,
2nd m.	ያዘህ yázh ² ,	1st	ያዘኑ yázna ⁶ .
2nd f.	ያዘሽ yázš ³ ,		
1st	ያዘሁ yázhu ⁴ ,		

Comp. perf. (§ 32a) **ያዘል** yízōāl⁷,

sg. 3rd f. **ያዘለች** yizálläč¹,

sg. 1st **ያዘለሁ** yizállau^{h 8}.

Comp. imp. (§ 32a, b) **ያዘል** yi(y)izāl, or **ያዘል** yízāl,

sg. 3rd f. **ትያዘለች** ti(y)izálläč¹, or **ትያዘለች** tizálläč¹,
etc.

CONTINGENT (§ 26)

sg. 3rd m.	ያዘ yi(y)íz,	or	ያዘ yīz,
3rd f.	ትያዘ ti(y)íz,	„	ትያዘ tīz,
2nd m.	ትያዘ ti(y)íz,	„	ትያዘ tīz,
2nd f.	ትያዘ ti(y)íz ⁹ ,	„	ትያዘ tīz ⁹ ,
1st	እያዘ i(y)íz,	„	እያዘ īz,
pl. 3rd	ያዘሁ yi(y)ízu,	„	ያዘሁ yīzu,
2nd	ትያዘሁ ti(y)ízu,	„	ትያዘሁ tīzu,
1st	እንያዘ inni(y)íz ¹⁰ ,	„	እንያዘ innīz.

¹ čč (§ 6). ² or yázih, yāsh, **ያዘሽ** yāzχ, yāšχ,
ያዘክ yāzk (-sk), (§ 7d, under **ዘ**). ³ or yázš, yāšš (§ 7d).

⁴ or -sh-, hū, yázuh, **ያዘኩ** yāzku (-sk-, -kü), **ያዘኩ** yāz-
zhw(ū), (-sh-), (§ 7d, under **ካ**iy, **ሀ**, **ዘ**).

⁵ or -áč(č)yuh (§ 7d). ⁶ or **ያዘኑ** yāzn, yázñ.

⁷ G. also **ያዘናል** yázannāl (-zä-; § 32c).

⁸ (§ 7d); or **-ለኩ**. ⁹ or **-ሽ** (§ 7b). ¹⁰ or **innīz**.

JUSSIVE (§ 27)

ደያዝ ሃ፲(ሃ)፳፯¹,sg. 3rd f. ትያዝ ቲ፲(ሃ)፳፯¹, etc.

IMPERATIVE (§ 28)

sg. 2nd m. ያዝ ሃ፳፯,

2nd f. ያጋዢ ሃ፳፯²,

pl. 2nd ያዙ ሃ፳፯.

NEG. IMP. (§ 38)

አትያዝ ሳ፲፳፯¹,አትያጋዢ ሳ፲፳፯^{1,3},

አትያዙ ሳ፲፳፯.

GERUND (§ 29)

ደዞ ሃ፲፯^{wo},

sg. 3rd f. ደዛ ሃ፲፯፳,

1st ደዢ ሃ፲፯፯^{e4}, etc.INFINITIVE (§ 30) መያዝ ማሃ፳፯^{1,5}.PARTICIPLE (§ 31) ያጋዢ ሃ፳፯⁶.*Prefixing of Conjunctions to Contingent.*

§ 45

ል-, ስ- ብ-, etc. (§ 48a), when pref. to the cont. (§ 26) modify its prefixes thus (§§ 5, 6, 7a):

sg. 3rd m.	ቢለቅም	biláq(ǐ)m ⁷ , if he picks,
3rd f.	ብትለቅም	bǐtt(ǐ)láq(ǐ)m ⁸ , if she picks, etc.
2nd m.	ብትለቅም	bǐtt(ǐ)láq(ǐ)m ⁸ ,
2nd f.	ብትለቅሚ	bǐtt(ǐ)láqmi ⁸ ,
1st	ብለቅም	biláq(ǐ)m,
pl. 3rd	ቢለቅሙ	biláqmu ⁷ ,
2nd	ብትለቅሙ	bǐtt(ǐ)láqmu ⁸ ,
1st	ብንለቅም	binn(ǐ)láq(ǐ)m.

¹ § 8. ² or -ጅ፲ (§ 7b). ³ or ሳ፲፳፯፲፯. ⁴ § 7b.

⁵ or ማ፳፯፳፯, ማ፳፯፳፯ (§ 7d, under ዩ).

⁶ or ያጋዢ ሃ፳፯፲፯ (§ 7b).

⁷ or bil- (§ 7d).

⁸ or bǐtl- (seldom in G.).

sg. 3rd m.	ሲያጥብ	syát(ǐ)y, when he washes.
3rd f.	ስታጥብ	sittát(ǐ)y,
2nd m.	ስታጥብ	sittát(ǐ)y,
2nd f.	ስታጥቢ	sittátǐyi,
1st	ሳጥብ	sát(ǐ)y,
pl. 3rd	ሲያጥቡ	syátǐyu,
2nd	ስታጥቡ	sittátǐyu,
1st	ስናጥብ	sinnát(ǐ)y.

THE ADVERB.

§ 46 Adverbs have no special form :

ገና gánã, yet.

አሁን áhun (-ων), now.

አወን áwω(n) (áú-), yes.

Substantives, alone or with a preposition, adjectives, pronouns with a preposition, and the gerund (§ 29) are used as adverbs :

e.g. ውስጥ wüst, s. interior,

ውስጥ, or በውስጥ báúúst (§ 8), adv. inside.

ፊት, ít¹, s. face,

ፊት or በፊት báfít^{1,2}, adv. in front, formerly.

መልክም málkám², adj. beautiful, adv. well.

ከዚህ kázzih^{2,3} (§ 47a, § 13a), at or from this (one);
adv. here, hence.

እንደምን (ǐ)ndámín^{2,4}, like what?; adv. how?

¹ or -ít.

² § 8.

³ or há-, -áz-, -ǐh, § 7d.

⁴ or -dá-; § 8.

ደግሞ dágm^{vo} (dá-), ger. he (it) repeating; adv. again.

Some adverbial particles are suffixes, s.v. **-ገ**, **-ክ**, **-ወደ**.

THE PREPOSITION.

Prepositions are of two kinds, simple and com-§ 47a
posite.

The simple prepositions are prefixes:

e.g. **ለ**- la-, for, to,

በ- ba-, by means of, with, at, in,

ተ- ta-, or **ከ**- ka-, at, in, from,

የ- yä-, of,

ስለ- silä⁻¹, because of,

ያለ- yälä⁻², without

እንደ- (i)nda⁻³, like,

እስተ- istä-, or **እስከ**- iska-, as far as, up to.

When these are attached to a pers. pron. they take the disjunctive form (§ 12a).

E.g. **ለፈረስ** : **ነው** :: lafarás¹ nāu, it is for the horse.

ለኔ : **ነው** :: lan^{yé} nāu, it is for me.

በካራ : **ቀረጠው** :: bakarra qwūraṭāu, cut it with a knife.

ተቤት : **ነው** :: taṅyét nāu, he (it) is in the house.

ከቤት : **ወጣ** :: kaṅyét wóṭta, he came out of the house.

ያንተ : **ነው** :: yantá^{5,4} nāu, it is yours.

¹ or silä.

² G. **ከለ**- álä- (cp. § 37a).

³ or (i)ndä.

⁴ § 8.

⁵ § 7a.

ስለገምብ : ነው :: siḷazǐmbǐ nāw, it is because of the flies.

ያለገንዘብ : ሐደ :: yālagánzay hádä, he went without money.

እንደደረሰ : ነው :: ndafarás¹ nāw, it is like a horse.

እስተቤት : መጣ :: iṣṭay^vét máṭṭa, he (it) came as far as the house.

ለ-, በ- are also attached with the pers. suff. (§ 12c) to a verb, or interposed between the verb and the aux. አለ (§ 32). In these positions their consonants are doubled (§ 5), and they become -ለ- -lli-, -በ- -bbi- before -ኝ, -ሀ [-ኸ], ሽ, -ኝ [-ኝ]; with the sg. 3rd they make m. -ለት- -llät- (-ät-), f. -ለት- -llät-, m. -በት- -bbät- (-ät-), f. -በት- -bbät- :

e.g. ላክ láka, he sent :

ላክልኝ	lákaḷliñ ² ,	he sent to or for me.
ላክሀሀ	lákaḷliḥ,	” ” you.
ላክልሽ	lákaḷliṣ,	” ” you (f.).
ላክለዎ	lákaḷla ^w o ³ ,	” ” you (pol.).
ላክለት	lákaḷlät ⁴ ,	” ” him.
ላክለት	lákaḷlät,	” ” her.
ላክልን	lákaḷliñ ⁵ ,	” ” us.
ላክላችሁ	lákaḷláč(č)yuh ⁶ ,	” ” you (pl.).
ላክላቸው	lákaḷláč(č)āu,	” ” them (him, pol.).

¹ § 8.

² -ññ (§ 6); this and the next six forms are also accented -ká- (§ 8).

³ or -ለዎት -lla^wot.

⁴ or -ät.

⁵ or -ለን -llinna.

⁶ § 7d.

ይልከል yilǫkāl, he is sending, will send :

ይልከልኛል yilǫkillǫññāl ¹ ,	he will send to or for me.
ይልከልሃል yilǫkillǫhāl ² ,	you.
ይልከልኸል yilǫkillǫšāl,	you (f.).
ይልከለዎክል yilǫkillǫ ^w oāl ³ ,	you (pol.).
ይልከለታል yilǫkillǫtāl,	him.
ይልከላታል yilǫkillǫtāl,	her.
ይልከልኛል yilǫkillǫññāl,	us.
ይልከላኝኋል yilǫkillǫ- č(č)ihwāl ⁴ ,	you (pl.).
ይልከላኝዋል yilǫkillǫč(č)ǫuāl,,	them (him, pol.).

ልኳል lǫkōāl, he has sent,

ልከልኛል lǫk^wollǫññāl⁵, he has sent to or for me.

Composite prepositions consist in a prefix and a § 47b
word following the recipient of the prefix. This type
of prp. is often a resolution into its component parts
of an adv. composed of a prp. and a substantive (§ 46):
e.g. **ከ-** [ተ-] ... : **ጋር** ka- (ta-) ... gār, with (accompany-
ing),

ቡ- ... : **ውስጥ** ba- ... wüst, inside,

ቡ- ... : **ፊት** ba- ... fīt⁶, in front of, before,

ቡ- ... : **ላይ** ba- ... láǫ, on, upon, above ;

¹ This and the next six forms often have the accent
on -kǫ- (§ 8). ² or -ኸል -χāl.

³ or -ለዎታል -lla^wotāl, -ለዎክል -llǫ^woāl, -ለዎታል -llǫ^wo-
tāl. ⁴ or -áč(č)yuhāl (§ 7d).

⁵ or liǫ^wó- (§ 8) ; G. also ላከልኝኛል lǫkallǫññinnāl.

⁶ or fiṭ.

or consists in a simp. prp. and an adv. of that type :

e.g. ከ- [ተ-] ... : በውስጥ ka- (ta-) ... bāuüst¹, inside.

ተኔ : ጋር : መጣ :: taṅyét¹ gār máttā, he 'came with me.

በቤት : ውስጥ : baṅyét¹ wüst, inside the house.

በቤት : ፊት : baṅyét¹ fit², in front of the house.

ከቤት : በውስጥ : ነው :: kaṅyét ṽauüstĩ³ nāu, he (it) is
inside the house.

THE CONJUNCTION.

§ 48a Conjunctions are of three kinds, prefixes, suffixes, and unattached.

Prefixed conjunctions, which⁴ introduce dependent clauses, include several particles also used as prepositions (§ 47a) ;

e.g. pref. to simp. perf. (§ 25) :

ቢ- ba-, when, if,

ተ- ta-, or ከ- ka-, since, as, seeing that,

ስለ- sila- (-lä-), because,

እንደ- (i)nda- (-dä-), as, in the same way that,

እስተ- ista- or እስከ- iska-, until ;

pref. to cont. (§§ 26, 45) :

ል- l(i)-, to, that ; also pref. to juss. sg. 1st (§ 27),

ስ- s(i)-, when, while ; with neg. cont. (§ 38) before,

ብ- b(i)-, if, when,

ከ- k(i)-, than that,

¹ § 8.

² or fit.

³ § 7d.

⁴ except ል- with juss. (§ 27).

ሰለግ- s̄ilamm- (i.e. ሰለ- + rel. § 14), because,

እንደ-, (i)nd(i)-, in order that,

እስት- iṣt(i)-, or እስክ- iṣk(i)-, until.

E.g. በሰግ : baṣamma, if he had heard, when he heard,

ቢሰግ : biṣama¹, if he hears.

ከሰግ : kaṣamma, as (or, since) he heard,

ከሰግ : kiṣama¹, than that he should hear.

ሰለሰግሁ : s̄ilaṣammau^h, because I heard,

ሰለግሰግ : s̄ilammis̄ama, because I shall hear.

እንደነበር : ndänābbär, as he (it) was,

እንዲሆን : ndih^wón², in order that he (it) may be,

እንዳለ : ndállä³, as he (it) is, if (whether) he (it) is present (§ 32*l*).

እስተሔደ : iṣtaḥädä, until he went,

እስተሔደ : iṣtiḥäd², until he goes.

ልመጣ : እፈልጋለሁ :: liṃáṭa ifalligállau^h, I want to come,

ልግጣ :: líṃṭa, let me come; or, líṃṭa?, am I to come?

ስትመጣ : siṭtiṃáṭa⁴, when you come (or, came),

ሳትመጣ : sattiṃáṭa⁵, before you come (or, came).

¹ or -iṣ-.

² or -iḥ-.

³ § 7*a*.

⁴ or siṭm- (§ 45).

⁵ or sätm- (§ 45).

§ 48b

Suffixed Conjunctions.

-ም -m (-mm § 6), and, even, also, too,

-ም . . . -ም, both . . . and,

-ና -nnā, and,

-ስ -ss, but.

These come after other suff., and -ም and -ስ are interposed between the verb and the aux. አለ (§ 32).

E.g. ፈረሰቱንም : ያዙ :: fāraṣitunimm yāzu, they caught the mare too.

ፈረሱንና : በቅሎውን : አምጣ :: fāraṣuninna ሃጳባ^wouñ ánta¹, bring the horse and the mule.

በልቶጣል : bált^wommāl, and he has eaten.

መጣስ :: máttass, but he has come.

ይመጣላል :: yimátassāl, but he will come.

ይህንንስ : አላወቅሁም :: yihánnäniss aláuw^wqhum, but I didn't know this.

§ 48c

Unattached Conjunctions.

ግን : gin (q.v.) but ; gen. comes second in its clause ;

እንኳ (i)njí (q.v.), indeed, but ; ends its clause.

E.g. ሌላ : ግን : አውቃለኝ :: lēlá² gin áuqállau^b, but I know another.

ይህንን : አልፈልግም : ሌላውን : እንኳ :: yihánnän alfálligim, lēlaun injí, I don't want this one, but the other.

¹ § 7d.

² § 8.

THE INTERJECTION.

Interjections need no remark :

§ 49a

አሺ ፍሻሽ!¹, good!, all right!

ዝም zimm!, hush!

አረግ ሳገግ!², nonsense!

ቀስ qass!, softly!, gently!

For the use of interj. with አለ ላላ (§ 44a), and § 49b
አሰኘ assāññä, s.v. ህባለ, ህሰኘ.

FORMATION OF NOUNS.

From a given root, existing or theoretical, various § 50
nouns both substantive and adjective are formed by
means of prefixes, suffixes, and modification of vowels.
In dictionaries words are grouped under such roots.

Taking the roots ለቀመ (type A § 34), ረለገ (type B
§ 35), the following derivatives are formed :

*ለቀመ ለቀቀሰ³ (-im⁴),

adj.

ከበገ አቅባቃ, to be heavy,

ከበ.ገ. አቅባቃ, adj. heavy.

አገሰ ለደደሰ, to renew,

አገ.ሰ ለደደሰ, adj. new.

*ለቃመ ለቃቃሰ³,

adj.

ጠበበ ተገገገ, to be narrow,

ጠበ.በ ተገገገ, adj. narrow.

¹ or -ሻገ (§ 7d).

² § 7d; or ገገገገ!

³ § 8.

⁴ § 7d.

⁵ or -ባገ.

⁶ or -ገገ.

⁷ or -ሻገ.

***ልቁም** lǫqum,

***ፍለግ** fǫllǫg¹,

adj. (passive), also used as s.

ከበረ kǫbbara², to be rich,

ክቡር kǫbur³, adj. honoured, exalted.

√**ቀደሰ**

ቅዱስ qǫddús¹, adj. holy; s. saint.

***ልቅም** lǫq(i)m,

***ፍልግ** fǫllǫg,

s. and adj.

ደረቀ dárraqa, to be dry,

ድርቅ dǫrqa, s. dryness; adj. dry.

ለበሰ lábbasa, to wear,

ልብስ lǫbs⁴, s. dress; lǫbbis, adj. worn.

ቀቀለ qǫqqala, to boil,

ቅቅል qǫqqil, boiled.

***ትልቃም** tǫlqám¹,

s. abstract.

አዘዘ ázzaza, to command,

ትእዛዝ : [ትዛዝ] tǫzáz¹, s. order.

***መልቀም** málqam, (inf. § 30),

s. of place or instrument.

ነገደ nággada, to traffic,

መንገድ mángad, road.

ሰቀለ sǫqqala, to suspend,

መስቀል másqal, cross.

¹ § 8.

² or -är-.

³ or -ǫv-.

⁴ or -ys.

*መልቀሚያ maḷqámyã,

*መፈለጊያ maḥallágyã,

adj. relative to or instrumental in effecting the action or state; commonly used as s.

ክደኅ káddana, to cover,

መክደኅ maḥdáñã¹, lid.

ቁጠረ qwóttara², to count,

መቁጠሪያ maḥqawúttáryã², s. instrument for counting.

ጀመረ jámmara², v.t. to begin,

መጀመሪያ maḥjammáryã², adj. initial; s. beginning.

ቁፈረ qwóflara², to dig,

መቁፈሪያ maḥqwófláryã², spade, hoe.

*ልቅማን líq(i)mán³,

s. abstract.

(√በረሀ) በራ bárrã, to shine,

ብርሃን bírhán³, s. light; adj. light.

ረገመ rággama, to curse,

ርግማን riḡímán⁴, s. curse.

Analogous formations are derived from roots of less or more than three letters and from derived verbal forms (§ 22):

e.g. ገባ gábbã, to enter,

መገቢያ mágbyã⁵, s. entrance.

¹ for *መክደኒያ § 7b.

² or -är-.

³ § 8.

⁴ or ኦርግማን irḡímán (§ 7d, § 8).

⁵ or -gṽ-.

- caus. አገባ agábbā, to put in.
 ማገቢያ mágbyā¹, instrument for putting in.
 ገለበጠ galábbata, to invert,
 ግልበጥ gílbit², adj. inverted.
 ጠመጠመ ጠጠጠጠጠጠ, to wind, twine,
 መጠምጠሚያ maṭamṭamyā, s. turban.
 ተቀመጠ taqámmata, to sit,
 መቀመጫ maqqamáččā³, seat.
 አበሰለ abássaገ⁴, to cook,
 ማብሰያ mābsáyā⁵, oven.

Suffixes:

-አም -ām,

adj. full of.

መልክ maḵk, form, colour,

መልካም máḵkām⁶, beautiful, excellent.

-ማ -mmā, connected⁷ by -i-,

adj. resembling.

አመድ ámaḍ, ash,⁷

አመድማ amaḍímmā⁸, ash-coloured, grey.

-ታ -tā, connected⁷ by -i-,

s. abstract.

ዝግ zigḡ!, interj. slowly!, gently!

ዝግታ zigḡítā⁶, patience, inexcitability.

¹ or -gṽ-.

² or -ly-; also gílḡbbit.

³ for *መተቀመጠያ (§ 7b, c).

⁴ or ay-.

⁵ or -ys-, -áíā; for *ማብሰልያ (§ 7b).

⁶ § 8.

⁷ with a final consonant.

⁸ or -äd-.

-ḳ̣ṯ -ḳ̣t (-ät),

s. abstract.

ḳ̣-ḳ̣ṯ muq, adj. hot,

ḳ̣-ḳ̣ṯ múqat, s. heat.

-ḳ̣ṯ -nnat (-nnät), connected¹ by -i̇-

s. abstract.

ḳ̣ṯḳ̣ṯ wottáddar², soldier,

ḳ̣ṯḳ̣ṯḳ̣ṯ wottaddarínnat^{2,3}, being a soldier, military service.

-ḳ̣ṯ -ññã, connected¹ by -i̇- or -ḳ̣- (-ä-),

adj. relating to;

s. agent.

ḳ̣ṯḳ̣ṯ amárã⁴, Amhara,

ḳ̣ṯḳ̣ṯḳ̣ṯ amāríññã⁴, adj. and s. Amharic.

ḳ̣ṯḳ̣ṯ fáras, s. horse,

ḳ̣ṯḳ̣ṯḳ̣ṯ fárasáññã⁵, adj. relating to horses; s. horseman.

¹ with a final consonant.

² or -dä-.

³ or -ät.

⁴ or -ḳ̣ṯḳ̣ṯ- -mhã-.

⁵ or -sã-.

SYNTAX.

§ 51 *Note.* Various points of syntax have been treated in the Accidence, especially in that of the pronoun, verb and preposition, the accidence and syntax of which are often so intimately connected in this inflectional and synthetic language that they cannot be separated with either convenience or propriety.

Peculiarities of syntax which are not of wide application have usually been relegated to the vocabularies, where they are discussed under the particular words which exhibit or involve them.

NUMBER.

Singular for Plural.

§ 52a The singular is frequently used with a plural force, especially

(a) after numerals (§ 20a).

(β) after ብዙ *bǐzu*, much, many; ስንት *sǐnt?*, how many? (§ 15):

e.g. ብዙ ሰው ፈጅ ። *bǐzu saṅ fǎjjä*, he (it) destroyed many people.

ብዙ ሰው መጣ ። *bǐzu saṅ mǎtta*, many people came.

(γ) of parts of the body of which there are two or more:

e.g. ግድጓ ልጅ, etc., = eye or eyes, etc.

እጅህን ጸጠጠው ። *ǐjjihǐn ʔtaṅaṅa*, wash your hands.

ᠲᠠᠬᠤᠨ ᠬᠠᠰᠤᠯᠠᠭᠤᠨ :: tírs^yen ifiḡállau^h, I brush my teeth.

(δ) of objects not usually occurring or used singly:

e.g. **ᠮᠢᠰᠤ ᠶᠢᠭᠠᠯᠠᠭᠤᠨ** :: miṣṭ yivḡálauāḡ, the white ants will destroy it.

ᠴᠠᠮᠤ ᠰᠠᠭᠲᠠᠨ :: čamma sāṭṭān, he gave me a pair of shoes.

ᠭᠦᠳᠦᠪᠠ gúdbā (-dy-), s., a ditch, channel formed by water: then, in pl. sense, broken ground, e.g. that along a river bank cut up by numerous channels draining into the river (كرب).

Plural for Singular.

In the 'polite' form, i.e. the mode of addressing § 52b or referring to superiors (§ 12a), the plural verb and pers. pron. (§ 12a, b, c) are used with a singular force: (the adj. remains in the sg. § 53b):

e.g. **ᠶᠠᠭᠠᠯᠠᠭᠤ** : yauḡqállu, you (sg. pol.) know, or, he (pol.) knows.

Concord in Number.

The concord in number between substantive, adjective, pronoun and verb is generally maintained except § 53a in the following cases:

A substantive in the pl. may be constr. with an adj. and occasionally (§§ 15, 16) with a pron. in the sg.: e.g. **ᠠᠨᠠᠵᠤᠳᠠᠳᠠᠷᠠᠨ ᠳᠠᠬᠤᠨ** :: wottáddar^{wōč} dāhná náččau¹, the troops are in good health.

¹ less commonly **ᠠᠨᠠᠵᠤᠳᠠᠳᠠᠷᠠᠨ ᠳᠠᠬᠤᠨ** :: wō- dāhn^{wōč} náččau; **ᠳᠠᠬᠤᠨ** (q.v., prob. for **ᠨᠠᠳᠠᠬᠤᠨ**) is one of certain adj. which generally remain in the sg.

ክፉ : ልጆች : kǫfu lǫj^wōč, or

ክሮች : ልጆች : kǫf^vōč lǫj^wōč, bad children.

ሰራተኞች : ሁሉ : sarrātāññōč hǫllu, or

ሰራተኞች : ሁላቸው : sarrātāññōč hulláččəu, all the labourers.

§ 53b The uses mentioned in § 52 may involve breaches of concord:

e.g. ብዙ : ሰው : መጡ :: bǫzu saḡu máttu, many people came.

እንፈጃጃዋለን : አዘገፀን : ቁንጫጭን :: innifajajjəuállän illäzzihin qunčáčĭn, we will thoroughly destroy these ants.

አፈ : ንጉሥ : ወፍራም : ናቸው :: áfa nigús wəfrám náččəu, the Chief Justice is stout.

ራስ : አልመጡም :: rās almáttum, the Ras has not come.

GENDER.

Concord in Gender.

§ 54a The concord in gender between substantive, art. pron. and verb is generally maintained, but see § 54d.

Substantives denoting male objects are m., female objects f. Other substantives are usually m. but may be made f. (§ 9a):

e.g. ወንድሙ : ነው :: wəndǫmmu nəu, it is his brother.

ሴት : ናት :: s^vēt nāt, it is a woman.

እናቱ : ነበረች :: nnātu nəbbäráč, it was his mother.

Determination of Gender.

The gender of words used for both sexes may be § 54b fixed

(α) when the object is determinate, by the art. (§ 11):

e.g. **ፈረስ** : fárasu, the horse,

ፈረሲት : fárasitu, the mare;

(β) when the object is indeterminate, by **ወንድ** wond, male, **ሴት** s^vēt, female, of persons and¹ animals, and **አውራ** áurá², male, **እንስት** iníst², female, of animals:

e.g. **ወንድ** : **ልጅ** : wóndĩ³ lij, a boy, son,

ሴት : **ልጅ** : s^vétlij², a girl, daughter.

ወንድ : **ፈረስ** : wónd(ĩ)³ fáras, a stallion,

ሴት : **ፈረስ** : s^vēt fáras, or

እንስት : **ፈረስ** : iníst fáras, a mare.

ወንድ : **ዶሮ** : wóndĩ³ d^wór^wo, or

አውራ : **ዶሮ** : áurá d^wór^wo, a cock,

ሴት : **ዶሮ** : s^vēt d^wór^wo, or

እንስት : **ዶሮ** : inístĩ³ d^wór^wo, a hen.

አውራ : **ዞሆን** : áurá zóh^won, a bull elephant,

እንስት : **ዞሆን** : inístĩ³ zóh^won, a cow elephant.

(γ) The gender of a word of indeterminate gender may also be shown by the verb or its equivalent:

e.g. **ክፉ** : **ሰው** : **ነበረች** :: kífú saū nábbaräč, she was a bad lot.

ክፉ : **ሰው** : **ኖት** :: kífú saū² nāt, she is a bad lot.

¹ not gen. out of Š.

² § 8.

³ § 7d.

§ 54c

Diminutive Use of Feminine.

The feminine is used to denote smallness:

e.g. ትንሽ : ትንሽ : ናት :: tǝnniṣ̣ tǝnniṣ̣¹ nāt, it is very small.

አትታይም :: attittáyyim, it (is so small that it) is not seen.

Thus the f. art. (§ 11) or a f. dem. pron. (§ 13a) is added to a word to form a diminutive, the art. in this case often losing its determinative force:

e.g. ቀዳዳ qadádā, a hole,

ቀዳዳይቱ qadádāiṭu², the (or, a) little hole.

ንዳድ nidád¹, fever,

ንዳዲቱ nidádṭu³, a slight attack of fever.

ያች መጣፍ : yač máṭáf¹, that little book.

Similarly nouns expressing small objects, especially small animals and insects, are commonly feminine:

e.g. አንቀራራት : ትዘላለች :: ṅqwūrārit tǝzällálläč, the toad hops.

ሸረረት : ትሮጣለች :: šararít tǝwotálläč, the spider runs.

§ 54d

A diminutive formed by the f. art. (§ 54c) does not always have its verb in the feminine:

e.g. ንዳዲቱ : አለችው :: nidádṭu álläččyu, and

ንዳዲቱ : አለው :: nidádṭu állāu, he has a little fever.

¹ § 8.

² Š. ቀዳዳይቱ qadádāuā.

³ Š. ንዳዲቱ nidádāwā.

Words of Variable Gender.

Several substantives, such as

ዛፍ zāf, tree,

ቀን qan, day,

ጊዜ gíz'e, time,

though usually m. are occasionally f. without the gender having a diminutive force¹.

CASE.

Position of Nominative.

The usual position of the nom., which is used to § 55a indicate the subject, is at the beginning of a clause, the acc., indicating the object, coming between it and the verb:

e.g. ሰው : አንበሳ : ገደለ :: sâu ambássa^{2,3} gáddala, a man
has killed a lion.

አንበሳ : ሰው : ገደለ :: ambássa sâu⁴ gáddala, a lion
has killed a man.

Introductory Nominative.

A substantive, usually accompanied by a dem. § 55b pron. (§ 13a), may also stand in the nom. in an introductory manner at the head of a clause of which it is not the subject, and in which it may be referred to by

¹ Cp. the large number of diminutive forms in spoken Latin, esp. of the 'Animula vagula blandula' period, which have lost all diminutive force in the Romance languages.

² acc. (§ 56a).

³ § 7d.

⁴ § 8.

a pron. amounting to a possessive (genitive § 12*b*) or dative (§ 12*c*) case:

e.g. ይህ ሰው ስለታወቀ ምት ። yihé¹ saṅ abbātu m^wóta, this man's father is dead, (lit. this man his father is dead).

ይች ሴት ልጅ የላትም ። yiččǝ s^vēt lij yállätim, this woman has no child, (lit. this woman there is not a child to her).

A clause may contain more than one such nom.:

e.g. ይህ አገር እራብ መሆኑ ከፋ ። yšhe ágär ṛáy maḥ^wónu káffa, this country has suffered from famine, (lit. this country famine the happening of it has been harmful).

The Accusative.

§ 56 The accusative is the case of the direct object. For its position in the clause see § 55*a*.

Indeterminate Accusative.

§ 56*a* When the acc. is indeterminate or indefinite the termination -ን (§ 9*c*) is usually dropped:

e.g. ቤት አየ ። b^vēt áyyä, he saw a house.

ትልቅ ቤት አየ ። tǝllǝq¹ ሃ^vēt² áyyä, he saw a large house.

የሹም ቤት አየ ። yäšúm¹ b^vēt áyyä, he saw a chief's (§ 47*a*) house.

የወደቀ ቤት አየ ። yäwóddaqqá¹ ሃ^vēt² áyyä, he saw a fallen house, (lit. which fell, § 14).

¹ § 8.

² § 7*d*.

Amharic often uses the indeterminate form where English uses the determinate, i.e. the article (cp. § 59a):

e.g. He filled the skin with water: አቁጣዳውን : ውሃ : መላው :: aqumádaun wúha mállau, or አቁጣዳ : ውሃ : መላ aqumáda wúha (-mādáuha) málla, which last also = he filled a skin with water.

Determinate Accusative.

The acc. takes -ን when it is determinate or definite. When it is rendered so by the art., a pron., an epithet or its equivalent, it is these that take -ን and not the acc. which they determine:

e.g. ቤትን : አየ :: bʸétin áyyä, he saw the house.

ቤቱን : አየ :: bʸétun áyyä, he saw the¹ house, or, his house.

ቤቴን : አየ :: bʸétʸen áyyä, he saw my house.

ይህን : ቤት : አየ :: yihán bʸēt áyyä, he saw this house.

ትልቁን : ቤት : አየ :: tǐlliqún² bʸēt áyyä, he saw the large house.

የሹመን : ቤት : አየ :: yäšumún² bʸēt áyyä, he saw the chief's house.

የወደቀውን : ቤት : አየ :: yäwóddaqaún² bʸēt áyyä, he saw the house which fell down.

¹ before-mentioned, this.

² § 8.

Adverbial or Specific Accusative.

§ 56c An acc. specifying or particularizing an action or state is found with verbs which are not transitive in the usual sense of the term, i.e. which do not admit a direct object. The action or state may be specified as cognate or germane to the sense of the verb, or particularized in regard to time, place, direction, manner or degree, or in regard to an object¹:

e.g. አለቀ ሳላላቃ, to come to an end,

የህን፡ ወር፡ ያልቃል ። yihán wör yálqāl, it will come to an end this month.

ያን፡ ጊዜ፡ ነበር ። yan gíz^ve nábbar, it was at that time.

ዞረ z^wóra, to go round, revolve,

ዙርያውን፡ ዞረ ። zuryáun z^wóra, he went right round it, (lit. walked round as regards its circumference).

ገባ gábbā, to go in,

ቤቱን፡ ገባ ። b^yétun gábbā, he went into his house, went home.

¹ When the action may be particularized in regard to a variety of objects one begins to feel that the verb may with some propriety be called transitive, (s.v. ለበሰ). There are grammarians who will distinguish between the accusatives in ባርኔታን፡ ለበሰ ። and ባርኔታን፡ ሰረቀ ። on the ground that ለበሰ is not a v.t., while admitting that the acc. of the direct object is, ultimately, an adv. acc. The inexpert compiler of a grammar may quote a remark the truth of which he has probably illustrated himself: εἰ μὴ ἰατροὶ ἦσαν, οὐδὲν ἂν ἦν τῶν γραμματικῶν μωρότερον.

ሐደ ሐገገገ, to go,

ገገደር : ሐደ :: ምዕንደር¹ ሐገገ, he went to Gondar.

አከለ ለክላገ (q.v.), to increase, amount to,

ያን : ያህል : ሰው : ምን : ሆነ :: ሃን ሃሐ² ሰጠ³ ምን
ከሰጠገ?, what has become of all those men?,
(lit. the men³ that amount to that number
what have they become?).

ለበሰ ለገበገገ, to dress oneself,

ባርኔታን : ለበሰ :: ባርኔታን ለገበገገ, he put on the
(§ 59a) hat.

ታጠበ ለገገገ, to wash oneself,

አገገን : አታጠበሰን :: ሰገገን^{3,4} ለገገገገ, I will
wash my hands.

አመመው ለገገገ (ገ 43a, ገ 63d), to be ill, in pain,

ራሱን : አመመው :: ራሱን ለገገገ, he has a pain
in his head⁵.

This adv. acc. may occur with an adj. or adv. : § 56d

ራቱን ለገገገ, naked,

ራሱን : ራቱን : ራሱን ለገገገ, with his head bare.

ብቻ ለገገገ, alone,

ብቻን ለገገገ, by myself.

¹ Here there may be an ellipse of ምደ- (q.v.).

² For የሚያህል, s.v. አከለ.

³ § 52a.

⁴ Cp. λούομαι τὰς χεῖρας.

⁵ Cp. ἀλγεί τὴν κεφαλὴν.

Determinate and Indeterminate Accusative together.

§ 56e A verb may take a determinate acc. and an indeterminate acc. at the same time¹:

e.g. ገንዘቤን : ሁሉ : ሰረቀ :: gánzay^{en} húllu sárraqa², he has stolen all my money.

Double Accusative.

§ 56f Two inco-ordinate accusatives may occur when a verb admits of two inco-ordinate objects (§ 68):

e.g. አሽከሩን : ስራውን : አስፈረገ :: áškərun síraun asdár-raga, he made his servant do the work.

Or one acc. may be the direct object and the other a specific acc.:

e.g. ፊቱን : ወዙን : አበሰው :: fítun wózun ábbasaū, he wiped the sweat off his face.

One of these acc. may remain when the verb is placed in the passive or reflexive:

e.g. ታበሰ :: tábbasa, he wiped himself.

ወዙን : ታበሰ :: wózun tábbasa, he wiped the sweat off himself.

Other Accusatives.

§ 56g The acc. may be used without the word involving its use being expressed by the speaker:

e.g. ፈረሰ : ጫን :: farás (§ 8) čān, saddle a horse.

የትኛውን :: yetīññaun?, which one?

¹ Cp. § 83b. ² ገንዘቤን : ሁሉን : ሰረቀ :: can hardly be distinguished from the above in Eng.; it approaches the meaning 'all the (that) money I had'; see § 16.

With the impersonal use of ነው ስጋ (q.v.), it is, § 56*h* with the rel. (§ 14) the antecedent is sometimes placed in the acc. when logically it should be in the nom.:

e.g. የትኛውን : ነው : ያመጣው :: yetjūñáun¹ ስጋ yamáttaū?,
which is it he has brought?

አመጣ here has three objects: የትኛውን, የ-² and -ው.

THE ADJECTIVE.

Position of Adjective.

An adjective or its equivalent when used as an § 57*a* epithet precedes, when used as a predicate follows the substantive it qualifies:

e.g. ትልቅ : ቤት : ነው :: tǐllǐq¹ ሃጅጅ ስጋ, it is a large house.

ቤት : ትልቅ : ነው :: bጅጅtu tǐllǐq¹ ስጋ, the house is large.

የንጨት : ወምበር : ነው :: yánčät³ wombár¹ ስጋ, it is a wooden chair.

ወምበር : የንጨት : ነው :: wómbär yänčät¹ ስጋ, the (§ 59*a*) chair is (made) of wood.

Use of Substantive as Adjective.

Some substantives denoting abstract qualities are § 57*b* used as adjectives:

e.g. ብርሃን : ቫህክስ¹, s. light,

ብርሃን : ስፍራ : የለም :: bǐhán⁴ sífra yálläm, there is not a light place.

For the use of adj. as substantives see § 50, § 59*c*.

¹ § 8. ² in ያ- (§ 7*a*). ³ § 70*a*, § 7*a*; s.v. አንጨት.

⁴ There is probably an ellipse of የ- in this usage.

Use of Adjective as Adverb.

§ 57c An adjective may be used as an adverb (§ 46) without any modification of form :

e.g. ግም : ሰው :: gïm saû, a bad man,

ግም : አደረገ :: gïm adárraga, he behaved badly.

Degrees of Comparison.

§ 58a There are no forms of the adjective for comparative or superlative, which are expressed by the positive constr. with ከ- ka- or ተ- ta- (q.v.), the Am. preposition rendering the Eng. conjunction 'than'¹:

e.g. ይህ : ተዚህ : ከባድ : ነው :: yïhe täzzïh kaḅbád naû, this is heavier than that.

ከሁሉ : ከባድ : ነው :: kaḅúllu kaḅbád naû, it is the heaviest of all.

§ 58b Similarly verbs expressing the possession of a quality may have the idea of degree imparted to the quality by being constr. with ከ- ka- or ተ- ta- :

e.g. ቀጠነ : ባጥጥና :: qáttana, to be thin :

ይህ : ተዚህ : ይቀጥናል :: yïhe täzzïh yiḳátnāl, this is thinner than that.

ነጣ : ነጣጥጥ :: niጣ, to be white :

ከነዚህ : ይህ : ይነጣል :: kannäzzïh yïhe yinátäl, of these this is the whitest.

§ 58c Another way of indicating degrees of comparison is by such words as (§ 64a) :

¹ Cp. use of ablative in Latin and of genitive in Greek.

ይበልጥ yibálṭ (-iṅ-, -ál-), more, (s.v. በለጠ),

ይሻል yiššál, better, (s.v. ህሻለ),

e.g. ተትናንት : ይበልጥ : እንሐድ :: taṭinánt yiyálṭ inníbid,
we must march further than we did yesterday.

ይበልጥ : ዝለል :: yiyálṭ zílal, jump higher.

THE ARTICLE.

Use of the Article.

The function of the article (§ 11) is to determine (§ 59a (§ 56b)). It is generally only applied to objects that have been mentioned before, or are in the presence of the speaker, and even so is frequently omitted, especially in the pl., in Am. where Eng. requires it:

e.g. ቤት b^yēt, a house, or, the house.

ቤቱ b^yétu, the house in question.

He entered the house: ከቤት : ገባ :: kaṅy^yét gábbā.

ከቤቱ : ገባ :: kaṅy^yétu gábbā would usually mean: he entered his (§ 12b) house.

ስለገናብ : siłāzínáy¹, because of the rain.

በጠሐይ : ነው :: baṭaháṅ¹ nau, it is in the sun.

ተምድር : támdir, on the ground.

ራስ : አሉኝ :: rās áluñ, the Ras told me.

ለፈረሶች : ሰጠሁት :: lafáras^wōč sáttahut, I gave it to the horses.

በቅሎች : ሳጥኖችን : ጣሉ :: báql^wōč sātṅ^wōčṅin ṭálu,
the mules have thrown (threw) the boxes off.

¹ § 8.

Transference of the Article.

§ 59b When a substantive with the art. is qualified by an adj. or its equivalent the art. passes to the adj. or its equivalent, but still refers to the original substantive:

e.g. ቤቱ : b^vétu, the house.

ትልቁ : ቤት : tǝllǝqu ሃ^vét, the large house.

የሹሙ : ቤት : yäšúmu ሃ^vét, the chief's house.

የወደቀው : ቤት : yäwóddaḳáw¹ ሃ^vét, the house that fell down.

የምትመጣዪቱ : ሴት : yämmittmaṭáǝtu^{1,2} s^vét, the woman who is coming.

§ 59c The art. may be attached to an epithet without its substantive being expressed:

e.g. ትልቁ : ነው : tǝllǝqu¹ nāw, it is the large one.

የወደቀው : ነበር :: yäwóddaḳáw³ nábbär, it was the one that fell down.

የምትመጣዪቱ : ናት :: yämmittmaṭáǝtu^{1,3} nāt, it is the (female) one that is coming.

Generic Use of the Article.

§ 59d The article is occasionally used generically, i.e. to designate a class of object:

e.g. ልብሱን : የበላሻል :: líysun yabbaláššāl, it spoils the (= one's) clothes.

¹ § 8.

² §§ 14, 45.

³ § 62a.

THE PRONOUN.

The Personal Pronoun.

The personal pronouns are inherent in the various § 60a persons of a verb, and need not be expressed except to avoid ambiguity:

e.g. አውቃለሁ :: $\widehat{\text{au}}\check{\text{q}}\text{áll}\widehat{\text{läu}}^{\text{h}}$, I know.

እርሰዎ : ያውቃሉ :: $\text{irsä}^{\text{w}}\text{o}$ $\widehat{\text{yau}}\check{\text{q}}\text{állu}$, you (pol.) know.

እርሳቸው : ያውቃሉ :: $\text{irsä}^{\text{c}}\check{\text{c}}\widehat{\text{ä}}\text{u}$ $\widehat{\text{yau}}\check{\text{q}}\text{állu}$, they know,
or, he (pol.) knows.

The 3rd pl. and 3rd sg. pol. cannot be distinguished by pronouns.

Use of the Disjunctive Personal Pronoun.

The disjunctive pers. pron. (§ 12a) is generally § 60b used to express emphasis or to distinguish between persons:

e.g. ስጠው :: $\text{sí}\widehat{\text{täu}}$, give it to him,

ስጠው : ለርሱ :: $\text{sí}\widehat{\text{täu}}$ lársu , give it to *him* (not to somebody else).

የኔይቱን : ትታችሁ : የናንተይቱን : አምጧት :: $\text{yän}^{\text{y}}\widehat{\text{é}}\text{tun}$
 $\text{títá}\check{\text{c}}\check{\text{y}}\text{uh}^{1,2}$ $\text{yännántä}\widehat{\text{ä}}\text{tun}$ ántwät^1 , leave (pl.)
mine (f., e.g. cow) and bring yours.

Use of Personal Pronouns Conjunctive with Verbs. § 61a

The pers. suff. conj. with verbs (§ 12c) render both the dative and the accusative:

e.g. ስጠው :: $\text{sá}\widehat{\text{ttä}}\text{u}$, (α) he gave to him,

(β) he gave him (it)—i.e. to somebody else.

¹ § 7d.² § 65a.

To avoid ambiguity **ለ-** (§ 47a) may be used to express the dative:

e.g. **ሰጠለት** : *sáttallät*, he gave it to him.

A verb cannot take more than one of these suff. at a time; of two cases, one being acc., Am. omits the acc.:

e.g. He gave it to me : **ሰጠኝ** :: *sáttañ*.

I gave them to him : **ሰጠሁት** :: *sáttahut*.

Thus **ሰጠው** above ordinarily means: he gave it (them) to him.

Kill him : **ግደለው** :: *gǐdaläw*.

Kill him with it : **ግደለበት** :: *gǐdalǐbbät*.

Cp. **ሰጠለት** above.

§ 61b The suff. representing the acc. is commonly omitted, especially in the neg. conjug., when the omission does not injure the sense, which remains clear from what has been said before, the attendant circumstances, etc.:

e.g. **ሐድ : አምጣ** :: *hǐd ánta*, go and fetch him (her, it, them).

አላየሁም :: *aláyähum*, I haven't seen him (her, it, them).

§ 61c As datives, these suff. are attached to intransitive verbs:

e.g. **መሰለ** *mássaḷa*, to seem,

ይመስለኝል : *yǐmásläññäl*, it seems to me, I think.

መጣ *mátta*, to come,

በረደ *bárrada*, to be cold, (of the temperature),

ንፋስ : ሰመጣህ : ይበርደሃል :: *nǐfäs sǐmátäh*, *yǐyárdä-häl*, when the wind strikes you, you will feel cold.

Redundant Personal Pronoun.

When the direct object is in the determinate acc. § 61d (§ 55b), the verb, unless it already has another pron. suff., often takes a redundant pron. suff. referring to the object:

e.g. **ḡ-ḡḡḡ-ḡ : ḡḡḡ** :: dũnkwánun tǵkaḷu,

or

ḡ-ḡḡḡ-ḡ : ḡḡḡ-ḡ :: dũnkwánun tǵkaḷut, pitch (pl.)
the tent;

but

ḡ-ḡḡḡ : ḡḡḡ :: dũnkwán tǵkaḷu, pitch (pl.) a tent;

ḡ-ḡḡḡ-ḡ : ḡḡḡ-ḡḡḡ :: dũnkwánun tǵkaḷullĩḡ, please¹
pitch the tent.

A redundant -ḡḡ (§ 12c) is sometimes added in the § 61e simp. perf. sg. 1st:

e.g. **ḡḡḡḡ-ḡḡ** :: máḡḡḡahuḡ, = **ḡḡḡḡ** :: máḡḡḡau^{h2}, I have
come.

ḡḡḡḡ-ḡḡ :: tarǵḡḡḡahuḡ, = **ḡḡḡḡḡ** :: tarǵḡḡḡau^{h2}, I have
lost (the game, my case, etc.).

Use of the Relative Pronoun.

See § 14, initial remarks.

§ 62a

If an antecedent to the rel. is expressed, the rel. + verb, as an adjectival clause, amounts to an adj. qualifying that antecedent, and follows the analogy of an adj. (§ 57a) as regards position:

e.g. **ḡḡḡ** : wáwḡḡḡḡḡ, he (it) fell,

ḡḡḡḡ : yáwḡḡḡḡḡ, he who (that or one which)
fell or has fallen,

¹ lit. for me (§ 47a).

² § 7d, under **káiy**.

የወደቀ : ቤተ : ነው :: yäwóddaḳá¹ y^vēt nāu, it is a house which has fallen, a fallen house.

ቤተ : የወደቀ : ነው :: b^vétu yäwóddaḳá nāu, the house is one which has fallen, a fallen one.

§ 62b If no antecedent is expressed, the rel. + verb amounts to a substantive:

e.g. **የወደቀ : ተሰብኗል** :: yäwóddaḳa taṣayróāl, what fell down is broken.

§ 62c The rel. + verb takes or drops the art. (§ 59a) and the -ን of the acc. (§ 56a, b) in the same way as a substantive or an adjective.

The rel. የ- and የ- and እ- of የም- and እም- (§ 14) are omitted (not transferred) in the same circumstances as the prep. የ- (§ 70b):

e.g. **የተገደሉ : ናቸው** :: yätagáddalu náččäu, they are some who have been killed.

የተገደሉቱ : ናቸው :: yätagáddalutu náččäu, they are those who were killed, the killed.

ያለን : ስጠኝ :: yállän síṭän, give me what there is.

የምትላኝን : እሰራለሁ :: yämmittiláññin isarálläu^h, I will do what you tell me.

የተወለደበትን : አላውቅም :: yätäuálladabbatün² aláúūqim, I don't know where he was born, (lit. that which he was born in it).

የተገደሉቱን : አላውቅም :: yätagáddalutun aláúūqim, I don't know who were killed.

¹ § 8.

² § 47a.

ደብዳቤውን : ያመጣውን : ጥራ :: daydābb^{yēun} yāmáṭ-
ṭaun ṭīra, call the man who brought the letter.

ዩት : አለ : ፈረሰኝን : የሸጠልኝ : ሰው :: yēt állä fáraṣun
yäsátállín¹ ṣāu[?], where is the man who sold me
the horse to be found?

ጣት : የወሰዱትን : ሳጥን : አምጥተዋል :: ṭwāt yāwóssa-
dutīn sātīn ántīṭāuā², they have brought back
the box which they took away early this
morning.

ቢፈራኝ : እወዳለኩ : ከሚወድኝ :: biḥāraññ iwóddállāu^h
kaṃmiḥwóddāñ, I prefer his fearing me to his
liking me.

አስታወስኩት : በሰጣ : ተሔደ : ወደያ :: astáuw^ωskut
yúṣṭa ṭahádä wódyā, I remembered it after the
post was gone, [(የ)ሔደ = adj. qualifying ጊዜ
gíḥ^e, time, not expressed].

በወረደው : ይቀመጥ :: baū^ωrrāḍāu yiḥqámaṭ, let it
stay where it came down.

ተወደቀው : ቤት : ወጣ :: ṭāu^ωddaḥāu¹ ሃ^{yē}t wóṭṭa, it
came out of the fallen house.

የመጣበት : ቀን : ነበር :: yāmáṭṭabbát¹ qaṇ nābbār, it
was the day on which he came.

እስከመጣበት : ቀን : ቁዩ :: iṣkaṃáṭṭabbát qaṇ qwóyyu,
they waited until the day on which he came.

The rel.+verb may receive the transferred -^ፆ § 62d
(§ 37b) of the neg.:

e.g. የሚያውቅም : የለ :: yāmm^{yāu}ūqimm yállä, there isn't
anybody that knows.

¹ § 8.² § 7d.

e.g. ይታሰር : ነበር :: yittássär nábbär, he (it) was being bound: (s.v. አሰረ).

ይህ : እቃ : ይታሰር : ነበር :: yíhe íqa yittássär nábbär, this baggage ought to have been tied up.

ያ : ሰው : ይታሰር : ነበር :: yā saū yittássär nábbär, that man ought to have been sent to prison.

The imperf. may have a potential force in some § 63c verbs:

e.g. ይጥፋል :: yitífäl, he is writing, writes, or, will write; also, he can write, knows how to write.

አይሰማም :: aïssámmām, he (it) is not, or, cannot be heard.

In verbs expressing a state, process or a mental § 63d action the perf. is often used where Eng. uses the present:

e.g. አደረ :: áddafā, or አደፋል :: ádfōäl, he (it) is dirty.

አወቅሁት :: áuwōqhut, or

አውቁዋለኝ :: auñqqewállāu^h, I know (understand) him (it).

ሰማህ :: sámmāh?, do you hear?

ቁዩ :: qwóyyu, they are late.

ያን : ሰው : ታገር : አወጣሁት : ክፋ : ስለሆነ :: yan saū tágär auóttahut kífū silāh^wónā, I expelled that man from the country because he is wicked.

Similarly, in such verbs, a plup. represents our § 63e imperf., and an imperf. our future:

e.g. አደረ : ነበር :: ádf^wo nábbär, he (it) was dirty,

ያደፋል :: yádfäl, he (it) will get dirty.

Use of the Contingent.

§ 64a The contingent does not stand alone (except in a few stereotyped forms which have lost the rel. pref. (§ 14) and which are practically adverbs, s.v. **ላቀ**, **ህላ**, **በለጠ**, **አከለ**, cp. § 58c) but is either used to form composite tenses (§ 24b) or the neg. imperf. (§ 37) or is introduced by a conj. (§ 48a) or the rel. (§ 14).

§ 64b The cont. is occasionally introduced by another verb expressing a state, instead of **ነበረ** (§ 33a) or **ሆነ** (§ 33c):

e.g. **ይዘፍን : ጀመረ** :: *yizáfīn jámmara*, he began to sing.

Use of the Gerund.

§ 65a The gerund denotes the attendant circumstances:
e.g. **ዘፍኖ : ሔደ** :: *záfīno hádä*, he went off singing, he sang as he went.

ይሰክራሉ : አይሔዱም : ችለው :: *yisakrállu, aḥádum*
čīḷau, they get drunk and then can't walk.

Thus it is constantly used where we use co-ordinated principal clauses (§ 74a).

§ 65b The ger. is sometimes used as a past indicative:

e.g. **ቁጥረህውን** :: *qwótṛähāun*¹?, have you counted it?

ዋሽተን :: *wáštän*², we were telling a lie.

በችኩላ : ሁነን :: *bačúkkola*³ *húnän*², we were in a hurry.

¹ -ን (q.v.) is here an interrogative particle (adv.).

² There is probably an ellipse of **ነበር** (§ 33a).

³ § 7d, under *kāiy*.

Construction of the Gerund.

The construction of the ger. is the same as that § 65c of the indicative, e.g. the ger. of a transitive verb takes an object in the acc. :

e.g. ይህንን : ወስጂ : ለመለስ :: yihännän wósijj'e liḡmálas?,
shall I come back when I have taken this away?

The subject of the ger. and that of the main verb § 65d are usually the same logically if not grammatically :

e.g. ተደጃፋ : ተቀምጠኛ : ጉንፋን : ያዘኝ :: taḡäjjáf taḡá-
miḡč'e gumfán yázän, I caught cold sitting on
the verandah, (lit. a cold seized me).

Use of the Infinitive.

The infinitive is a verbal substantive (§ 30). It § 66a renders many of our abstract nouns, of which the active and passive senses may be distinguished in Amharic :

e.g. ፈተን fáttana¹, he tempted,
መፈተን maḡáttan¹, to tempt, tempting, temptation;
ተፈተን taḡáttana¹, he was tempted,
መፈተን maḡáttan², to be tempted, being tempted,
temptation.

Construction of the Infinitive.

The constr. of the inf. is the same as that of the § 66b ind., e.g. the inf. of a transitive verb takes an obj. in the acc. :

e.g. መገገያውን : ከፈተ :: mäzgyáun káffata, he opened
the door,

¹ or -áttä-.

² or -átä-.

መዝጊያውን : መክራት : አያውቅም :: mäzgyáun mákfät
aʿáúüqim, he doesn't know how to open the
door.

ክራዩን : አበለጠ :: kiráñun ayállatə, he raised the
rent,

ክራዩን : ማብለጥ : አይቻለውም :: kiráñun máylatə aḵččá-
laum, he cannot raise the rent.

Use of the Participle.

§ 67a The participle is a verbal noun (§ 31), prop. an
adj. but commonly used as a substantive:

e.g. ተቀመጠ taqámmaṭə, to ride,

ተቀማጭ : ሰው : ነው :: taqámmač̣ sāu nāu, or

ተቀማጭ : ነው :: he is a rider, a good horseman.

ሰፋ sáffa, to sow,

ሰፊ sáfi, a tailor.

ፈራ fárra, to fear,

ፈሪ fári, a coward.

Force of the Participle.

§ 67b The part. usually expresses an agent (§ 67a), but
sometimes it has a sense of obligation or incumbency:

e.g. ተወሳዥ : ነው :: taúwssáj nāu, it ought to be re-
moved, it is to be taken away.

ይህ : ቀሪ : ነው :: yíhe qäri¹ nāu?, is this to stay
behind?

¹ § 8.

Construction of the Participle.

The constr. of the part. is that of a substantive: § 67c

e.g. **የልብስ : ሰፊ** : yälḡys sáfi, a sewer of clothes, tailor,
የስሜን : ገዢ : yäsīm^{vén} gaž, ruler of Simyen.

The part. is also, in certain phrases, constr. with the Eth. acc. in -ጻ (§ 9d):

e.g. **ልብስ : ሰፊ** : liḡsa sáfi, a sewer of clothes, tailor,
ሥጋ : ሻጭ : sigá¹ šāč, a seller of meat, butcher.

Rendering of the English Participle.

The Eng. part. may be rendered variously, accord- § 67d
 ing to its force: but hardly ever by the Am. part.:

e.g. I left him, thinking he was dead: **የሞተ : መስለኝ** :
ተውሁት :: yäm^{wóta} másl^{won} tǎuhut.

They caught him going into the house: **ተቤት** :
ሲገባ : ያዙት :: taḡ^{vét} sigáya yázut.

You will spoil it using it like that: **እንዲህ** :
ብታደርግበት : ታበላሽዋለህ :: ndǧh ḡttadǧgibbat
 tabbalāššǧuállāh.

Use of Causative Form in አስ- (§ 22a). § 68

When the primitive verb is transitive, the causative
 in አስ- has two meanings²:

¹ § 7a, § 8.

² arising apparently thus: the causative merely expresses causation of the action: **አስገደለ**, he caused killing; an object, -ው him, is naturally (α) the object of -ገደለ, he caused (others) killing him: but is also

(α)¹ to cause or allow the object to suffer the action of the primitive verb:

(β) to cause or allow the object to perform that action:

e.g. **ገደለ** gáddalā, to kill,

አስገደለ asgáddalā, (α) to cause or allow to be killed, put to death, (β) to cause or allow to kill.

ያዘ yáza, to catch,

አስያዘ asyáza, (α) to cause or allow to be caught, (β) to cause or allow to catch.

When there is one object, it is the object of the action of the primitive verb:

e.g. **አስገደለው** :: asgáddalāu, he caused him to be killed, put him to death.

ለጁን አስያዘ :: líjun asyáza, he had the child caught.

When there are two objects the latter is the object of the action of the primitive verb:

e.g. **ለጁን ደመቱን አስያዘ** :: líjun dímmaṭun asyáza, he made the child catch the cat.

In either case the verb may take a redundant **-ው** (§ 61*d*) without altering the sense:

e.g. **ለጁን አስያዘው** :: líjun asyázau, he had the child caught.

taken as (β) the object of **አስገደለ** as a whole, he caused him killing (others).

¹ the usual meaning. Cp. faire tuer, far uccidere, töten lassen.

ልጁን፡ ደመቱን፡ አስያዘው። Ijjun dīmmaṭun asyázaū,
he made the child catch the cat.

‘He made the child catch it’ would be: **በልጁ፡ አጅ፡
አስያዘው።** baḷju ijj asyázaū.

THE PREPOSITION.

Construction of the Preposition.

Prepositions (§ 47) are constr. with the nominative: § 69a
e.g. **ወደቤት፡ ሔደ** :: woday^yét hádä, he went towards
the house.

They may be constr. with an adverb:

የወደት፡ ነው :: yäw^wd^yét näu?, where is he (it)
from?

Position of the Preposition.

When a substantive with which a prp. is con- § 69b
structed has an epithet, the prp., or that part of it
which is a prefix, is pref. to the epithet:

e.g. **እስከቤት፡** iská^yét (§ 8), as far as the house;

እስከትልቁ፡ ቤት፡ iskaṭillíqu ^yét, as far as the large
house;

በቤት፡ ላይ፡ ba^yét laḷ, above the house,

በትልቁ፡ ቤት፡ ላይ፡ baṭillíqu ^yét laḷ, above the
large house.

The Preposition የ-

The preposition የ- yä-, of, expresses our possessive § 70a
case, or with the substantive to which it is attached
may amount to an adj.:

ሹም šum, a chief,

የሹም yášúm¹, of a chief, a chief's.

እንጨት nčät, wood,

የእንጨት yänčät², of wood, wooden.

ብረት bǫrat, iron,

የብረት : ሳጥን : yäyǫrat sätǫn, an iron box.

§ 70b **የ-** with its substantive occupies the same position as epithet or predicate as an adj. (§ 57a), and receives -ን (§ 56a, b) and the art. (§ 59a) in the same way as an adj.

If another prp. is prefixed, **የ-** disappears³; or if **የ-** is prefixed to a word already bearing **የ-**, one **የ-** disappears:

e.g. የሹም : ቤት : ነው :: yášúm b^yēt nāu, it is a chief's house.

ቤቱ : የሹም : ነው :: b^yētu yášúm nāu, the house is a chief's.

የሹሙን : ቤት : ያውቃል :: yášumún b^yēt yāuüqāl, he knows the chief's house.

ተሹሙ : ቤት : ወጣ :: tašúmu y^yēt wóttā, he came out of the chief's house.

ተብረት : ሳጥን : tayǫrat sätǫn, in an iron box.

ወደሹም : ቤት : ለደ :: wodašúm b^yēt hádä, he went towards the chief's house.

¹ § 8.

² § 7a.

³ In most composite prps. (§ 47b) there is this ellipse of **የ-**: ቤት : ወ-ስጥ : standing for *ቤቤት : ወ-ስጥ :, etc.

If the substantive to which **የ-** is pref. is qualified § 70c by an adj. or its equivalent as an epithet, **የ-** is transferred from the qualified to the qualifying word. If the qualifying word is itself a word with **የ-** pref., the second **የ-** disappears:

e.g. **የትልቅ : ሹም : ቤት : ነው** :: yätilliq šum byēt naū, it is the house of an old chief.

ትልቅ : የሹም : ቤት : ነው :: tlliq yášum byēt naū¹, it is a large chief's house.

የልጅ : ቤት : ነው :: yälju yvēt naū, it is his son's house.

የሹሙ : ልጅ : ቤት : ነው :: yášumu lij yvēt naū, it is the chief's son's house.

የትልቅ : ሹም : ልጅ : ቤት : ነው :: yätilliqu šum lij yvēt naū, it is the old chief's son's house.

ወደሹሙ : ልጅ : ቤት : ሒደ :: wodašumu lij yvēt hädä, he went to the chief's son's house.

ወደትልቅ : ሹም : ልጅ : ቤት : ሒደ :: wodaätilliqu šum lij yvēt hädä, he went to the old chief's son's house.

ወደሹሙ : ልጅ : ትልቅ : ቤት : ሒደ :: wodašumu lij tilliqu yvēt hädä, he went to the chief's son's large house.

The Prepositions ለ- and በ-

ለ- and **በ-** (q.v.), esp. when attached with the pers. § 71 suff. to a verb (§ 47a), often mean

¹ or **የሹም : ትልቅ : ቤት** :, which emphasizes **የሹም** : (§ 83c).

ለ- to the advantage of,

ቡ- to the disadvantage of¹:

e.g. ያንበሳ ፡ ቆርበት ፡ ሰጠልኝ ። yambássa q^wóryat sáttalliñ,
he gave him (them) a lion-skin for me.

ግም ፡ ብር ፡ ሰጠብኝ ። giṃm biṛr sáttabbijñ, he gave
him (them) a bad dollar for me.

But they are also commonly used merely to denote direction or position:

e.g. ምን ፡ አለበት ። min álläbbät?, what is there in it?

THE CONJUNCTION.

Use of **-ም** and **-ና**.

§ 72a **-ም** and **-ና** (§ 48b) join substantives, **-ና** being attached to the former of two, **-ም** to both:

e.g. ውሃም ፡ ዳቦም ፡ አለ ። wúham dább^womm (§ 6) állä,

or ውሃና ፡ ዳቦ ፡ አለ ። wúhanna dább^wo állä, there is
water and bread.

§ 72b They may join sentences, especially if there is a logical change of subject, though asyndeton (§ 74c) is commoner; otherwise the gerund (§ 74a, b) and relative (§ 62) constructions are much commoner:

e.g. ፈረሰ ፡ ገዛ ፡ ፈረሰም ፡ ሞተ ። fáraṣ gázza, fáraṣum m^wóta,
he bought a horse and the horse died.

¹ A good illustration is given in Guidi, Grammatica § 52:

መስከረለት ማሰቅቅራለጠ, he gave evidence for
him, was a witness for him, (شهد له).

መስከረበት ማሰቅቅራበጠ, he gave evidence against
him, (شهد عليه).

ፈረስ : የገዛ : ሞተ :: fáraṣ gázt^wo m^wóta, would mean
he bought a horse and died;—he bought a
horse and it died: የገዛ : ፈረስ : ሞተ :: yägázza
fáraṣ m^wóta.

-ኛ occasionally joins verbs without there being a § 72c
change of subject:

ውሰዷውና : ተመለስ :: wúṣaðaunna taṃáḷaṣ, take it
away and come back; more idiomatically ወስዷህ :
ተመለስ :: wósdāh taṃáḷaṣ.

THE SENTENCE.

The Simple Sentence.

The simple sentence consists in a verb, which in- § 73a
cludes a pronominal subject, may in itself express a
predicate (i.e. an adjectival predicate), or may have
a pron. object attached to it:

e.g. በልታል :: báltóāl, he has eaten, he has had a meal.

ይነጣል :: yinátāl, it becomes white.

በልቶታል :: bált^wotāl, he has eaten it.

እሰጠሃሉኑ :: isataḥállāu^h (§ 61a), I will give it (them)
to you.

Order of Words in the Simple Sentence.

When the subject, predicate, or object are expressed § 73b
separately, the usual order is:

(1) Subject, (2) predicate (§ 73a) or object, (3) verb;

(ነው (§ 13b), though not etymologically a verb, is
used as one):

e.g. ፈረስ : ውድ : ነው :: fáraṣ wúddī nāu, the horse is
dear.

ፈረስ : ውሃ : ይፈልጋል :: fāraṣ wúha yifálligāl, the horse wants water.

ለጓጫ : ለፈረስ : ማሽላ : ይስጥ :: loḡḡwámi lafāraṣ mā-šillá (§ 8) yist¹, let the groom give the horse some millet.

§ 73c Epithets (§ 57a), adverbs, adverbial expressions and other determinatives are placed before the verb, which comes last:

e.g. ይህ : ፈረስ : ተዚያ : በብዙ : ይሻላል :: yíhe fāraṣ taḯzyá ሃሃጎህ yiššálāl, this horse is much better than that one.

§ 73d Adverbs, however, and adverbial expressions and even an object may be placed after the verb, being thrown in more or less as after-thoughts, to amplify or explain:

e.g. አሉ : ከዚህ :: állu kázzih, there are some, here.

አምጣው : ፈረስን :: ántāu (§ 7d) fāraṣun, bring it, the horse (I mean).

ስጠው² : ለወታደር :: síṭāu laḡottáddär, give it to the soldier,

ይህ : ይሻላል : ተዚያ :: yíhe yiššálāl táḯzya, this is better than that.

¹ or the direct object may precede the indirect:
ለጓጫ : ማሽላ : ለፈረስ : ይስጥ :: loḡḡwámi māšillá lafāraṣ (§ 8) yist, let the groom give some millet to the horse. The word immediately preceding the verb is in the more prominent position.

² -ው = to him (§ 61a).

Co-ordinated Principal Clauses.

When in English two or more verbs of which the § 74a subject is the same are co-ordinated, in Amharic they are all placed in the gerund except the last; in other words, where Eng. co-ordinates, Am. subordinates:

e.g. ሐዶ : መጣ :: hīd^wo máttā, he went and has come back.

ሐጅ : ጠይቄ : ደርሼ : መጣኑ :: híjj^ye tǎyyiqq^ye dári-
šš^ye máttāu^h, I went and asked and I have got
back here, (lit. I going, asking, arriving, have
come).

The gerund assumes the imperative or jussive force § 74b of a final verb in those moods:

e.g. ይህን : ይዘህ : ሐዶ :: yihánnän yizáh¹ hīd, take this
and go.

ለወታደር : ሰጥቼው : ልምጣ :: la^wottáddär sátičč^yeu
lǐmṭa?, shall I go and give it to the soldier?,
(lit. giving it...am I to come?).

When there is a change of subject Eng. co- § 74c
ordinated clauses may be co-ordinated in Am., but
are usually without connectives:

e.g. ይህ : መጣ : ያ : ሐዶ :: yšhe máttā yā hádä, this one
has come and that other has gone away.

Such clauses are less commonly joined by -ም and
-ኛ (§ 72b, c), or rendered by the ger. constr. (§ 65c).

¹ § 8.

If no interrogative word is used a question is § 76c indicated by the tone of the voice, which is modulated as in English:

e.g. መጣ :: máṭṭa?, has he come?

ይመጣል :: yimátāl?, is he coming?

A question may be asked not to elicit a reply but § 77 to express emphasis or surprise (s.v. አከለ):

e.g. ብናየው : አናመጣውም : ይዘን :: binnāiṣṣau, annamáttaumm yízän?, if we see him (it) shall we not catch and bring him (it)?, i.e. we certainly will, etc.

ይህ : ስው : ንግግሩ : ምንድር : ነው :: yihé¹ saü² nigǫggiru mindír¹ naü?, what is this man's pronunciation?, i.e. how odd it is!

The Indirect Question.

An indirect question may be left in its direct form § 78a if it is introduced by a determinative inter. adv. or pron.:

e.g. ጠይቀው : ዩት : ናቸው : táyyiqṣau yēt náččṣau, ask him where they are.

ጠይቀው : ምን : ይፈልጋል :: táyyiqṣau min yifálligāl, ask him what he wants.

አለውቅም : ለምን : መጣ :: aláüŋqim lamın máṭṭa, I don't know why he has come.

Or, esp. when the principal verb is in the neg., it § 78b may be rendered by a substantival or adjectival clause introduced by the rel. (§ 62):

¹ § 8.

² § 55b.

e.g. I don't know where they are: ያሉበትን : አላውቅም ::
yállubbätin aláúúqim.

They didn't tell me what they want: የሚፈልጉትን :
አላሉኝም :: yämmifálligutin aláluññim.

I don't know what day I shall go: የምሔድበትን :
ቀን : አላውቅም :: yämmihádibbätin qan aláúúqim.

§ 78c Or by the inf. (§ 66):

e.g. It remains to be seen whether he will go: ገኘ :
መሔዱ : አልታየም :: gána maḥádu altáyyäm, (lit.
his going has not yet been seen, is not yet
apparent; s.v. አየ).

§ 79a When no determinative interrogative adverb or
pronoun introduces the direct question (§ 76b, c) its
indirect form is introduced by እንደሆነ (፤)ndah^won
(-dä-; § 8) q.v., constructed with the gerund or con-
tingent:

e.g. ጠይቀው : መጥቶ : እንደሆነ :: táy፤y፤qau maṭṭ^wondah^won,
ask him whether he (it) has come.

ጠይቀው : ይመጣ : እንደሆነ :: táy፤y፤qau yimataṅdah^won,
ask him whether he (it) is coming.

§ 79b For types of indirect question, s.v. how, what,
when, where, whether, who, why; እንደ-, እንድ-, እንደሆነ.

Indirect Narration.

§ 80 Indirect narration retains the same form as direct
narration (s.v. ላለ):

e.g. ሔዱ : ይላል :: hádu yǫlāl, he says that they have
gone.

ተጎንደር : ተጎሥተው : መተግ : ገቡ : የሚል : ወሬ : መጣ ::
 tag^wóndar tanásta^u mätámma gábbu yámmil
 wór^{ve} máttá, news has come that they have
 arrived at Gallabat from Gondar.

ስመጣ : አሳየላሉ : አለ :: sımáta asayyähállau^h ála,
 he said that when he came he would show me.

አያውቅም : ይምላል :: a^yáuqim yimlāl, he swears he
 (another) doesn't know.

The Conditional Sentence.

The following are the principal types¹:

§ 81a

I. Possibility:

Protasis **ብ**- + cont. (§ 45), or ger.

Apodosis comp. imperf., juss. or imp.

- (α) **ቢወድ : ይመጣል** :: biwódd, yimátāl, if he wishes,
 he comes.
- (β) **ወድ : ይሄዳል** :: wódd^{wo} yihádāl, if he wishes,
 he goes.
- (γ) **ቢወድ : ይምጣ** :: biwódd, yimta, if he wishes,
 let him come.
- (δ) **ወድ : ይሄድ** :: wódd^{wo} yihid, if he wishes, let
 him go.
- (ε) **ብትወድ : ና** :: bittwódd, na, if you wish, come.
- (ζ) **ወደህ : ሐድ** :: wóddāh hid, if you wish, go.

¹ taking Farrar's classification of conditional sentences.

§ 81b II. Probability:

as in I.

- (α) ብትመጡ : ታያላችሁ :: biṭtmáṭu, taǰalláččyuh, if you come, you will see.
- (β) ከዚያ : ተቀምጠህ : ይበርደሃል :: kázzýá taṓámṭäh yiǰárdahāl, if you sit there you will catch cold.
- (γ) ብታውቅ : ንገረኝ :: biṭtáúuṓq, níǰärän, if you know, tell me.
- (ε) ባያውቅ : ዝም : ይበል :: baǰáúuṓq, zimm yiǰal, if he doesn't know, let him be quiet.

The protasis may also be expressed by

- (η) ብ- + cont. followed by እንዳለ (i)ndállä, which may be used personally or impersonally¹.
- (θ) cont. followed by እንደሆነ (i)ndah^won^{2,3} or እንደሆነ (i)ndah^wóna³, which may be used pers. or impers.¹
- (ι) rel. + cont. followed by እንደሆነ [-ሆነ etc.].
- (κ) rel. + cont. followed by ቢሆን bih^wón^{2,4}.

Thus ብትመጡ in (α) may be replaced, without changing the sense, by

- (η) ብትመጡ : እንዳለ : biṭtmáṭu ndállä,
or ብትመጡ : እንዳላችሁ : biṭtmáṭu ndalláččyuh.
- (θ) ትመጡ : እንደሆነ : tiṓámṭúndah^won,
ትመጡ : እንደሆነ : tiṓámṭu ndah^wóna,
or ትመጡ : እንደሆናችሁ : tiṓámṭu ndah^wónáččyuh.

¹ cp. ነበረ (§ 33a).² § 8.³ or -dä-.⁴ or bí.

- (ι) የምትመጡ : እንደሆን : yämmittmaṭúndaḥ^won,
etc., as in (θ).
- (κ) የምትመጡ : ቢሆን : yämmittmāṭu yīh^won.

III. Uncertainty:

§ 81c

- (λ) Protasis, ብ- + cont.
Apodosis, past imperf.
- (λ) ቢመጣ : እከፍለው : ነበር :: bīmāṭa, ikáffāu nábbär,
if he were to come, I should pay him.

The protasis may also be expressed by

- (μ) ger. followed by ቢሆን or እንደሆን [-ሆነ, etc.].
- (ν) rel.¹ + cont. followed by ቢሆን or እንደሆን.
- (ξ) rel.¹ + simp. perf. followed by ቢሆን or እንደሆን.

Thus ቢመጣ in (λ) may be replaced, without altering the sense, by

- (μ) መጥቶ : ቢሆን : mātt^wo yīh^won,
መጥቶ : እንደሆን : mātt^wóndaḥ^won,
or መጥቶ : እንደሆነ : mātt^wó ndaḥ^wóna;
- (ν) የሚመጣ : ቢሆን : yämmimāṭa yīh^won,
የሚመጣ : እንደሆን : yämmimāṭandaḥ^won,
or የሚመጣ : እንደሆነ : yämmimāṭa ndaḥ^wóna;
- (ξ) የመጣ : ቢሆን : yāmāṭṭa yīh^won,
የመጣ² : እንደሆን : yāmāṭṭandaḥ^won,
or የመጣ² : እንደሆነ : yāmāṭṭa ndaḥ^wóna.

¹ the rel. is sometimes dropped before እንደሆን.

² sometimes መጣ.

- (o) Protasis, ብ- + cont.
 Apodosis, ብ- + simp. perf.
- (o) ቢወደ : ቢሔደ :: biwódd, bahádä, if he wished,
 he would go.

§ 81d IV. Impossibility:

as in III (μ), (ξ), (σ), which also mean:

‘if he had come, I should be paying him’, or,
 ‘should have paid him’;
 ‘if he had wished, he would have gone.’

- (π) Protasis, ger. followed by ቢሆን.
 Apodosis, ብ- + simp. perf.
- (π) ሰምቼ : ቢሆን : በመጣሁ :: sámičč^{ve} yíh^{won}, ba-
 mátt^htau^h, if I had heard, I should have
 come.

The apodosis of (π) may be expressed by

- (ρ) the plup. (§ 33b, α).
 (σ) ብ- + plup. (§ 33b, β).

Thus በመጣሁ in (π) may be replaced, without chang-
 ing the sense, by

- (ρ) መጥቼ : ነበር :: mátičč^{ve} nábbär.
 (σ) በመጣሁ : ነበር :: bamátt^htau^h nábbär.

Finally

- (τ) both protasis and apodosis may be expressed
 by ብ- + simp. perf.
- (τ) በሰምሁ : በመጣሁ :: basámmau^h, bamátt^htau^h, if I
 had heard, I should have come.

The Compound Sentence.

Substantival, adjectival and adverbial clauses take, § 82 in the compound sentence, the places of substantives, adjectives and adverbs, respectively, in the simple sentence (§ 73):

e.g. ትናንት : ወደጎንደር : ልሑድ : ነኝ : ብሎ : የተነሣ : ወንድሜ :
 ክፉ : አስቦ : በባቴ : ሳጥን : ያለበትን : ገንዘብ : ተቤት :
 ገብቶ : ሰርቆ : ሑደ ። *tjínánt wódag^wóndär lihád*
 yesterday “to Gondar to go
 näñ yǫl^wo yätanǫssa wóndimm^{ye} kǫfu ássi^yw^o
 I am” saying who started my brother evilly thinking
 yabbát^{ye} sǫtjin yallábbätin gǫnzay tay^{ye}t
 in my father’s box which there is in it money into the house
 gǫyt^wo sǫrq^wo hádä, my brother who started
 entering stealing went
 yesterday for Gondar, led by evil thoughts,
 entered the house, stole the money from my
 father’s box, and went off.

Emphasis.

A word may be emphasized by being repeated: § 83a

e.g. ፈልጌ : ፈልጌ : አገኘኩ ። fálligg^{ye} fálligg^{ye} agǫññäü^h,
 I searched and searched till I found him (her,
 it, them, § 61b).

እጅግ : እጅግ : እሩቅ : ነው ። íjjig íjjig írúq nǫü, it is
 a very long way off.

But words, especially numerals, may be repeated not for emphasis but in a distributive sense:

e.g. በቅለኝ : ስምንት : ስምንት : ነጥር : ይበላሉ ። báql^wōč
 símmint símmint nátiṛ yǫṵalállu, the mules eat
 8 lbs. each.

በመት : በመት : ይሁዳል :: bámaṭ yámaṭ yiḥádāl, he goes every year.

§ 83b When the repeated word has the article or the -ን of the acc. (§ 55a), it may drop them the first time it is said :

e.g. ደጎና : ደጎናውን : መርጬ : ነው : ያመጣሁት :: dāhná dāhnáun máriččyé nāu yāmaṭṭahut, I selected the very best and brought it (them, § 52a).

§ 83c A word or expression may be emphasized by being placed at the beginning of the sentence :

e.g. ይች : ምንጭ : በታች : ፈይ : ናት :: yiččǐ minčə ɣatáč fǐṭi nāt, this spring is boiling down below ;

ፈይ : ናት : ይች : ምንጭ : በታች :: emphasizes 'boiling'.

ይህ : ጩኸት : ዝም : ይበል :: yiḥe čúhät zimm yiḡal, that noise must stop ;

ዝም : ይበል : ይህ : ጩኸት :: emphasizes 'stop'.

Concrete for Abstract.

§ 84 Though Amharic is not lacking in abstract terms (§§ 50, 66a) yet it frequently uses the concrete where English uses the abstract :

e.g. A trade route: የነጋዴ : መንገድ : yānaggádʿe māṅ-gad.

He suppressed brigandage: ወንበዴ : አቆመ :: wəmbádʿe aqʷóma, (lit. he caused brigands (§ 52a, δ) to stop).

He (pol.) employed military force against him: ወታደር : ሰደዱበት :: wəttáddär (§ 52a, δ) sáddä-dubbat.

Similarly an English abstract noun is often best rendered by a verb in Amharic:

e.g. During my absence: አኔ : ባልኖር : ገነዳኝ ሃልከኝ።

Note.

Certain words commonly omitted in English must § 85 be rendered in Amharic, such as

that, because,

e.g. I'm glad they're coming: ደስ : ብለኝኛል : ስለሚመጡ ።
däss ሃገግ። ማህላል ስገላምገማታ፤

or the relative,

e.g. Where is the man they sent? የላኩ ሰው : የት :
የው ። ሃለላኩ ሳህ ሃይት ስህ?

APPENDIX.

PRINCIPAL PARTS OF VERBS OCCURRING
IN PARTS I—III.

Simp. perf. (§ 25)			Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ሆነ h ^w óna	be,	i.	ሆኗል húnōāl ሆኗል ሸ. h ^w ónōāl	ይሆን yih ^w ón	ይሆናል yih ^w ónāl
ኅተመ hättama	seal,	t.	ኅተማል hättimōāl	ይኅተም yihättim	ይኅተማል yihättimāl
ሐደ hädä (h ^v é-, hǎ-, -da)	go,	i.	ሐደል hídōāl ሐደል ሸ. hädōāl (hǎ-)	ይሐድ yihád (-h ^v é-)	ይሐዳል yihádāl (-h ^v é-)
ላላ lállā	be loose, i.		ላላቷል láltōāl	ይላላ yilállā	ይላላል yilállāl
ለመለመ lamállama	be verdant, i.		ለምልማል lamlimōāl	ይለመልም yilamállim	ይለመልማል yilamállimāl
ለመነ lammana	beg,	t.	ለምነል lamminōāl	ይለምን yilammīn	ይለምናል yilammīnāl
ለመደ lammada	learn,	t.	ለምደል lamdōāl	ይለምድ yilámd	ይለምዳል yilámdāl
ለመጠ lammata	strop,	t.	ለምጠል lammitōāl	ይለምጥ yilammīt	ይለምጣል yilammītāl
ላሰ lásä	lick,	t.	ላሰል līsōāl	ይላስ yilīs	ይላሳል yilīsāl
ለሰለሰ lasállasa	be soft, i.		ለስላሰል laslīsōāl	ይለሰለስ yilasállīs	ይለሰለሳል yilasállīsāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይሁን yǫhun	ሁን hun	ሁኖ hún ^w o ሆኖ ሹ. h ^w ǫn ^w o	መሆን máhu ^w ǫn (§ 8)	ተኳኻ hwāñ (-ññ § 6)
ይኅተም yǫháttim	ኅተም háttim	ኅተሞ háttim ^w o	መኅተም maháttam	ኅተሚ hattámi
ይሐድ yǫhǐd	ሐድ hǐd f. ሐድጅ hij (-jj § 6)	ሐድ hǐd ^w o ሐድ ሹ. há ^w d ^w o (há-)	መሐድ máhad (§ 8; -h ^v é-)	ሐድጅ hááj (§ 8; háj, -ጁ -ji)
ይላላ yǫlálā		ላላቶ lált ^w o	መላላት malálát (§ 8)	
ይለምልም yǫlámliṃ		ለምልሞ lámliṃ ^w o	መለምለም malámliṃ	ለምላሚ lamlámi
ይለምን yǫlámmin	ለምን lámmin	ለምኖ lámmin ^w o	መለመን malámman	ለማኝ lámmanñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ይልመድ yǫlmaḍ	ልመድ lǐmaḍ	ለምድ lám ^w d ^w o	መልመድ malmaḍ	ለማድ lámáj (§ 8)
ይለምጥ yǫlámmit	ለምጥ lámmit	ለምጦ lámmit ^w o	መለመጥ malámmaṭ	ለማጭ lámmač (§ 8)
ይላስ yǫlās (§ 8)	ላስ lās	ልሶ lǐs ^w o	መላስ malās (§ 8)	ላሽ lāš (-ሽ. -ši)
ይለስልስ yǫlāslis	ለስልስ lāslis	ለስልሶ lāslis ^w o	መለስለስ malāslas	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ለቀ láqə	be more, i.	ልቋል líqōāl	ይልቅ yilíq	ይልቃል yilíqāl
ለቀመ láqqəmə	pick, t.	ለቅሻል láqqmōāl	ይለቅም yiláqq(ǐ)m	ይለቅማል yiláqqmāl
ለቀቀ láqqəqə	give up, t.	ልቋል láqqōāl	ይለቅ yiláqq	ይልቃል yiláqqāl
ለቃቀመ laqáqqəmə	pick a little, t.	ለቃቅሻል laqáqq(ǐ)- mōāl	ይለቃቅም yilaqáqqǐm	ይለቃቅማል yilaqáqqǐ- māl
ለበሰ lábbəsa	dress one- self, i.	ለ-በሰል lábsōāl (-ys-)	ይለ-በስ yilábs (-ys)	ይለ-በሳል yilábsāl (-ys-)
ለበበ lábbəbə (-yə)	put a halter on, t.	ለ-በ-በል lábbibōāl (-iy-)	ይለ-በ-በ yilábbibə (-iy)	ይለ-በ-በል yilábbibāl (-iy-)
ለከ lákkā	measure, t.	ለክቷል lákkitōāl (lá-)	ይለክ yilákkā	ይለክል yilákkāl
ለከ láka	send, t.	ልካል líkōāl	ይልክ yilík	ይልክል yilíkāl
ለወጠ láuwəta	alter, t.	ለወ-ጠል láuwütōāl	ይለወ-ጥ yiláuwüt	ይለወ-ጠል yiláuwütāl
ለየ láyyä	distinguish, t.	ለይቷል láyyitōāl	ይለይ yiláyy	ይለየል yiláyyāl
2nd ለየህ láyyäh, etc.				

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይላቅ yiláq (§ 8)		ልቆ líq ^w o	መላቅ maláq (§ 8)	
ይልቀም yilqam	ልቀም líqam	ለቅም láq ^w m	መልቀም maláqam	ለቃሚ laqámi
ይልቀቅ yilqaq	ልቀቅ líqaq	ለቆ láqq ^w o	መልቀቅ maláqaq	ለቃቂ laqáqi
ይለቃቅም yilaqáqim	ለቃቅም laqáqim	ለቃቅም laqá- q(i)m ^w o	መለቃቅም maláqá- qam	ለቃቃሚ laqáqámi
ይልበስ yilbas (-ly-)	ልበስ líbas (-iy-)	ለ-በሶ lábs ^w o (-ys-)	መልበስ malbas (-ly-)	ለባሽ lábáš (-áy- ; § 8)
ይለበብ yilabbib (-iy-)	ለበብ lábbib (-iy-)	ለ-በቦ lábbib ^w o (-iy-)	መለበብ malábbab (-ay-)	†ለባቢ labbábi (-yi)
ይለከ yilákkã	ለከ lákkã	ለከቶ lákkit ^w o (lá-)	መለከት malákkát (§ 8)	†ለከ lákki (lá-)
ይላክ yilák (§ 8)	ላክ lāk	ልክ lík ^w o	መላክ malák (§ 8)	ላከ láki
ይለውጥ yiláuwüt	ለውጥ láuwüt	ለውጦ láuwüt ^w o	መለውጥ maláuwät	ለዋጭ láuwáč (§ 8)
ይላይ yiláyy (§ 8)	ለይ láyyĩ	ለይቶ láyyit ^w o	መለየት maláyyät	ለዩ láyyi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ለገመ lággwoma	put a bridle on, t.	ለገመዳል lággwū- mōāl	ይለገም yilággwūm	ይለገማል yilággwū- māl
ላጩ láççä	shave, t.	ላጩተል láçç(i)tōāl	ይላጩ yiláççē	ይላጩል yiláççā
2nd ላጩሀ láççäh, etc.				
ለፋ láffä	tire oneself, i.	ለፋተል láftōāl	ይለፋ yiláfä	ይለፋል yiláfāl
መላ mállä	fill, i. & t.	መልተል máltōāl	ይመላ yimálä	ይመላል yimálāl
ማለ mála	swear, i.	ምለል mīlōāl	ይምል yimīl	ይምላል yimīlāl
ጥላ m ^w óllä	fill, i. & t.	ጥልተል m ^w óltōāl	ይጥላ yim ^w ólä	ይጥላል yim ^w ólä
መለሰ mállasa (má-)	return, t.	መልሰል mállisōāl (má-)	ይመልስ yimállis (-má-)	ይመልሰል yimállisāl (-má-)
ማለደ mállada	rise early, i.	ማለደል máldōāl	ይማለደ yimállid	ይማለዳል yimállidāl
መራ márrä	guide, t.	መርተል mártōāl (má-)	ይመራ yimárá	ይመራል yimárál (-má-)
ማረ mára	forgive, t.	ምረል mīrōāl	ይምር yimír	ይምራል yimírāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይለጉም yilággwüm	ለጉም lággwüm	ለጉም lággwüm ^{wo}	መለጉም malágg- gωm	ለጉሚ lōggwāmi (§ 7d)
ይላቅ yiláč (-čč; § 8)	ላቅ láč (-čč)	ላቅቶ láč(ǝ)t ^{wo}	መላጨት maláč(č)ät	ላጨ láč(č)i
ይለፋ yilfā	ለፋ lifā	ለፋቶ láft ^{wo}	መለፋት maláfát (§ 8)	ለፊ láfi
ይምላ yímlā	ምላ mílā	መለቶ mált ^{wo}	መምላት mámlát (§ 8)	ተመይ māi (mayy § 6)
ይማል yímāl (§ 8)	ማል māl	ምሎ míl ^{wo}	መማል mámāl (§ 8)	ማይ māi (māyy § 6)
ይሙላ yímūlā	ሙላ mūlā	ሞልቶ m ^{wo} ólt ^{wo}	መሙላት mámūlāt (§ 8)	ተሞይ m ^{wo} ōi (m ^{wo} oyy § 6)
ይመልስ yimállis (-má-)	መልስ mállis (má-)	መልሶ mállis ^{wo} (má-)	መመልስ mamállas (-mál-)	መላሽ mállás (má-; § 8)
ይማልድ yímáld (§ 8)	ማልድ māld	ማልዶ máld ^{wo}	መማለድ mamálad	ማላጅ máláj (§ 8)
ይምራ yímrā	ምራ mírā	መርቶ márt ^{wo} (má-)	መምራት mámrát (§ 8)	መሪ māri (má-)
ይማር yímār (§ 8)	ማር mār	ምሮ mír ^{wo}	መማር mámār (§ 8)	ማሪ māri

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
መረመረ marám- mara (-ärámmä-)	examine, t.	መርምሩል mármirōāl (má-)	ይመረምር yimarám- mir (-imä-)	ይመረምራል yimarám- mirāl (-imä-)
መረቀ márraqa	bless, t.	መርቁል márriqōāl (má-)	ይመርቅ yimárriq (-má-)	ይመርቃል yimárriqāl (-má-)
ማረከ márraka	capture, t.	ማርካል márkōāl	ይማርክ yimárrik	ይማርካል yimárrikāl
ጥረደ m ^w órrada	file, t.	ጥርደል m ^w órridōāl	ይጥርድ yim ^w órrid	ይጥርዳል yim ^w órrid- dāl
መረጠ márrata	choose, t.	መርጧል mártōāl (má-)	ይመርጥ yimárt (-má-)	ይመርጧል yimártāl (-má-)
መሰለ mássaḷa	seem, i. resemble, t.	መሰላል más(ǝ)lōāl	ይመሰል yimás(ǝ)l	ይመሰላል yimás(ǝ)lāl
መሰለ mássaḷa	fashion, t.	መሰላል mássiḷōāl	ይመሰል yimássiḷ	ይመሰላል yimássiḷāl
መሰከረ masákkara (-kä-)	testify, t.	መሰከሩል máskirōāl	ይመሰክር yimasákkir	ይመሰክራል yimasák- kirāl
መሸ mássä (má-)	become evening, i.	መሸቷል máštōāl (má-)	ይመሸ yimásš (-má-)	ይመሸል yimásšāl (-má-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይመርምር yímármir (-má-)	መርምር mármir (má-)	መርምሮ mármir ^{wo} (má-)	መመርመር mamármar (-ármä-)	መርማሪ maramári (mä-)
ይመርቅ yímárriq (-má-)	መርቅ márriq (má-)	መርቆ márriq ^{wo} (má-)	መመረቅ mamárraq -	መራቂ marráqi
ይግርክ yímárk (§ 8)	ግርክ márk	ግርክ márk ^{wo}	መግረክ mamáarak	ማራክ māráki
ይጥርድ yím ^{wo} rrid	ጥርድ m ^{wo} rrid	ጥርዶ m ^{wo} rrid ^{wo}	መጥረድ mam ^{wo} rr- rad	ጥራጅ m ^{wo} rráj (§ 8)
ይምረጥ yímrät	ምረጥ mírat	መርጦ márt ^{wo} (má-)	መምረጥ mámrat	መራጭ máráč (§ 8)
ይምሰል yímsal (-äl)	ምሰል mísal (-äl)	መስሎ más(í)l ^{wo}	መምሰል mámstal (-äl)	መሳይ mássái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይመሰል yímássil	መሰል mássil	መስሎ mássil ^{wo}	መመሰል mamással (-äl)	መሳይ mássái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይመስክር yímáskir	መስክር máskir	መስክሮ máskir ^{wo}	መመስክር mamáskar (-kä-)	መስካሪ maskári
	-	መሸጥ mášt ^{wo} (má-)	መምሸጥ mámšat (-šä-)	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ሞሽረ m ^w óššara (-šä-)	celebrate a marriage, i.	ሞሽሩል m ^w óšširōāl	ይሞሽር yim ^w óššir	ይሞሽራል yim ^w óšširāl
ሞቀ m ^w óqa	be warm, i.	ሙቋል múqōāl ሞቋል ስ. m ^w óqōāl	ይሞቅ yim ^w óq	ይሞቃል yim ^w óqāl
መታ máttã	strike, t.	መታታል máttoāl	ይመታ yimátã	ይመታል yimátāl
ሞተ m ^w óta	die, i.	ሙታል mútoāl ሞ- m^wó- ስ.	ይሞት yim ^w ót	ይሞታል yim ^w ótāl
መነሻ mánnana	retire from the world, i.	መንኳል mánninōāl	ይመንን yimánnin	ይመንናል yimánnināl
መነሻረ maṇázzara (-zä-)	change, t. (money).	መንሻሩል mázzirōāl	ይመነሻር yimaṇázzir	ይመነሻራል yimaṇázzir- rāl
መክረ mákkara (-kã-)	advise, t. reflect, i.	መክሩል mákrōāl	ይመክር yimák(ǝ)r	ይመክራል yimák(ǝ)rāl
ሞክረ m ^w ókkara (-kã-)	try, t.	ሞክሩል m ^w ókkirōāl	ይሞክር yim ^w ókkir	ይሞክራል yim ^w ókki- rāl
መዘነ mázzana	weigh, t.	መዘኳል mázzinōāl	ይመዘን yimázzin	ይመዘናል yimázzināl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይሞሽር yim ^w óššir	ሞሽር m ^w óššir	ሞሽር m ^w óššir ^w o	መሞሽር məm ^w óššar (-šä-)	ሞሻሪ m ^w óššári
ይሙቅ yimuq		ሙቅ múq ^w o ሞቆ ሸ. m ^w óq ^w o	መሞቅ məm ^w óq (§ 8)	ተሻቂ m ^w áqi
ይሞታ yimtā	ሞታ mítā	መትቶ mátt ^w o	መሞታት məmáttát (§ 8)	መች mač (mä-, -፣ -či)
ይሙት yimut	ሙት mut	ሙቶ mút ^w o ሞ- m^wó- ሸ.	መሞት məm ^w ót (§ 8)	ሻች m ^w wāč (-፣ -či)
ይመንን yimánnin	መንን mánnin	መንኖ mánnin ^w o	መመንን məmánnan	መናኝ mánnáñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ይመንዝር yimánzir	መንዝር mánzir	መንዝር mánzir ^w o	መመንዝር məmánzar (-zä-)	መንዝሪ manzári
ይሞክር yimkar (-kä-)	ሞክር míkar (-kä-)	መክር mákr ^w o	መሞክር məmkar (-kä-)	መክሪ makári
ይሞክር yim ^w ókkir	ሞክር m ^w ókkir	ሞክር m ^w ókkir ^w o	መሞክር məm ^w ók- kar (-kä-)	ሞክሪ m ^w ókkári
ይመዝን yimázzin	መዝን mázzin	መዝኖ mázzin ^w o	መመዝን məmázzan	መዝኝ mázzáñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
መገባ mággaba (-ገጻ)	feed, t.	መገባል mággibōāl (-ገጻ-)	ይመገብ yimággib (-ገጻ)	ይመገባል yimággibāl (-ገጻ-)
መጣ máttā	come, i.	መጥቷል máttōāl	ይመጣ yimátā	ይመጣል yimátāl
መጠኑ máttana	measure out, t.	መጠኑል máttinōāl	ይመጥን yimáttin	ይመጥናል yimáttināl
ሰጃጭረ mōāččära	scratch, t.	ሰጃጭረል mōāččirōāl	ይሰጃጭር yimōāččir	ይሰጃጭራል yimōāččirāl
መጸ ለ máṣṣā	come, i. (= መጣ)	መጸቷል máṣṣōāl	ይመጸ yimáṣṣā	ይመጸል yimáṣṣāl
[አ]ረሳ (ጎ)rássā	forget, t.	[አ]ረሰቷል (ጎ)rástōāl	ይረሳ yirásā	ይረሳል yirásāl
[አ]ራሰ (ጎ)rása	be wet, i.	[አ]ርሷል rísōāl (ጎrs-)	ይርሰ yirís	ይርሳል yirísāl
[አ]ራቀ (ጎ)rāqa	be distant, i.	[አ]ርቋል ríqōāl (ጎrq-)	ይርቅ yiríq	ይርቃል yiríqāl
[አ]ረባ (ጎ)rābbā	be useful, i.	[አ]ረባቷል (ጎ)rābtōāl (-ገጥ-)	ይረባ yirābā (-ገጥ)	ይረባል yirābāl (-ገጥ-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይመግብ yimággib (-iy)	መግብ mággib (-iy)	መግቦ mággib ^{wo} (-iy-)	መመገብ mamággab (-ay)	መጋቢ maggábi (-yi)
ይምጣ yímtä	use ና ፡ ነይ ፡ ኮ nä, f. näi, pl. nū neg. አትምጣ ättímtä	መጥቶ mátt ^{wo}	መምጣት mámátát (§ 8)	መጭ mač (mä-, -ጨ, -čì)
ይመጥን yimáttin	መጥን máttin	መጥኖ máttin ^{wo}	መመጠን mamáttan	መጣኝ máttāñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ይሰጋጭር yimōāččir	ሰጋጭር mōāččir	ሰጋጭር mōāččir ^{wo}	መሰጋጨር mamōāččär	ሰጋጭሪ mōāččäri
ይምጸ yímsä	ና nä, etc.	መጸቶ mášt ^{wo}	መምጸት mámśát (§ 8)	መጭ mač (mä-, -ጨ, -čì)
ይርሳ yírsä;	[አ]ርሳ rísä (írs-)	[አ]ርሱቶ (ǎ)rášt ^{wo}	መርሳት mársát (má- § 8)	[አ]ርሽ (ǎ)ráš (-ás, -ሸ, -ši)
ይራስ yírás (§ 8)		[አ]ርሶ rís ^{wo} (írs ^{wo})	መራስ márás (má-; § 8)	[አ]ራሽ (ǎ)ráš (-ሸ, -ši)
ይራቅ yírāq (§ 8)	[አ]ራቅ (ǎ)rāq	[አ]ርቆ rīq ^{wo} (írq-)	መራቅ márāq (má-; § 8)	[አ]ራቁ (ǎ)rāqi
ይርብ yírḅä (-ገጻ)	[አ]ርብ rīḅä (írḅ-, -ገጻ)	[አ]ርብቶ (ǎ)rābt ^{wo} (-ገጥ-)	መርባት márḅát (má-, -ገጥ-; § 8)	[አ]ርቢ (ǎ)rābi (-ገገ)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
[አ]ራብው (i)rábaw (-vau; § 43a)	be hungry, i.	[አ]ርቦታል ríb ^w ótāl (írb-, -v ^w ó-; § 8)	ይርብው yírbaw (-rv-)	ይርብዋል yírbawāl (-rv-)
[አ]ረታ (i)rátta	overcome, t.	[አ]ረተታል (i)ráttoāl	ይረታ yirátā	ይረታል yirátāl
ረዘመ rázzama	be long, i.	ረዘሙል rázmōāl	ይረዘም yiráz(i)m	ይረዘማል yiráz(i)māl
[አ]ረዳ (i)ráddā	help, t.	[አ]ረድታል (i)rádtōāl (-rárt-, -rárt- § 7d)	ይረዳ yirádā	ይረዳል yirádāl
[አ]ረጋ (i)rágga	coagulate, i.	[አ]ረገታል (i)rágtōāl	ይረጋ yirágā	ይረጋል yirágāl
ረገመ rággama	curse, t.	ረገሙል rágmōāl	ይረገም yirág(i)m	ይረገማል yirág(i)māl
[አ]ሮጠ (i)r ^w ótā	run, i.	[አ]ሩጠል (i)rútoāl -ሮ- -r ^w ó- ሹ.	ይሮጥ yir ^w ót	ይሮጣል yir ^w ótāl
ረጠበ ráttaba (-va)	be wet, i. assist, t.	ረጥቧል rát(i)bōāl (-vō-)	ይረጥብ yirát(i)b [-(i)v]	ይረጥቧል yirát(i)bāl [-(i)v-]
ረፊደ ráfada	be fore- noon, i.	ረፍደል ráfdoāl	ይረፍድ yiráf	ይረፍዳል yiráfāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይራብው yirábaw (-yau)	ይራብህ yirábih (-vi-)	[አ]ርቦት rǐb ^w ót (irb-, -y ^w ó-; § 8)	መራብ máráb (má-, -áy; § 8)	
ይርታ yirtā	[አ]ርታ rítā (irt-)	[አ]ረትቶ (i)rát ^w o	መርታት mártát (má-; § 8)	[አ]ረች (i)ráč (-áč, -ī-čī)
ይርዝም yirzām		ረዝሞ rázm ^w o	መርዝም márzām (má-)	ተረዛሚ razámi
ይርዳ yirdā	[አ]ርዳ rǐdā (ird-)	[አ]ረደቶ (i)rádt ^w o (-rárt-, -rárt- § 7d)	መርዳት márdát (má-; § 8)	[አ]ረድ (i)ráj (-áj, -ī-ji)
ይርጋ yirgā	[አ]ርጋ rǐgā (irg-)	[አ]ረግቶ (i)rágt ^w o	መርጋት márgát (má-; § 8)	[አ]ረገ (i)rági
ይርገም yirgam	[አ]ርገም rǐgam (irg-)	ረገሞ rágm ^w o	መርገም márgām (má-)	ተረጋሚ ragámi
ይሩጥ yirut	[አ]ሩጥ (i)rut	[አ]ሩጦ (i)rút ^w o -ሮ- -r ^w ó- Š.	መሮጥ már ^w ót (má-; § 8)	[አ]ሩጭ (i)rwáč (-ጫ -čī)
ይርጠብ yirtab (-ay)	[አ]ርጠብ rítab (irt-, -ay)	ረጥቦ rát(i)b ^w o (-y ^w o)	መርጠብ mártab (má-, -ay)	ተረጣቢ ratábi (-vi)
		ረፍቶ ráf ^w o	መርፈድ márfad (má-)	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ሰለ sála	cough, i.	ሰለል sállōāl	ይሰል yisálf	ይሰላል yisálfāl
ሰለለ sállala (sá-)	be paralysed, i.	ሰለለል sállōāl (sá-)		
ሰለለ sállala (sá-)	spy on, t.	ሰለለል sállilōāl (sá-)	ይሰለል yisállil (-sá-)	ይሰለላል yisállilāl (-sá-)
ሰማ sámmã	hear, t.	ሰማቷል sámtōāl	ይሰማ yisámã	ይሰማል yisámāl
ሰመ sáma	kiss, t.	ሰመል símōāl	ይሰም yisím	ይሰማል yisímāl
ሰራ sárrã (sá-)	work, } build, } decree, t.	ሰርቷል sártōāl (sá-)	ይሰራ yisárã (-sá-)	ይሰራል yisárāl (-sá-)
ሰረረ sarásara (sä-, -ära)	bore through, t.	ሰርረረል sársirōāl (sá-)	ይሰረር yisarásir (-isä-)	ይሰረረል yisarásirāl (-isä-)
ሰረቀ sarraqa (sá-)	steal, t.	ሰርቋል sárqōāl (sá-)	ይሰርቅ yisárq (-sá-)	ይሰርቃል yisárqāl (-sá-)
ሰሣ sássã	be thin, i.	ሰሣቷል sás(i)tōāl	ይሰሣ yisássã	ይሰሣል yisássāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይሳል yísál (§ 8)	ሳል sāl	ስሎ sǫl ^w o	መሳል māsál (§ 8)	ሳይ sāi (säyy § 6)
		ሰሎ sáll ^w o (sá-)	መስላል máslal (-äl)	
ይሰልል yísállil (-sá-)	ሰልል sállil (sá-)	ሰልሎ sállil ^w o (sá-)	መስላል masállal (-sá-, -äl)	ሰላይ sálläi (sá-; -äyy § 6; § 8)
ይስማ yísmã	ስማ símã	ስምቶ sám ^t w ^o	መስማት másmát (§ 8)	ሰሚ sámi (sá-)
ይሳም yísám (§ 8)	ሳም sām	ስም sím ^w o	መሳም māsám (§ 8)	ሳሚ sámi
ይስራ yísrã	ስራ sírã	ስርቶ sárt ^w o (sá-)	መስራት másrát (§ 8)	ስሪ sári (sá-)
ይሰርስር yísársir (-isá-)	ሰርስር sársir (sá-)	ሰርስሮ sársir ^w o (sá-)	መሰርሰር masársar (-ársä-)	ሰርሳሪ sarsári (sä-)
ይስረቅ yísräq	ስረቅ síräq	ስርቆ sär ^q w ^o (sá-)	መስረቅ mäsraq	ስራቁ saräqi (sä-)
ይሣሳ yísásã		ሣሥቶ säs(ǫ)t ^w o	መሣሣት masását (§ 8)	ተሣሽ säs

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ሣቀ sáqə	laugh, i.	ሥቋል sǫqōāl	ይሥቅ yisǫq	ይሥቃል yisǫqāl
ሰቀለ sáqqalə	suspend, t.	ሰቅሏል sáqlōāl	ይሰቅል yisáq(ǫ)l	ይሰቅላል yisáq(ǫ)lāl
ሰበ sába (-və)	draw, t.	ስቧል sǫbōāl (-ǫv-)	ይስብ yisǫb (-ǫv)	ይስበል yisǫbāl (-ǫv-)
ሰበረ sábbarə (-bä-)	break, t.	ሰብሩል sábroāl (-vr-)	ይሰብር yisáb(ǫ)r (-ǫv-)	ይሰብራል yisáb(ǫ)rāl (-ǫv-)
ሰበሰበ səbássaḅə (-vássəv-)	collect, t.	ሰበሰቧል sǫbsǫbōāl (-vsiḅ-)	ይሰበሰብ yisəbássiḅ (-vássiy)	ይሰበሰበል yisəbássiḅāl (-vássiy)
ሰበበረ səbábbarə (-vā-, -är-)	shatter, t.	ሰባብሩል səbábroāl (-vāv-)	ይሰባብር yisəbábbir (-vā-)	ይሰባብራል yisəbábbirāl (-vā-)
ሰተ sáta	miss, t.	ስቷል sǫtōāl	ይስት yisǫt	ይስታል yisǫtāl
ሰበተ səbábbatə (-bä-)	remain, i.	ሰንብቷል sánbitōāl (sá-, -ny-)	ይሰበት yisənábbit	ይሰበታል yisənábbitāl
ሰጠቀ sənáttəqə	split, t.	ሰንጥቋል sántǫqōāl (sá-)	ይሰንጥቅ yisənáttiq	ይሰንጥቃል yisənáttiqāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይሣቅ yísáq (§ 8)	ሣቅ sāq	ሥቆ síq ^{wo}	መሣቅ másáq (§ 8)	ተሣቂ sáqi
ይስቀል yísqal	ስቀል síqal	ስቅሎ sáql ^{wo}	መስቀል másqal	ስቃይ sáqái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይሳብ yísáb (-áy; § 8)	ሳብ sāb (-áy)	ስቦ síb ^{wo} (-íy-)	መሳብ másáb (-áy; § 8)	ሳቢ sábi (-yi)
ይስበር yísbar (-sy-, -är)	ስበር síbar (-íy-, -är)	ስበሮ sábr ^{wo} (-y-)	መስበር másbar (-sy-, -är)	ስባሪ sabári (-ay-)
ይሳብስብ yísábsib (-ysiḡ)	ሳብስብ sábsib (-ysiḡ)	ስብስቦ sábsib ^{wo} (-ysiḡ-)	መሳብስብ masábsab (-ysay)	ስብሳቢ sabsábi (-ysáy-)
ይሳባበር yísabábir (-váy-)	ሳባበር sabábir (-váy-)	ሳባበሮ sabábr ^{wo} (-váy-)	መሳባበር masabábar (-váy-, -är)	ሳባባሪ sabábári (-váy-)
ይሳት yísát (§ 8)	ሳት sāt	ስቶ sít ^{wo}	መሳት mását (§ 8)	ሳች sáč (-፣ -či)
ይሳንበት yísánbit (-sá-, -ny-)	ሳንበት sánbit (sá-, -ny-)	ሳንበቶ sánbit ^{wo} (sá-, -ny-)	መሳንበት masánbat (-sá-, -ny-, -ät)	ሳንባች sánbáč (sá-, -ny-; § 8)
ይሳንጥቅ yísántiq (-sá-)	ሳንጥቅ sántiq (sá-)	ሳንጥቆ sántiq ^{wo} (sá-)	መሳንጥቅ masántaq (-sá-)	ሳንጣቂ sántáqi (sä-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ሰክረ sákkara (-kä-)	be intoxi- cated, i.	ሰክሩል sákrōāl	ይሰክር yisák(ǐ)r	ይሰክራል yisák(ǐ)rāl
ሰወረ sáuwara	hide, t.	ሰወሩል sáuwūrōāl	ይሰወር yisáuwūr	ይሰወራል yisáuwūrāl
ሰደበ sáddaba (-ya)	abuse, t.	ሰደብል sád(ǐ)bōāl (-yō-)	ይሰደብ yisád(ǐ)b (-y)	ይሰደብል yisád(ǐ)bāl (-yā-)
ሰደደ sáddada	send, t.	ሰደደል sáddōāl	ይሰደድ yisádd	ይሰደዳል yisáddāl
ሰጋ sággā (sá-)	be afraid, i.	ሰገቷል ságtōāl (sá-)	ይሰጋ yiságā (-sá-)	ይሰጋል yiságāl (-sá-)
ሠገረ sággara (-gä-)	amble, i.	ሠገሩል ságrōāl	ይሠገር yiság(ǐ)r	ይሠገራል yiság(ǐ)rāl
ሰገደ sággada (-ággä-)	adore, t.	ሰገደል ságdōāl (sá-)	ይሰገድ yiságd (-sá-)	ይሰገዳል yiságdāl (-sá-)
ሰጠ sátta 2nd ሰጠህ sáttaḥ (-äh), etc.	give, t.	ሰጥቷል sát(ǐ)tōāl	ይሰጥ yisát	ይሰጥል yisátāl
ሰፋ sáfä	(a) sew, t. (b) be broad, i.	ሰፋቷል sáf tōāl	ይሰፋ yisáfä	ይሰፋል yisáfäl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይስከር yǐskar (-kä-)	ስከር sǐkar (-kä-)	ስክሮ sákr ^{wo}	መስከር máskar (-kä-)	ስክሪ səkári
ይሰውር yǐsáuwür	ሰውር sáuwür	ሰውሮ sáuwür ^{wo}	መሰውር masáuwar	ሰዋሪ sáuwári
ይስደብ yǐsdab (-av)	ስደብ sǐdab (-av)	ስደብ sá d(ǐ)b ^{wo} (-v ^{wo})	መስደብ másdab (-av)	ተስደብ sadábi (-vi)
ይስደድ yǐsdad	ስደድ sǐdad	ስድ sá dd ^{wo}	መስደድ másdad	ስድጅ sádáj (§ 8)
ይስጋ yǐsgǎ	ስጋ sǐgǎ	ስግቶ ságt ^{wo} (sá-)	መስጋት másgát (§ 8)	ተስጋ sági (sá-)
ይሥገር yǐsgar (-gü-)		ሠግሮ ságr ^{wo}	መሥገር másgar (-gü-)	ሠጋሪ ságrári
ይስገድ yǐsgad (-gü-)	ስገድ sǐgad (-gü-)	ስግድ ságd ^{wo} (sá-)	መስገድ másgad (-gü-)	ስጋጅ sá gáj (sá-; § 8)
ይስጥ yǐst	ስጥ sǐt	ስጥቶ sát(ǐ)t ^{wo}	መስጠት mástat (-ät)	ስጭ sač (sä-, -ጩ, -čǐ)
ይስፋ yǐsfǎ	ስፋ sǐfǎ	ስፍቶ sáft ^{wo}	መስፋት másfát (§ 8)	ስፊ (a) sáfi (sá-) (b) sáffi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ሰፈረ sáffara (-fä-)	measure, t. encamp, i.	ሰፍረል sáfrōāl	ይሰፍር yisáf(ǝ)r	ይሰፍራል yisáf(ǝ)rāl
[አ]ሻ (ǝ)šā (šā § 8)	need, seek, t.	[አ]ሻታል (ǝ)šitōāl	ይሻ yisā	ይሻል yisāl
ሾመ šwōma	set in authority, t.	ሾመል šúwōāl ሾ- šwō- Š.	ይሾም yiswōm	ይሾማል yiswōmāl
ሸሸ šášša (šá-) 2nd -ሸህ -ššāh, etc.	flee from, t.	ሸሸታል šástōāl (šá-)	ይሸሸ yisásš (-áš)	ይሸሸል yisásšāl (-šá-)
ሸሸገ šáššaga (-áššä-)	hide, t.	ሸሸገል šáššigōāl (šá-)	ይሸሸግ yisásšig (-šá-)	ይሸሸገል yisásšigāl (-šá-)
ሸሸሸ šabáššaba (-ṽáššāy-)	plait, t.	ሸሸሸል šábsšibōāl (-ṽšiy-)	ይሸሸሸ yisabáššib (-ṽáššiy)	ይሸሸሸል yisabáššibāl (-ṽáššiy-)
ሸተተ šáttata (šá-)	smell, i.	ሸተል šáttōāl (šá-)	ይሸተ yisátt (-šá-)	ይሸተል yisáttāl (-šá-)
ሸነ šánnä 2nd ሸነህ šánnah (-äh), etc.	make water, i.	ሸነታል šántōāl	ይሸነ yisán	ይሸነል yisánāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
բնււ yǫsfar (-fä-)	նււ sǫfar (-fä-)	նււ sǫfr ^{wo}	սնււ mǫsfar (-fä-)	նււ sǫfäri
բն yǫšä	[ն]ն (ǫ)šä (šä § 8)	[ն]ն (ǫ)šǫt ^{wo}	սն mǫšät (§ 8)	
բնս yǫšum	նս šum	նս šúm ^{wo} ն- ֆ ^{wo} - Տ.	սնս mǫš ^{wo} om (§ 8)	նս šwämi
բնն yǫšiš	նն šiš	նն šǫšt ^{wo} (šä-)	սնն mǫšǫš (-ššä-; § 8)	նն šǫši (šä-)
բննս yǫšššig (-ššä-)	ննս šššig (ššä-)	ննս šǫššig ^{wo} (ššä-)	սննս mǫšššig (-šššä-)	ննս šššägi (ššä-)
բննն yǫšššib (-všiy)	ննն šššib (-všiy)	ննն šššib ^{wo} (-všiy-)	սննն mǫšššib (-všäy)	ննն šššäbi (-vššäy-)
բնտ yǫštat (-ät)	նտ štat (-ät)	նտ šǫtt ^{wo} (ššä-)	սնտ mǫštat (-ät)	նտ šǫtáč (ššä-; § 8)
բնն yǫšin	նն šin	նն šǫnt ^{wo}	սնն mǫšnat (-ät) սնն mǫšän (§ 8)	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ሸኘ šáññä (šá-) 2nd -ኘሀ -ññäh, etc.	escort, t.	ሸኘታል šáññitōāl (šá-)	ይሸኘ yışáññ (-šá-)	ይሸኘል yışáññāl (-šá-)
ሸገተ šággata	be mouldy, i.	ሸገታል šágtōāl	ይሸገተ yışággit	ይሸገታል yışággitāl
ሸጠ šáta (šá-)	sell, t.	ሸጠል šitōāl ሺ- šá- Š.	ይሸጥ yışát (-šá-)	ይሸጠል yışátāl (-šá-)
ሸፈነ šáffana (šá-)	wrap, t.	ሸፍነል šáffinōāl (šá-)	ይሸፍን yışáffin (-šá-)	ይሸፍናል yışáffināl (-šá-)
ቀላ qállā	be red, i.	ቀላታል qáltōāl	ይቀላ yiqáľā	ይቀላል yiqáľāl
ቀለመ qállama	stain, t.	ቀለሞል qálmōāl qállimōāl	ይቀለም yiqáľm yiqáľim	ይቀለማል yiqáľmāl yiqáľlimāl
ተቀለቀለ qaláqqala	mix, t.	ቀለቀላል qáľqilōāl	ተይቀለቅል yiqaláqqil	ተይቀለቅላል yiqaláqqilāl
ቀላቀለ qaláqqala	mix, t.	ቀላቀላል qaláq(ǎ)lōāl	ይቀላቅል yiqáľáqqil	ይቀላቅላል yiqáľáqqilāl
ቀለጠ qállata	melt, i.	ቀለጠል qáľtōāl	ይቀለጥ yiqáľt	ይቀለጠል yiqáľtāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይሥሕኝ yisáññ (-sá-; § 8)	ሥሕኝ sáññ (sá-)	ሥሕኝቶ sáññit ^{wo} (sá-)	መሥሕንት masáññät (-sá-)	ሥሕኝ sáññi (sá-)
ይሥሰግት yiságt		ሰግቶ ságt ^{wo}	መሰገት maságat (-ät)	ሰገኝ ságáč (§ 8)
ይሥሰጥ yisít (§ 8)	ሰጥ sít	ሰጥ sít ^{wo} ሥ- sá- Š.	መሰጥ masát (-sá-; § 8)	ሰጭ sáč (-ጤ, -čì)
ይሥሰፍን yisáfñ (-sá-)	ሰፍን sáfñ (sá-)	ሰፍኖ sáfñ ^{wo} (sá-)	መሰፈን masáfñ (-sá-)	ሰፍኝ sáfñ (sá-, -áññ § 6; § 8)
ይቀላ yiqlá		ቀላቶ qált ^{wo}	መቀላት maqlát (§ 8)	ቀይ qái (qayy § 6)
ይቀለም yiqlam	ቀለም qílam	ቀለጥ qálm ^{wo}	መቀለም maqlam	ቀላጣ qal(l)ámi
ይቀለም yiqállim	ቀለም qállim	ቀለጠ qállim ^{wo}	መቀለም maqállam	
ይቀልቅል yiqáqlqil	ቀልቅል qáqlqil	ቀልቅሎ qáqlqil ^{wo}	መቀልቀል maqáqlqal	ቀልቃይ qáqlqái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይቀላቅል yiqaláqil	ቀላቅል qaláqil	ቀላቅሎ qaláq(i)l ^{wo}	መቀላቀል maqaláqal	ቀላቃይ qaláqái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይቀለጥ yiqlat		ቀለጠ qált ^{wo}	መቀለጥ maqlat	ቀላጭ qaláč (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ቁለፈ qwóllafa	lock, t.	ቁልኛል qwóllifóāl	ይቁልፍ yiqwóllif	ይቁልፋል yiqwóllifāl
ቀማ qámmā	rob, t.	ቀምቷል qámmiṭóāl	ይቀማ yiqámmā	ይቀማል yiqámmāl
ቆመ q'ómā	stand, i.	ቆሞል qúmóāl ቆ- q'ó- Š.	ይቆም yiq'óm	ይቆማል yiq'ómāl
ቀመሰ qámmasā	taste, t.	ቀምሷል qámsóāl	ይቀምስ yiqáms	ይቀምሳል yiqámsāl
ቀረ qárra 2nd ቀረሀ qárrah (-äh), etc.	remain be- hind, i.	ቀርቷል qártóāl (qá-)	ይቀር yiqár (-qá-)	ይቀራል yiqárál (-qá-)
ቀረበ qárraba (-vā)	approach, i.	ቀርቧል qárbóāl (qá-, -ry-)	ይቀርብ yiqárb (-qá-, -ry)	ይቀርባል yiqárbāl (-qá-, -ry-)
ቀረጠ qárrata	charge dues, i.	ቀርጧል qártóāl (qá-)	ይቀርጥ yiqárt (-qá-)	ይቀርጣል yiqártāl (-qá-)
ቁረጠ qwórrata	cut, t.	ቁርጧል qwórtóāl	ይቁርጥ yiqwórt	ይቁርጣል yiqwórtāl
ቁሰለ qwóssala	be wounded, p.	ቁሰላል qwós(ī)lóāl	ይቁሰል yiqwós(ī)l	ይቁሰላል yiqwós(ī)lāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይቁልፍ yiqwóllif	ቁልፍ qwóllif	ቁልፎ qwóllif ^w o	መቁለፍ maqwóllaf	ቁለፊ qwólláfi
ይቃማ yiqámmã	ቃማ qámmã	ቃምቶ qámmif ^w o	መቃማት maqámmát (§ 8)	ቃሚ qámmi
ይቁም yiqum	ቁም qum	ቁም qúm ^w o ቆ- q ^w ó- Š.	መቆም maq ^w óm (§ 8)	ቋሚ qwámi
ይቅመስ yiqmas	ቅመስ qímas	ቅምሶ qáms ^w o	መቅመስ maqmas	ቅማሽ qámáš (§ 8)
ይቅር yiqir	ቅር qir	ቅርቶ qárt ^w o (qá-)	መቅረት maqrat (-ät)	ቅሪ qári (qá-)
ይቅረብ yiqrab (-ay)	ቅረብ qírab (-ay)	ቅርቦ qárb ^w o (qá-, -ry-)	መቅረብ maqrab (-ay)	ቅሪብ qarábi (-yi)
ይቅረጥ yiqrat	ቅረጥ qírat	ቅርጦ qárt ^w o (qá-)	መቅረጥ maqrat	ቅሪጭ qaráč (§ 8)
ይቀረጥ yiqwurat	ቀረጥ qwúrat	ቁርጦ qwórt ^w o	መቀረጥ maqwurat	ቁሪጭ qwóráč (§ 8)
ይቀሰል yiqwusal (-äl)	ቀሰል qwúsal (-äl)	ቁስሎ qwós(ǝ)l ^w o	መቀሰል maqwusal (-äl)	ቁሰይ qwósáǝ (-áyy § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ቀሰቀሰ qasáqqasa	rouse, t.	ቀሰቀሰል qásqisóāl	ይቀሰቀስ yiqasáqqis	ይቀሰቀሳል yiqasáqqi- sāl
ቀቀለ qáqqala	boil, t.	ቀቀለል qáqqilóāl	ይቀቀል yiqáqqil	ይቀቀላል yiqáqqilāl
ቀባ qábbā	anoint, t.	ቀባቷል qábtóāl (-yt-)	ይቀባ yiqábā (-áy-)	ይቀባል yiqábāl (-áy-)
ቀበረ qábbara (-bā-)	bury, t.	ቀበረል qábróāl (-yr-)	ይቀብር yiqáb(ī)r (-áy-)	ይቀብራል yiqáb(ī)rāl (-áy-)
ቀበጠ qábbata	play the fool, i.	ቀበጠል qábtóāl (-yt-)	ይቀብጥ yiqábt (-yt)	ይቀብጣል yiqábtāl (-yt-)
ቀና qánnā	be straight, i. bejealous, i.	ቀንቷል qántóāl	ይቀና yiqánā	ይቀናል yiqánāl
ቀንተ qánnata	put girths on, t.	ቀንተል qánnitóāl	ይቀንት yiqánnit	ይቀንታል yiqánnitāl
ቁነጠጠ qwonáttata	pinch, t.	ቁንጥጥል qwóntitóāl	ይቁነጥጥ yiqwonáttit	ይቁነጥጣል yiqwonátti- tāl
ቀዘቀዘ qazáqqaza	be cold, i.	ቀዘቀዘል qázqizóāl	ይቀዘቀዝ yiqazáqqiz	ይቀዘቀዛል yiqazáqqi- zāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle [*] (§ 31)
ይቀስቅስ yiqásqis	ቀስቅስ qásqis	ቀስቅስ qásqis ^{wo}	መቀስቅስ maqásqas	ቀስቃኸ qásqásš (§ 8)
ይቀቅል yiqáqqil	ቀቅል qáqqil	ቀቅሎ qáqqil ^{wo}	መቀቅል maqáqqal	ቀቃይ qáqqái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይቅባ yiqbã (-qy-)	ቅባ qibã (-iy-)	ቀብቶ qábt ^{wo} (-yt-)	መቅባት maqábát (-qy-; § 8)	ቀቢ qábi (-áy-)
ይቅቦር yiqbar (-qy-, -är)	ቅቦር qibar (-iy-, -är)	ቀብሮ qábr ^{wo} (-yr-)	መቅቦር maqabar (-qy-, -är)	ቀባሪ qabári (-yá-)
ይቅባጥ yiqbaṭ (-qy-)	ቅባጥ qibaṭ (-iy-)	ቀብጦ qábṭ ^{wo} (-yt-)	መቅባጥ maqabaṭ (-qy-)	ቀባጭ qábáč̣ (-áy-; § 8)
ይቅና yiqnã	ቅና qinã	ቀንቶ qánt ^{wo}	መቅናት maqnát (§ 8)	ቀኝ qaṇ (-ññ § 6; -ኝ -ññi)
ይቀንት yiqánniṭ	ቀንት qánniṭ	ቀንቶ qánniṭ ^{wo}	መቀንት maqánnaṭ (-ät)	ቀናች qánnáč̣ (§ 8)
ይቁንጥጥ yiqwóntiṭ	ቁንጥጥ qwóntiṭ	ቁንጥጦ qwóntiṭ ^{wo}	መቁንጥጥ maqwóntaṭ	ቁንጥጭ qwóntáč̣ (§ 8)
ይቀዝቅዝ yiqázqiz		ቀዝቅዘ qázqiz ^{wo}	መቀዝቀዝ maqázqaz	ቀዝቃዝ qázqázš (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ቀዘነ qázzana	have diarrhœa, i.	ቀዘኑል qáz(ǝ)nóāl	ይቀዘን yiqáz(ǝ)n	ይቀዘናል yiqáz(ǝ)nāl
ቁየ qwóyyä 2nd ቁየሀ qwóyyäh, etc.	await, t.	ቁየተል qwóyyitóāl	ይቁይ yiqwóǝ (-óyy § 6)	ይቁያል yiqwóyyāl
ቀዳ qáddä	draw (liquids), t.	ቀደተል qádd(ǝ)tóāl (qá-, -rt-§ 7d)	ይቀዳ yiqáddä	ይቀዳል yiqáddāl
ቀደመ qáddama	precede, t.	ቀደሙል qáddmóāl (qá-, -rm- § 7d)	ይቀደም yiqádd(ǝ)m	ይቀደማል yiqádd(ǝ)māl (-qá-, -rm- § 7d)
ቀደደ qáddada	tear, t.	ቀደል qáddóāl	ይቀደ yiqádd	ይቀዳል yiqáddāl
ቀጣ qáttä	punish, t.	ቀጥተል qáttóāl	ይቀጣ yiqáttä	ይቀጣል yiqáttāl
ቀጠለ qáttala	join, t.	ቀጥሏል qáttilóāl	ይቀጥል yiqáttil	ይቀጥላል yiqáttilāl
ቀጠረ qáttara (-tä-)	engage, t.	ቀጥሩል qátróāl	ይቀጥር yiqát(ǝ)r	ይቀጥራል yiqát(ǝ)rāl
ቁጠረ qwóttara (-tä-)	count, t.	ቁጥሩል qwótróāl	ይቁጥር yiqwót(ǝ)r	ይቁጥራል yiqwót(ǝ)rāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
		ቀዝኖ qázz(ǐ)n ^{wo}	መቀዝን maqzān	ቀዝኝ qázzāñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ይቁይ yǐqwāḿi (-óyy § 6; § 8)	ቁይ qwāḿi (-óyy § 6) pl. ቁዩ qwóyyu	ቁይቶ qwóyyit ^{wo}	መቁየት maqwóyyät	
ይቀዳ yǐqdā	ቅዳ qǐdā	ቀድቶ qádd(ǐ)t ^{wo} (qá-, -rt- § 7d)	መቀዳት maqđát (§ 8)	ቀድጅ qaj (qä-, -ጁ -ji)
ይቀደም yǐqdam	ቅደም qǐdam	ቀድሞ qádm ^{wo} (qá-, -rm- § 7d)	መቀደም maqđam	ቀዳሚ qadāmi
ይቀደድ yǐqdad	ቅደድ qǐdad	ቀደ qádd ^{wo}	መቀደድ maqđad	ቀዳጅ qádáj (§ 8)
ይቀጣ yǐqtā	ቅጣ qǐtā	ቀጥቶ qátt ^{wo}	መቀጣት maqťát (§ 8)	ቀጭ qáč (qä-, -ጪ -čǐ)
ይቀጥል yǐqáttil	ቀጥል qáttil	ቀጥሎ qáttil ^{wo}	መቀጠል maqáttal	ቀጣይ qáttáj (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይቀጠር yǐqtar (-tä-)	ቅጠር qǐtar (-tä-)	ቀጥሮ qátr ^{wo}	መቀጠር maqťar (-tä-)	ቀጣሪ qatári
ይቀጠር yǐqwütar (-tä-)	ቀጠር qwütar (-tä-)	ቁጥሮ qwótr ^{wo}	መቀጠር maqwütar (-tä-)	ቁጣሪ qwóťari

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ቋጠረ qwáttara (-tä-)	knot, t.	ቋጥሩል qwátrōāl	ይቋጥር yiqwáttir	ይቋጥራል yiqwáttirāl
ቀጠቀጠ qatáqqata	strike re- peatedly, t.	ቀጥቅጥል qátqitōāl	ይቀጠቅጥ yiqatáqqit	ይቀጠቅጥል yiqatáqqital
ቁጠበ qwóttaba (-ay-)	save, (money etc.) t.	ቁጥቧል qwóttibōāl (-iy-)	ይቁጥብ yiqwóttib (-iy)	ይቁጥቧል yiqwóttibāl (-iy-)
ቀጠነ qáttana	be thin, i.	ቀጥኑል qátñōāl	ይቀጥን yiqát(ī)n	ይቀጥናል yiqát(ī)nāl
ቀጠፈ qáttafa	cheat, t.	ቀጥኛል qátḥōāl	ይቀጥኛ yiqát(ī)f	ይቀጥኛል yiqát(ī)fāl
ቁፈረ qwóffara (-fä-)	dig, t.	ቁፍሩል qwóffirōāl	ይቁፍር yiqwóffir	ይቁፍራል yiqwóffirāl
በላ bállā	eat, t.	በላገል báltōāl (bá-)	ይበላ yibálā (-yá-)	ይበላል yibálāl (-yá-)
በለጠ bállata	be more, i.	በለጥል báltōāl (bá-)	ይበለጥ yibált (-iy-, -ál-)	ይበለጥል yibáltāl (-iy-, -ál-)
በራ bárrā	shine, i.	በርገል bártōāl (bá-)	ይበራ yibárā (-iy-, -ár-)	ይበራል yibárāl (-iy-, -ár-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይቋጥር yiqwátir	ቋጥር qwátir	ቋጥሮ qwátir ^{wo}	መቋጠር maqwátar (-tä-)	ቋጣሪ qwátári
ይቀጥቅጥ yiqátqit	ቀጥቅጥ qátqit	ቀጥቅጦ qátqit ^{wo}	መቀጥቀጥ maqátqat	ቀጥቃጭ qátqáč (§ 8)
ይቁጥብ yiqwóttib (-iv)	ቁጥብ qwóttib (-iv)	ቁጥቦ qwóttib ^{wo} (-iv-)	መቁጠብ maqwóttab (-av)	ቁጣቢ qwóttábi (-vi)
ይቅጠን yiqtan		ቀጥኖ qátn ^{wo}	መቅጠን maqtan	ቀጣኝ qátáñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ይቅጠፍ yiqtaf	ቅጠፍ qtaf	ቀጥፎ qátf ^{wo}	መቅጠፍ maqtaf	ቀጣፊ qatáfi
ይቁፍር yiqwóffir	ቁፍር qwóffir	ቁፍሮ qwóffir ^{wo}	መቁፈር maqwóffar (-fä-)	ቁፋሪ qwóffári
ይብላ yiblä (-yl-)	ብላ blä	በልቶ bált ^{wo} (bá-)	መብላት máblát (-yl-; § 8)	በይ báj (bayy § 6)
ይብለጥ yiblat (-yl-)		በልጦ bált ^{wo} (bá-)	መብለጥ máblat (-yl-)	ተብላጭ báláč (§ 8)
ይብራ yibrä (-yr-)		በርቶ bárt ^{wo} (bá-)	መብራት mábrát (-yr-; § 8)	ተብሪ bári (bá-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
በረረ bárrara (-rär-)	fly, i.	በረረል bárróäl	ይበር yibárr (-yá-)	ይበረል yibárräl (-yá-)
በረታ baráttä (bä-)	be strong, i.	በርትታል bártitōäl (bá-)	ይበረታ yibaráttä (-iy-, -är-)	ይበረታል yibaráttäl (-iy-, -är-)
በረደ bárrada (bá-)	be cold, i.	በርደል bárdóäl (bá-)	ይበርደ yibárd (-iy-, -ár-)	ይበርደል yibárdäl (-iy-, -ár-)
በሰለ bássala	ripen, i.	በሰላል báslóäl	ይበሰል yibás(ǐ)l (-iy-)	ይበሰላል yibás(ǐ)lä (-iy-)
በሰበሰ basábbasa	be drenched, i.	በሰበሰል básbisóäl (-sy-)	ይበሰበሰ yibasábbis (-iy-)	ይበሰበሰል yibasábbisäl (-iy-)
በቃ báqqä (bá-)	suffice, i.	በቅታል báqtóäl (bá-)	ይበቃ yibáqqä (-iy-, -áq-)	ይበቃል yibáqqäl (-iy-, -áq-)
በቀለ báqqala (bá-)	sprout, i.	በቅላል báqlóäl (bá-)	ይበቅል yibáq(ǐ)l (-iy-, -áq-)	ይበቅላል yibáq(ǐ)lä (-iy-, -áq-)
በተነ báttana (-ättä-)	scatter, t.	በትነል báttinóäl (bá-)	ይበትን yibáttin (-iy-, -át-)	ይበትናል yibáttinä (-iy-, -át-)
በዛ bázzä (bá-)	be much, i.	በዝታል báztóäl (bá-)	ይበዛ yibázä (-iy-, -áz-)	ይበዛል yibázäl (-iy-, -áz-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይብረር yibrar (-yr-, -är)	ብረር bīrar (-är)	ብሮ bárr ^{wo}	መብረር mábrar (-yr-, -är)	ብረሪ barári (bä-)
ይበርታ yibártā (-iy-, -ár-)	በርታ bártā (bá-)	በርትቶ bártit ^{wo} (bá-)	መበርታት mabártát (-ay-, -ár-; § 8)	በርች barč (bä-, -ፕ -či)
ይብረድ yibrad (-yr-)		ብሮ bárd ^{wo} (bá-)	መብረድ mábrad (-yr-)	
ይበሰል yībsal (-ys-, -äl)	ብሰል bīsal (-äl)	በሰሎ básl ^{wo}	መብሰል mábsal (-ys-, -äl)	በሳይ básái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይበስብስ yibásbīs (-yásv-)	በስብስ básbīs (-sv-)	በስብሶ básbīs ^{wo} (-sv-)	መበስበስ mabásbas (-yásv-)	በስባሽ básbáš (-sv-; § 8)
ይብቃ yībqā (-yq-)		በቅቶ báqt ^{wo} (bá-)	መብቃት mábqát (-yq-; § 8)	ብቅ báqi (bá-)
ይብቀል yībqal (-yq-)		በቅሎ báql ^{wo} (bá-)	መብቀል mábqal (-yq-)	በቃይ báqái (bá-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
ይበትን yibáttin (-iy-, -át-)	በትን báttin (bá-)	በትኖ báttin ^{wo} (bá-)	መበትን mabáttan (-ay-, -áttä-)	በታኝ báttän (bá-; -än § 6; § 8)
ይብዛ yībzā (-yz-)	ብዛ bīzā	በዝቶ bázt ^{wo} (bá-)	መብዛት mábzát (-yz-; § 8)	በዘፍ báz (bä-, -ፕ -zi)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
በደለ báddalá (bá-)	ill-treat, t.	በደላል báddilóāl (bá-)	ይበደል yibáddil (-iy-, -ád-)	ይበደላል yibáddilāl (-iy-, -ád-)
በደነ báddana (bá-)	be paralysed, i.	በደኑል bádnóāl (bá-)	ይበደን yibádn(ī)n (-iy-, -ád-)	ይበደናል yibádn(ī)nāl (-iy-, -ád-)
በጅ bájjä (bá-) 2nd -ጅሀ -jjäh, etc.	be good, i.	በጅቷል bájjitóāl (bá-)	ይበጅ yibájj (-iy-, -áj-)	ይበጅል yibájjāl (-iy-, -áj-)
ተለላከ G. találáka	be sent to and fro, p.	ተለላኩል talál(ī)kóāl (-lāl-)	ይለላክ yillalák	ይለላክል yillalákāl
ተላላክ Š. találáka	be sent to and fro, p.	ተላላኩል talál(ī)kóāl	ይላላክ yillalák	ይላላክል yillalákāl
ተለመደ talámmaḍa	be used, P.	ተለመደል talámdóāl	ይለመድ yillámmaḍ	ይለመዳል yillámmaḍ- dāl
ተላሰ talása	be licked, P.	ተላሰል talísóāl (tá-)	ይላሰ yillás	ይላላሰ yillásāl
ተለቀመ taláqqama	be picked, P.	ተለቀመል taláqqmóāl	ይለቀም yilláqqam	ይለቀማል yilláqqamāl
ተላቀሰ taláqqasa	mourn publicly, i.	ተላቀሰል taláqsóāl	ይላቀስ yilláqqas	ይላቀሳል yilláqqasāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይበድል yibáddil (-iy-, -ád-)	በድል báddil (bá-)	በድሎ báddil ^{wo} (bá-)	መበድል mabáddal (-ay-, -áddä-)	ተበደይ báddái (bá-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
		በድኖ bádn ^{wo} (bá-)	መበድን mábdan (-yd-, -än)	
ይበጅ yibájj (-iy-, -áj-; § 8)		በጅቶ bájjit ^{wo} (bá-)	መበጅት mabájjät (-ay-, -áj-)	
ይለላክ yillálák (§ 8)	ተለላክ találák (§ 8)	ተለልኮ talál(i)k ^{wo} (-lál-)	መለላክ mallálák (§ 8)	ተለላኪ találáki
ይላላክ yillálák (§ 8)	ተላላክ találák (§ 8)	ተላልኮ talál(i)k ^{wo}	መላላክ mallálák (§ 8)	ተላላኪ találáki
ይለመድ yillámäd	ተለመድ talámäd	ተለምዶ talámd ^{wo}	መለመድ mallámäd	ተለማጅ talámmáj (§ 8)
ይላስ yillás (§ 8)	ተላስ tálás (§ 8)	ተልሶ tális ^{wo} (tá-)	መላስ mallás (§ 8)	ተላሽ tálás (§ 8; -ሽ. -ši)
ይለቀም yilláqam		ተለቅሞ taláqm ^{wo}	መለቀም malláqam	ተለቃሚ taláqámi
ይላቀስ yilláqas	ተላቀስ taláqas	ተላቅሶ taláqs ^{wo}	መላቀስ malláqas	ተላቃሽ taláqás (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተለቀቀ taláqqaqə	be given up, p.	ተለቀሏ taláqqōāl	ይለቀቅ yilláqqəq	ይለቀቃል yilláqqəqāl
ተለቃቀመ talaqáqqa- mə	be picked out, p.	ተለቃቅሻል talaqáq- mōāl	ይለቃቀም yillaqáq- qam	ይለቃቀማል yillaqáqqa- māl
ተለበበ talábbaba (-yə)	have a halter put on, p.	ተለበበል talábbibōāl (-iy-)	ይለበበ yillábbab (-ay)	ይለበበል yillábbabāl (-yā-)
ታለበች tállabäč (-ayä- ; -äčč § 6)	be milked, p.	ታለበለች tállälläč (-lyä- ; -äčč § 6)	ትታለበ tittállab (-ay)	ትታለበለች tittállabāl- läč (-yā- ; -äčč § 6)
ተለከ talákkä	be measured, p.	ተለከቷል talákkitōāl (-lā-)	ይለከ yillákkä	ይለከል yillákkāl
ተላከ taláka	be sent, p.	ተላከል tálíkōāl (tā-)	ይላከ yillák	ይላከል yillákāl
ተለወጠ taláuwata	be changed, p.	ተለወጠል taláuwū- tōāl	ይለወጥ yilláuwat	ይለወጣል yilláuwatāl
ተለየ taláyyä 2nd ተለየህ taláyyäh, etc.	be dis- tinguished, p.	ተለየቷል taláyyitōāl	ይለየ yilláyy	ይለየል yilláyyāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይለቀቅ yilláqaq	ተለቀቅ taláqaq	ተለቆ taláqq ^{wo}	መለቀቅ malláqaq	ተለቃቂ taláqqáqi
ይለቃቃም yillaqáqam		ተለቃቅም taláqáqm ^{wo}	መለቃቃም malláqá- qam	ተለቃቃሚ taláqāqámi
ይለበብ yillábab (-vay)		ተለበበ talábbib ^{wo} (-iv-)	መለበብ mallábab (-vay)	ተለባቢ talábbábi (-vi)
ትታለብ tittáláb (-ay)	ታለቢ tálabi (-vi)	ታለባ tálbā (-lv-)	መታለብ mattáláb (-ay)	ታለቢ tálábi (-vi)
ይለክ yillákā	ተለክ talákā	ተለክቶ talákkit ^{wo} (-lá-)	መለክት mallákāt (§ 8)	ተለክ. talákki (-lá-)
ይለክ yillák (§ 8)	ተለክ tálák (§ 8)	ተለክ tálík ^{wo} (tá-)	መለክ mállák (§ 8)	ተለክ. taláki
ይለወጥ yilláuat	ተለወጥ taláuat	ተለወጦ taláuwüt ^{wo}	መለወጥ malláuat	ተለዋጭ taláuwáč (§ 8)
ይለይ yillái (-áyy § 6; § 8) pl. ይለዩ yilláyyu		ተለይቶ taláyyit ^{wo}	መለየት malláyät (-láiat)	ተለዩ. taláyvi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተለገመ talággw- ma	have a bridle put on, p.	ተለገሙል talággwū- moāl	ይለገም yillággwom	ይለገማል yillággwomāl
ተለጅህ taláččä	be shaved, P.	ተለጅቷል taláčč(ī)tōāl	ይለጅህ yilláčč	ይለጅህል yilláččāl
2nd ተለጅህ taláččäh, etc.	shave one- self, r.			
ተመለሰ tamalállasa	come and go, i.	ተመለሱል tamalál(ī)- sōāl	ይመለስ yimmalál- las	ይመለሳል yimmalál- lasāl
ተመለስ tamállasa (-má-)	return, i.	ተመለሱል tamállisōāl (-má-)	ይመለስ yimmallas (-má-)	ይመለሳል yimmállas- sāl (-má-)
ተመለከተ tamalák- kata	watch, t.	ተመለከቷል tamálkitōāl (-má-)	ይመለከት yimmalák- kat (-ät)	ይመለከታል yimmalák- katāl
ታመመ támmama	be ill, i.	ታሻል támmōāl	ይታመም yittámmam	ይታመማል yittámma- māl
ተመራ tamárrä	be guided, P.	ተመርቷል tamártōāl (-má-)	ይመራ yimmárrä	ይመራል yimmárräl
ተማረ tamára	(a) learn, i. (b) be for- given, p.	ተምሩል tám(ī)rōāl	ይማር yimmár	ይማራል yimmáräl
ተመረመረ tamarám- marä (-ärámmä-)	be ex- amined, p.	ተመርምሩል tamarmi- rōāl (-má-)	ይመረመር yimmarám- mar	ይመረመራል yimmarám- maräl (-ärámmä-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይለገግም yillággwom		ተለገግም talággwū- m ^{wo}	መለገግም mallággwom	
ይላጭ yilláč (§ 8)	ተላጭ táláč (§ 8)	ተላጭቶ taláč(ǐ)t ^{wo}	መላጩት malláčät	ተላጩ. taláč(č)i
ይመለለስ yimmalálas	ተመለለስ tamalálas	ተመለለሶ tama- lál(ǐ)s ^{wo}	መመለለስ mamma- lálás	ተመለለሽ tamalálás (§ 8)
ይመለስ yimmálas (-má-)	ተመለስ tamálas (-má-)	ተመለሶ tamállis ^{wo} (-má-)	መመለስ mammálas (-má-)	ተመለሽ tamállás (-má-; § 8)
ይመልክት yimmálkät (-má-, -ät)	ተመልክት tamálkät (-má-, -ät)	ተመልክቶ tamálkǐt ^{wo} (-má-)	መመልክት mammálkät (-má-, -ät)	ተመልክቶ tamálkáč (-má-; § 8)
ይተመም yittámam		ተምም támm ^{wo}	መተመም mattámam	ተማማ tāmami
ይመራ yimmárã (-má-)	ተመራ tamárã (-má-)	ተመርቶ tamárt ^{wo} (-má-)	መመራት mammárát (-ár-; § 8)	ተመሪ tamári (-má-)
ይማር yimmár (§ 8)	ተማር támár (§ 8)	ተምር tám(ǐ)r ^{wo}	መማር mámmár (§ 8)	(a) ተማሪ tamári
ይመርመር yimmármar (-ármä-)		ተመርምር tamármir ^{wo} (-má-)	መመርመር mammár- mar (-ármä-)	ተመርማሪ tamármári (-amä-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተመረረ təmərrara (-rär-)	be annoyed, i.	ተመረረል təmərrōäl	ይመረር yimmərrar (-rär)	ይመረራል yimmərrarä- räl (-rär-)
ተማረከ təmərraka	be captured, p.	ተማርካል təmərkōäl	ይማረክ yimmərrak	ይማረካል yimmərrak- käl
ተመረጠ təmərrata	be chosen, p.	ተመርጧል təmərtōäl (-mä-)	ይመረጥ yimmərrat	ይመረጧል yimmərrat- täl
ተመሰገነ təməsəg- gana	be praised, p.	ተመሰገኑል təməsginōäl	ይመሰገን yimməsəg- gan	ይመሰገናል yimməsəg- ganäl
ተምበረከከ təmbärki- kaka (-bä-)	kneel, i.	ተምበርከካል təmbärki- kōäl (-bä-)	ይምበረከክ yimbaräki- kak (-bä-; § 7c)	ይምበረከካል yimbaräki- kakäl (-bä-; § 7c)
ተመታ təməttä	be struck,	ተመትቷል təməttōäl	ይመታ yimmättä	ይመታል yimmättäl
ተማታ təməttä	come to blows, i.	ተማትቷል təməttōäl	ይማታ yimmättä	ይማታል yimmättäl
ተመኛ təməččä (-mä-)	be suitable, i.	ተመኛቷል təməčč(i)- tōäl (-mä-)	ይመኛ yimmäčč (-mä-)	ይመኛል yimmäččäl (-mä-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
neg. አይመረር ajimmárar (-árär)	neg. አትመረር ättimmárar (-árär)	ተመሮ tamárr ^{wo}	መመረር mamámárar (-árär)	ተመራሪ tamarári (-mä-)
ይመረክ yimmáarak	ተመረክ tamáarak	ተመርክ tamárk ^{wo}	መመረክ mamámáarak	ተመራክ. tamārákí
ይመረጥ yimmárat (-má-)	ተመረጥ tamárat (-má-)	ተመርጦ tamárt ^{wo} (-má-)	መመረጥ mamámárat (-má-)	ተመራጭ tamár(r)áč (§ 8)
ይመስገን yimmásgan	ተመስገን tamásgan	ተመስግኖ tamásgin ^{wo}	መመስገን mamámás- gan	ተመስጋኝ tamásgáñ (-ññ § 6 ; § 8)
ይምበርክክ ymbárkak (-bá- ; § 7c)	ተምበርክክ tambárkak (-bá-)	ተምበርክክ tambár- kik ^{wo} (-bá-)	መምበርክክ mambár- kak (-bá- ; § 7c)	ተምበርክክ. tambarkákí (-bä-)
ይመታ yimmátã	ተመታ tamátã	ተመትቶ tamát ^{wo}	መመታት mamámátát (§ 8)	ተመች támáč (-áč ; § 8 ; -ፑ -čí)
ይመታ yimmátã	ተመታ tamátã	ተመትቶ tamát ^{wo}	መመታት mamámátát (§ 8)	ተመች támáč (§ 8 ; -ፑ -čí)
ይመች yimmáč (-má- ; § 8)		ተመችቶ tamáč(č)it ^{wo} (-má-)	መመችት mamámáčät (-má-)	ተመች támáč (-má- ; § 8 ; -ፑ -čí)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተመኑ tāmmanā	be believed, p. believe. t.	ተምኑል (p.) tāmnoāl (t.) tāmni- noāl	ይተመን yittāmman	ይተመናል yittāmmanāl
ተመነዘረ tamanāz- zara (-zä-)	be changed, p.	ተመንዘረል tamānzī- roāl	ይመነዘር yimmānāz- zar (-zä-)	ይመነዘራል yimmānāz- zarāl (-zä-)
ተመኘ tamāññä (-mä-) 2nd -ኘሀ -ññäh, etc.	long for, t.	ተመኘተል tamāññi- toāl (-mä-)	ይመኝ yimmāññ (-mä-)	ይመኝል yimmāññāl (-mä-)
ተማከረ tamākkaṛa (-kä-)	deliberate, i.	ተማከረል tamākkrōāl	ይማከር yimmākkaṛ (-kä-)	ይማከራል yimmākka- rāl (-kä-)
ተሞከረ tam ^w ók- kaṛa (-kä-)	be tried, p.	ተሞከረል tam ^w ókki- roāl	ይሞከር yimm ^w ók- kaṛ (-kä-)	ይሞከራል yimm ^w ók- kaṛāl (-kä-)
ተመዘነ tamāzzana	weigh, i. be weighed, p.	ተመዘነል tamāzzi- noāl	ይመዘን yimmāzzaṇ	ይመዘናል yimmāzza- nāl
ተመገበ tamāggaba (-ya)	be fed, p.	ተመገበል tamāggi- boāl (-iy-)	ይመገብ yimmāggab (-ay)	ይመገብል yimmāggab- bāl (-ay-)
ተረመ tārrama	be weeded, p.	ተርሞል tārrimōāl	ይተረም yittārram	ይተረማል yittārramāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይታመን yittáman	ታመን táman	ታምኖ (p.) támn ^{wo} (t.) tām- mīn ^{wo}	መታመን mattáman	ታማኝ (p.) támáñ (-ññ § 6; § 8) (t.) támámáñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ይመንዘር yimmánzar (-zä-)		ተመንዘር tamánzir ^{wo}	መመንዘር mammán- zar (-zä-)	ተመንዘሪ tamanzári
ይመኝ yimmáñ (-má-; -ññ § 6; § 8)	ተመኝ támáñ (-má-; -ññ § 6; § 8)	ተመኝኖ tamáññit ^{wo} (-má-)	መመኝተ mammáñät (-má-)	ተመኝ támáññ (-má-; § 8)
ይማክር yimmákär (-kä-)	ተማክር tamákär (-kä-)	ተማክሮ tamákr ^{wo}	መማክር mammákär (-kä-)	ተማክሪ tamākári
ይሞክር yimm ^{wo} ókär (-kä-)		ተሞክሮ tam ^{wo} ók- kīr ^{wo}	መሞክር mamm ^{wo} - kär (-kä-)	ተተሞክሪ tam ^{wo} ok- kári
ይመዘን yimmázan	ተመዘን tamázan	ተመዘኖ tamázzin ^{wo}	መመዘን mammázan	ተተመዘኝ tamázzáñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ይመገብ yimmágab (-ay)	ተመገብ tamágab (-ay)	ተመገቦ tamággib ^{wo} (-iy-)	መመገብ mammágab (-ay)	ተመገብኝ tamaggábi (-yi)
ይታረም yittáram		ታርም tárrim ^{wo}	መታረም mattáram	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተረራቁ G. tararāqu (tärä-)	be separated, p.	ተረርቀዋል tarár(ǝ)- qauāl (tärá-)	ይረራቁ yǝrrarāqu (-ärá-)	ይረራቃሉ yǝrrarāqállu (-ärá-)
ተራረቀ tarárraqa (tä-)	make peace, i.	ተራርቋል tarár(ǝ)qōāl (tä-)	ይተራረቅ yǝttarárraq (-tä-)	ይተራረቃል yǝttarárra- qāl (-tä-)
ተራራቁ Š. tarārāqu (tä-)	be separated, p.	ተራርቀዋል tarár(ǝ)- qauāl (tä-)	ይራራቁ yǝrrarāqu	ይራራቃሉ yǝrrarāqállu
ተረሳ tarássä (tä-)	be forgotten, p.	ተረስቷል tarástōāl (-ärá-)	ይረሳ yǝrrássä	ይረሳል yǝrrássäl
ተረበ tárraba (tá-, -ya)	play, i.	ተርቧል tárribōāl (tá-, -iy-)	ይተርብ yǝttárrib (-tá-, -iy-)	ይተርቧል yǝttárribāl (-tá-, -iy-)
ተራብ tarába (tä-, -ya)	be hungry, i.	ተርቧል tárribōāl (tá-, -iy-)	ይራብ yǝrráb (-áy-)	ይራቧል yǝrrábāl (-áy-)
ተረታ taráttä (tä-)	be overcome, p.	ተረትቷል taráttōāl (tä-)	ይረታ yǝrráttä	ይረታል yǝrráttäl
ተረተረ taráttara (-äráttä-)	crack, t.	ተርትሩል tártirōāl (tä-)	ይተረትር yǝttaráttir (-itä-)	ይተረትራል yǝttaráttirāl (-itä-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይረራቁ yirraráqu (-ärá-)	ተረራቁ tararáqu (tärä-)	ተረርቀው tarár(ǐ)qau (tärá-)	መረራቅ marraráq (-ärrá-; § 8)	ተረራቅኝ tararáq ^{wōč} (tärä-; -čč § 6)
ይተረረቀ yittaráraq (-tä-)	ተረረቅ taráraq (tä-)	ተረርቅ tarár(ǐ)q ^{wō} (tä-)	መተረረቅ mattaráraq (-tä-)	ተረረቁ tararáqi (tä-)
ይራራቁ yirraráqu	ተራራቁ tararáqu (tä-)	ተራርቀው tarár(ǐ)qau (tä-)	መራራቅ marraráq (§ 8)	ተራራቅኝ tararáq ^{wōč} (tä-; -čč § 6)
ይረኅ yirrásā		ተረከቶ tarást ^{wō} (-ärá-)	መረኅት marrását (§ 8)	ተረኸ tarás (-ärá-; § 8; ኸ. -šī)
ይተርብ yitarrib (-tá-, -iy)	ተርብ tarrib (tá-, -iy)	ተርቦ tarrib ^{wō} (tá-, -iy-)	መተረብ matarrāb (-tá-, -ay)	ተራብ tarābi (tá-, -yi)
ይራብ yirrab (-áy; § 8)	ተራብ tarāb (tá-, -áy; § 8)	ተርቦ tarib ^{wō} (tá-, -iy-)	መራብ marrāb (-áy; § 8)	ተራብ tarābi (tä-, -yi)
ይረታ yirratā	ተረታ taratā (tä-)	ተረትቶ tarátt ^{wō} (tä-)	መረታት marrátát (§ 8)	ተረኝ taráč (-ärá-; § 8; -ጅ -čī)
ይተርትር yitartir (-itá-)	ተርትር tartir (tá-)	ተርትሮ tartir ^{wō} (tá-)	መተርተር matartar (-ártä-)	ተርታሪ tartári (tä-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተረክ tárrika (tá-)	narrate, t.	ተርካል tárkōāl (tárrik-, tá-)	ይተርክ yitárk (-tárrik-, -tá-)	ይተርካል yitárkāl (-tárrik-, -tá-)
ተረገመ tarággw- ma (tä-)	interpret, t.	ተርገሞል tárgwū- mōāl (tá-)	ይተረገም yitarágg- gwūm (-tä-)	ይተረገማል yitarággwū- māl (-tä-)
ተርገበገበ targabágg- gaba (tä-, -vággay-)	wave, i.	ተርገበገቧል targábgī- bōāl (tä-, -vgiy-)	ይርገበገበ yir(r)gabágg- gab (§ 7c; -vággay)	ይርገበገቧል yir(r)gabágg- gabāl (§ 7c; -vággay-)
ተረፈ tárrafa (tá-)	remain over, i.	ተርኛል tárfōāl (tá-)	ይተርኛ yitárf (-tá-)	ይተርኛል yitárfāl (-tá-)
ተሰለፈ tasállafa (-äsá-)	be paraded, p.	ተሰለኛል tasállifōāl (-äsá-)	ይሰለኛ yissállaf (-sä-)	ይሰለኛል yissállafāl (-sä-)
ተሰማ tasámmā (tä-)	be heard, P.	ተሰምቷል tasámtōāl (tä-)	ይሰማ yissámmā	ይሰማል yissámmāl
ተሰማማ tasamám- mā (-äsä-) [ተሰማማ] (tasamám- mā, tä-)	make peace, i.	ተሰማምቷል tasamám- tōāl (-äsä-) [ተሰማ-] (tasamá-, tä-)	ይሰማማ yissamám- mā [ይሰማ-] (yis(s)mā-; § 7c)	ይሰማማል yissamám- māl [ይሰማ-] (yis(s)mā-; § 7c)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይትረክ yítṛak	ትረክ tírak	ተርክ tárk ^w o	መትረክ máṭṛak	ተረኩ ṭar(r)áki
ይተርክ yítárrik	ተርክ tárrik	(tárrik-, tá-)	መተረክ maṭárrak	(tä-)
ይተርጉም yítárgwüm	ተርጉም tárgwüm	tárgwüm ^w o	መተርጉም maṭárgwóm	ተርገሚ ṭargwámi
(-tá-)	(tá-)	(tá-)	(-tá-)	(tä-)
ይርገብገብ yir(r)gábgab	ተርገብገብ targábgab	ተርገብገብ targábgab ^w o	መርገብገብ mar(r)gábgab	ተርገብጋብ ṭargabgábi
(§ 7c; -yḡay)	(tä-, -yḡay)	gib ^w o (tä-, -yḡiy-)	(§ 7c; mä-, -yḡay)	(tä-, -yḡáy-)
ይትረፍ yítṛaf		ተርፍ tárf ^w o	መትረፍ máṭṛaf	ተረፊ ṭaráfi
		(tá-)		(tä-)
ይሰለፍ yissálaf	ተሰለፍ ṭasálaf	ተሰለፍ ṭasállif ^w o	መሰለፍ massálaf	ተሰለፊ ṭasalláfi
(-sä-)	(-äsá-)	(-äsá-)	(-sä-)	(-äsä-)
ይሰማ yissámã	ተሰማ ṭasámã	ተሰምቶ ṭasámt ^w o	መሰማት massámát	ተሰሚ ṭasámi
	(tä-)	(tä-)	(§ 8)	(tä-)
ይሰማማ yissamámã	ተሰማማ ṭasamámã	ተሰማምቶ ṭasamám ^t w	መሰማማት massamámát	ተሰማሚ ṭasamámi
	(-äsä-)	(-äsä-)	(§ 8)	(-äsä-)
[ይሰማ-]	[ተሰማ-]	[ተሰማ-]	[መሰማ-]	[ተሰማ-]
(yis(s)má-; § 7c)	(ṭasmá-, tä-)	(ṭasmá-, tä-)	(mas(s)má-; § 7c)	(ṭasmá-, tä-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተሰመረ ሹ. taṣamárṛa (-äsä-) 2nd -ረሀ -rrah (-äh), etc.	graze, i.	ተሰመርቷል taṣamártōāl (-äsämä-)	ይሰመር yissamárṛ	ይሰመራል yissamárṛāl
ተሰማራ G. taṣamárṛä (-äsä-)	graze, i.	ተሰማርቷል taṣamártōāl (-äsä-)	ይሰማራ yissamárṛä	ይሰማራል yissamárṛäl
ተሰራ taṣarrä (-äsä-)	be built, p. be decreed, P.	ተሰርቷል taṣártōāl (-äsä-)	ይሰራ yissarrä (-sä-)	ይሰራል yissarräl (-sä-)
ተሰረ tässara (-sä-)	be tied, p.	ተሰረቷል täsrōāl	ይተሰር yittässar (-sä-)	ይተሰራል yittässaräl (-sä-)
ተሰረሰረ taṣarässara (-ärässä-)	be bored, P.	ተሰርስረቷል taṣársirōāl (-äsä-)	ይሰረሰር yissarässar (-ärässä-)	ይሰረሰራል yissarässaräl (-ärässä-)
ተሰረቀ taṣarraqa (-äsä-)	be stolen, P.	ተሰርቋል taṣarqōāl (-äsä-)	ይሰረቅ yissarraqa (-sä-)	ይሰረቋል yissarraqäl (-sä-)
ተሰሳተ G. taṣasätä (-äsä-)	be confused, i.	ተሰስቷል taṣás(ī)tōāl (-äsä-)	ይሰሳት yissasät (-säs-)	ይሰሳታል yissasätäl (-säs-)
ተሰሳተ ሹ. tasāsätä (tä-)	be confused, i.	ተሰስቷል taṣás(ī)tōāl (tä-)	ይሰሳት yissasät	ይሰሳታል yissasätäl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይሰመር yissámáṛ (-är)		ተሰመርቶ täsamárt ^{wo} (-äsámá-)	መሰመረት massamáṛ- rat (-ärä-)	ተሰማሪ täsamári (-äsä-)
ይሰማራ yissamárá		ተሰማርቶ täsamárt ^{wo} (-äsä-)	መሰማራት massamá- rát (§ 8)	ተሰማሪ täsamári (-äsä-)
ይሰራ yissára (-sä-)		ተሰርቶ täśárt ^{wo} (-äsá-)	መሰራት massárá- t (-sä-; § 8)	ተሰሪ täśari (-äsá-)
ይታሰር yittäśar (-sä-)	ታሰር täśar (-sä-)	ታሰሮ täśr ^{wo}	መታሰር mättäśar (-sä-)	ታሰሪ täśari
ይሰርስር yissársar (-ársä-)		ተሰርስሮ täśársir ^{wo} (-äsá-)	መሰርስር massársar (-ársä-)	ተሰርሰሪ täśarsári (-äsä-)
ይሰረቅ yissáraḳ (-sä-)		ተሰርቆ täśarḳ ^{wo} (-äsá-)	መሰረቅ massáraḳ (-sä-)	ተሰራቂ täśaráqi (-äsä-)
ይሰሳት yissását (-säs-; § 8)	ተሰሳት täśását (-äsá-; § 8)	ተሰስቶ täśás(ī)t ^{wo} (-äsá-)	መሰሳት massását (-säs-; § 8)	ተሰሳች täśásáč (-äsá-; § 8)
ይሰሳት yissását (§ 8)	ተሰሳት täśását (tä-; § 8)	ተሰስቶ täśás(ī)t ^{wo} (tä-)	መሰሳት massását (§ 8)	ተሰሳች täśásáč (tä-; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተሰቀለ taṣáqqala (tä-)	be sus- pended, p. ride, i.	ተሰቀሏል taṣáqlōāl (tä-)	ይሰቀል yissáqqal	ይሰቀላል yissáqqalāl
ተሳበ taṣába (tä-, -ya)	be drawn, p.	ተሰበሏል taṣibōāl (tá-, -iy-)	ይሳበ yissáb (-áy)	ይሰበል yissábāl (-áy)
ተሰበረ taṣábbara (tä-, -bä-)	be broken, p.	ተሰበረዱል taṣábrōāl (tä-, -yr-)	ይሰበር yissábbar (-bä-)	ይሰበራል yissábbarāl (-bä-)
ተሰበሰበ taṣabássaḅa (tä-, -yássaḅ-)	be gathered, p.	ተሰበሰበሏል taṣábsibōāl (tä-, -ysiy-)	ይሰበሰብ yissabássaḅ (-yássaḅ)	ይሰበሰባል yissabássaḅ- bāl (-yássaḅ-)
ተሰበበረ taṣabábbara (-äsä-, -yá-, -är-)	be shattered, p.	ተሰበበረዱል taṣabáb- rōāl (-äsä-, -yáy-)	ይሰበበር yissabáb- bar (-yá-, -är)	ይሰበበራል yissabábbar- rāl (-yá-, -är)
ተሳተ taṣáta (tä-)	be missed, p.	ተሰተዱል taṣitōāl (tá-)	ይሳት yissát	ይሰተል yissátāl
ተሰናበተ taṣanábbata (-äsä-, -bä-)	be dismissed, p.	ተሰናበተዱል taṣanábtōāl (-äsä-, -yt-)	ይሰናበት yissanáb- bat (-sä-, -bä-)	ይሰናበታል yissanáb- batāl (-sä-, -bä-)
ተሰናዳ taṣanáddā (-äsä-)	be prepared, p.	ተሰናደዱል taṣanád(ī)- tōāl (-äsä-, -árt- § 7d)	ይሰናዳ yissanáddā	ይሰናዳል yissanádd- dāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይሰቀል yissáqal	ተሰቀል tasáqal (tä-)	ተሰቅሎ tasáql ^{wo} (tä-)	መሰቀል massáqal	ተሰቃይ tasáqái (tä-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
ይሰብ yíssáb (-áy; § 8)	ተሰብ tásáb (tá-, -áy; § 8)	ተስቦ tásib ^{wo} (tá-, -iy-)	መሰብ mássáb (-áy; § 8)	ተሰቢ tasábi (tä-, -yi)
ይሰበር yissábar (-áy-, -är)	ተሰበር tasábar (tä-, -áy-, -är)	ተሰብሮ tasábr ^{wo} (tä-, -yr-)	መሰበር massábar (-áy-, -är)	ተሰባሪ tasabári (tä-, -yá-)
ይሰብሰብ yissábsab (-ysay)	ተሰብሰብ tasábsab (tä-, ysay)	ተሰብስቦ tasábsib ^{wo} (tä-, -ysiy-)	መሰብሰብ massábsab (-ysay)	ተሰብሰቢ tasábsábi (tä-, -ysáy-)
ይሰበበር yissabábar (-yáy-, -är)	ተሰበበር tasabábar (-äsä-, -yáy-, -är)	ተሰባብሮ tasabábr ^{wo} (-äsä-, -yáy-)	መሰበበር massabá- bar (-yáy-, -är)	ተሰበበሪ tasabábári (-äsä-, -yáy-)
ይሰት yíssát (§ 8)		ተስቶ tásit ^{wo} (tá-)	መሰት mássát (§ 8)	
ይሰናበት yissanábat (-sä-, -áy-, -ät)	ተሰናበት tasanábat (-äsä-, -áy-, -ät)	ተሰናብቶ tasánabt ^{wo} (-äsä-, -yt-)	መሰናበት massanábat (-sä-, -áy-, -ät)	ተሰናበች tasanábáč (-äsä-, -áy-; § 8)
ይሰናዳ yissanádä	ተሰናዳ tasánádä (-äsä-)	ተሰናድቶ tasánád(ī)- t ^{wo} (-äsä-, -árt- § 7d)	መሰናዳት massánádát (§ 8)	ተሰናጅ tasánáj (-äsä-; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተሰነጠቀ tasānāṭṭaqa (-äsä-)	be split, p.	ተሰነጠቋል tasāntiṭqōāl (tä-)	ይሰነጠቅ yissanāṭṭaṭq	ይሰነጠቃል yissanāṭṭa- qāl
ተሰወረ tasāuwarā (tä-)	be hidden, P.	ተሰወረል tasāuwürōāl (tä-)	ይሰወር yissāuwar	ይሰወራል yissāuwarāl
ተሰደበ tasāddaba (tä-, -ṽä)	be abused, P.	ተሰደቧል tasād(ī)bōāl (tä-, -ṽö-)	ይሰደብ yissāddab (-aṽ)	ይሰደቧል yissāddabāl (-ṽāl)
ተሰደደ tasāddada (tä-)	migrate, i.	ተሰደደል tasāddōāl (tä-)	ይሰደድ yissāddad	ይሰደዳል yissāddad- dāl
ተሰዳደቡ tasādād- dabu (-äsä-, -ṽu)	quarrel, i.	ተሰዳደቡዋል tasādād(ī)- baūāl (-äsä-, -ṽäu-)	ይሰዳደቡ yissādād- dabu (-ṽu)	ይሰዳደቡሉ yissādād- dabāllu (-ṽāl-)
ተሰጠ tasāṭṭa (-äsä-)	be given, p.	ተሰጥቷል tasāṭ(ī)tōāl (-äsä-)	ይሰጥ yissāṭṭ	ይሰጥል yissāṭṭāl
2nd -ጠሀ -ጥሐ (-äh), etc.				
ተሰፋ tasāffā (tä-)	be sewn, p.	ተሰፍቷል tasāftōāl (tä-)	ይሰፋ yissāffā	ይሰፋል yissāffāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይሰንጠቅ yissántəq		ተሰንጥቆ tasántij ^w o (tä-)	መሰንጠቅ massántəq	ተሰንጠቂ tasántáqi (tä-)
ይሰወር yissáuar	ተሰወር tasáuar (tä-)	ተሰውሮ tasáuwür ^w o (tä-)	መሰወር massáuar	ተሰዋሪ tasáuwári (tä-)
ይሰደብ yissádab (-əy)		ተሰደብ tasád(ǐ)b ^w o (tä-, -y ^w o)	መሰደብ massádab (-əy)	ተሰዳቢ tasáddábi (tä-, -yi)
ይሰዳድ yissádad	ተሰዳድ tasádad (tä-)	ተሰዶ tasádd ^w o (tä-)	መሰዳድ massádad	ተሰዳጅ tasádáj (tä- ; § 8)
ይሰዳደብ yissádádabu dabu (-yu)	ተሰዳደብ tasádádabu (-äsä-, -yu)	ተሰዳደብው tasádd(ǐ)- bau (-äsä-, -yäu)	መሰዳደብ massádá- dab (-əy)	ተሰዳዳብኛ tasádádáb- b ^w oč (-äsä-, -äy- ; čč § 6)
ይሰጥ yissát (§ 8)		ተሰጥቶ tasát(ǐ)t ^w o (-äsá-)	መሰጠት massátat (-ät)	ተሰጥኞ tasátč (-äsá- ; § 8 ; -ጨ, -čǐ)
ይሰፋ yissáfä		ተሰፍቶ tasáft ^w o (tä-)	መሰፋት massáfát (§ 8)	ተሰፊ tasáfi (tä-, -sá-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ታሸ tásshä	be rubbed, P.	ታሸቲል táštóäl	ይታሸ yittássh	ይታሸል yittásshäl
2nd ታሸሀ tásshäh, etc.				
ተሻለ täšälä (tä-)	be better, i.	ተሻላል täšälóäl (tä-)	ይሻለ yissääl	ይሻላል yissääläl
ተሻማ täšámmä (tä-)	scramble for, t.	ተሻምቲል täšámtóäl (tä-)	ይሻማ yissäámmä	ይሻማል yissäámmäl
ተሻመ täšwómä (tä-)	be set in authority, P.	ተሻሙል täšúmoäl (tä-) -ሹ- -šwó- Š.	ይሻም yissäwóm	ይሻማል yissäwómäl
ተሻሸገ täšásshägä (-ásshä-)	be hidden, P.	ተሻሸገል täšásshigóäl (täšä-)	ይሻሸገ yissäásshägä (-ásshä-)	ይሻሸገል yissäásshägäl (-ásshä-)
ተሻሸኑ täšáshñä (-áshä-) 2nd -ሸሀ -shñäh, etc.	be escorted, P.	ተሻሸኑል täšáshñitóäl (-áshä-)	ይሻሸኑ yissäshññ (-shä-)	ይሻሸኑል yissäshññäl (-shä-)
ተሻሸመ täšákkamä (-áshä-)	be laden, P.	ተሻሸሙል täšákkimóäl (-áshä-)	ይሻሸም yissäákkam (-shä-)	ይሻሸማል yissäákkamäl (-shä-)
ተሻገረ täšággarä (tä-, -gä-)	cross, t.	ተሻገረል täšágróäl (tä-)	ይሻገር yissäággar (-är)	ይሻገራል yissäággaräl (-gä-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይታኸ yittáś (§ 8)		ታኸጐ tášt ^{wo}	መታኸት məttáśät	
		ተኸሎ táśil ^{wo} (tá-)	መኸል məśśál (§ 8)	
ይኸማ yiśśámā	ተኸማ taśámā (tä-)	ተኸምቶ taśámt ^{wo} (tä-)	መኸማት məśśámát (§ 8)	ተኸማ taśámi (tä-)
ይኸም yiśśóm (§ 8)	ተኸም táśóm (tá-; § 8)	ተኸም taśúm ^{wo} (tä-) -ሹ- -ኛዕ- ሹ.	መኸም məśśóm (§ 8)	ተኸም taśwámi (tä-)
ይኸሰግ yiśśáśg (-śáśä-)	ተኸሰግ taśáśg (-äśáśä-)	ተኸሰገ taśáśḡ ^{wo} (täśá-)	መኸሰግ məśśáśg (-äśśáśä-)	ተኸሰገ taśáśḡi (täśä-)
ይኸኝ yiśśáñ (-śá-; § 8)	ተኸኝ táśáñ (-äśá-; § 8)	ተኸኝቶ taśáññit ^{wo} (-äśá-)	መኸኝት məśśáñ(ñ)ät (-śá-)	ተኸኝ taśáññi (-äśá-)
ይኸክም yiśśákam (-śá-)	ተኸክም taśákam (-äśá-)	ተኸክም taśákkim ^{wo} (-äśá-)	መኸክም məśśákam (-śá-)	ተኸክም taśákkámi (-äśä-)
ይኸገር yiśśágar (-är)	ተኸገር taśágar (tä-, -är)	ተኸገር taśágr ^{wo} (tä-)	መኸገር məśśágar (-är)	ተኸገር taśágári (tä-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተሸጠ tašáta (-äšá-)	be sold, p.	ተሸጠል tašitōāl (tá-) -ሽ- -šá- Š.	ይሸጥ yiššát (-šá-)	ይሸጠል yiššátāl (-šá-)
ተሸፈነ tašáffana (-äšá-)	be wrapped, P.	ተሸፈነል tašáffinōāl (-äšá-)	ይሸፈን yiššáffan (-šá-)	ይሸፈናል yiššáffanal (-šá-)
ተቀለመ taqállama	be stained, P.	ተቀለመል taqálmōāl (-állim-)	ይቀለም yiqqállam	ይቀለማል yiqqállamāl
ተቀለቀለ taqaláq- qala	be mixed, P.	ተቀለቀለል taqaláqilōāl	ይቀለቀል yiqqaláq- qal	ይቀለቀላል yiqqaláq- qalāl
ተቀላቀለ taqaláq- qala	be mixed, P.	ተቀላቀለል taqaláq(ǎ)- lōāl	ይቀላቀል yiqqaláq- qal	ይቀላቀላል yiqqaláq- qalāl
ተቁለፈ taqwóllafa	be locked, P.	ተቁለፈል taqwóllifōāl	ይቁለፍ yiqqwóllaf	ይቁለፋል yiqqwóllafāl
ተቀማ taqámmā	be robbed, P.	ተቀምተል taqámmi- tōāl	ይቀማ yiqqámmā	ይቀማል yiqqámmāl
ተቀመሰ taqámmaša	be tasted, P.	ተቀምሰል taqámsōāl	ይቀመስ yiqqámmas	ይቀመሳል yiqqámma- sāl
ተቀመጠ taqámmaṭa	sit, ride, i.	ተቀምጠል taqám(mi)- tōāl	ይቀመጥ yiqqámmaṭ	ይቀመጣል yiqqámma- tāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይሥሰጥ yisšát (-šá-; § 8)		ተሥሰጦ täššit ^w o (tä-) -ሥ- -šá- ሥ.	መሥሰጥ mäššát (-šá-; § 8)	ተሥሰጭ täššáč (tä-; § 8)
ይሥሰፈን yisšáfän (-šá-)	ተሥሰፈን täšáfän (-äšá-)	ተሥሰፍኖ täšáfñin ^w o (-äšá-)	መሥሰፈን mäššáfän (-šá-)	ተሥሰፍኻ täšáfñän (-äšá-; -ññ § 6; § 8)
ይቀላም yiqqálam		ተቀላሞ täqálm ^w o (-állim-)	መቀላም maqqálam	ተቀላሚ täqal(l)ámi
ተይቀላቀላ yiqqáqal		ተተቀላቅሎ täqáqil ^w o	ተመቀላቀላ maqqáqal	ተተቀላቃይ täqáqáǎi (-äyy § 6; § 8)
ይቀላቀላ yiqqaláqal		ተቀላቅሎ täqalá- q(ǎ)l ^w o	መቀላቀላ maqqalá- qal	ተተቀላቃይ täqaláqáǎi (-äyy § 6; § 8)
ይቁለፍ yiqqwólaf		ተቁልፍ täqwóllif ^w o	መቁለፍ maqqwólaf	ተተቁለፊ täqwólláfi
ይቀማ yiqqámã	ተቀማ täqámã	ተቀምቶ täqám- mit ^w o	መቀማት maqqámát (§ 8)	ተቀማ täqámi
ይቀመስ yiqqámas		ተቀምሶ täqáms ^w o	መቀመስ maqqámas	ተቀማሽ täqámás (§ 8)
ይቀመጥ yiqqámat	ተቀመጥ täqámat	ተቀምጦ täqám(mi)- t ^w o	መቀመጥ maqqámat	ተቀማጭ täqámmáč (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተቀራረቡ taqarār- rabu (-yu)	be close together, i.	ተቀራርበዋል taqarār(ī) bāuāl (-yāu-)	ይቀራረቡ yiqqarār- rabu (-yu)	ይቀራረቡሉ yiqqarārra- bāllu (-yā-)
ተቀረጠ taqárrata	pay dues, i.	ተቀርጧል taqártōāl (-qá-)	ይቀረጥ yiqqárrat	ይቀረጧል yiqqárratāl
ተቈረጠ taqwórrata	be cut, p.	ተቈርጧል taqwórtōāl	ይቈረጥ yiqqwórrat	ይቈረጧል yiqqwórra- tāl
ተቀሰቀሰ taqasáq- qasa	be roused, P.	ተቀስቅሷል taqásqisōāl	ይቀሰቀስ yiqqasáq- qas	ይቀሰቀሰል yiqqasáq- qasāl
ተቀቀለ taqáqqala	be boiled, P.	ተቀቅሏል taqáqqilōāl	ይቀቀል yiqqáqqal	ይቀቀላል yiqqáqqalāl
ተቀባ taqábbā	be anointed, P.	ተቀብቷል taqábtōāl (-yt-)	ይቀባ yiqqábbā	ይቀባል yiqqábbāl
ተቀበለ taqábbala	accept, t.	ተቀብሏል taqábbilōāl	ይቀበል yiqqábbal (-äl)	ይቀበላል yiqqábbalāl
ተቀበረ taqábbara (-bä-)	be buried, P.	ተቀብሩል taqábroāl (-yr-)	ይቀበር yiqqábbar (-bä-)	ይቀበራል yiqqábbar- rāl (-bä-)
ተቀዳ taqáddā	be drawn, P.	ተቀድቷል taqádlītoāl (-árt- § 7d)	ይቀዳ yiqqáddā	ይቀዳል yiqqáddal

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይቀራረቡ yiqqarā- rabu (-yu)	ተቀራረቡ taqqarārabu (-yu)	ተቀራርብው taqqarā(ī)- bau (-yāu)	መቀራረብ maqqarā- rab (-ay)	ተቀራረቡኝ taqqarārá- b ^w ōč̣ (-áy-; - ^w ōč̣č̣ § 6)
ይቀረጥ yiqqaraṭ	ተቀረጥ taqqaraṭ	ተቀርጦ taqqarṭ ^w o (-qā-)	መቀረጥ maqqaraṭ	ተቀራጭ taqqaráč̣ (§ 8)
ይቁረጥ yiqqwóraṭ	ተቁረጥ taqqwóraṭ	ተቁርጦ taqqwórṭ ^w o	መቁረጥ maqqqwóraṭ	ተቁራጭ taqqwóráč̣ (§ 8)
ይቀስቀስ yiqqásqaṣ	ተቀስቀስ taqqásqaṣ	ተቀስቅሶ taqqásqiṣ ^w o	መቀስቀስ maqqásqaṣ	ተቀስቃኸ taqqásqáṣ (§ 8)
ይቀቀል yiqqáqaḷ		ተቀቅሎ taqqáqqiḷ ^w o	መቀቀል maqqáqaḷ	ተቀቃይ taqqáqqāī (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይቀባ yiqqábā (-áy-)	ተቀባ taqqábā (-áy-)	ተቀብቶ taqqábṭ ^w o (-yt-)	መቀባት maqqábṭ (-áy-; § 8)	ተቀቢ taqqábi (-áy-)
ይቀበል yiqqábaḷ (-áy-, -äl)	ተቀበል taqqábaḷ (-áy-, -äl)	ተቀብሎ taqqábbiḷ ^w o	መቀበል maqqábaḷ (-áy-, -äl)	ተቀባይ taqqábbāī (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይቀብር yiqqábaṛ (-áy-, -är)		ተቀብሮ taqqábṛ ^w o (-yr-)	መቀብር maqqábaṛ (-áy-, -är)	ተቀባሪ taqqábári (-yá-)
ይቀዳ yiqqádā		ተቀድቶ taqqádḷṭ ^w o (-árt- § 7d)	መቀዳት maqqádaṭ (§ 8)	ተቀድጾ taqqáj̣ (-qā-; § 8; -ጿ. -ji)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተቀደመ taqáddama	go in front, i.	ተቀደሙል taqádmōāl (-qá-, -rm- § 7d)	ይቀደም yiqqáddam	ይቀደማል yiqqáddamāl
ተቀደደ taqáddada	be pierced, p.	ተቀደደል taqáddōāl	ይቀደድ yiqqáddad	ይቀደዳል yiqqáddadāl
ተቀጣ taqáttā	be punished, p.	ተቀጥቷል taqáttōāl	ይቀጣ yiqqáttā	ይቀጣል yiqqáttāl
ተቁጣ taqwóttā	be angry, i.	ተቁጥቷል taqwótt(ī)- tōāl	ይቁጣ yiqqwóttā	ይቁጣል yiqqwóttāl
ተቀጠለ taqáttala	be joined, p.	ተቀጥሏል taqáttilōāl	ይቀጠል yiqqáttal (-āl)	ይቀጠላል yiqqáttalāl
ተቃጠለ taqáttala	be burnt, p.	ተቃጥሏል taqátt(ī)lōāl	ይቃጠል yiqqáttal (-āl)	ይቃጠላል yiqqáttalāl
ተቀጠረ taqáttara (-tä-)	be engaged, p.	ተቀጥሩል taqátrōāl	ይቀጠር yiqqáttar (-tä-)	ይቀጠራል yiqqáttarāl (-tä-)
ተቁጠረ taqwóttara (-tä-)	be counted, p.	ተቁጥሩል taqwótrōāl	ይቁጠር yiqqwóttar (-tä-)	ይቁጠራል yiqqwóttarāl (-tä-)
ተቁጠበ taqwóttaba (-ay-)	be saved, p.	ተቁጥቧል taqwótti- bōāl (-iy-)	ይቁጠብ yiqqwóttab (-ay-)	ይቁጠባል yiqqwóttabāl (-ay-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይቀደም yiqqádam	ተቀደም taqádam	ተቀደሞ taqádm ^{wo} (-qá-, -rm- § 7d)	መቀደም maqqádam	ተቀዳሚ taqadāmi
ይቀደድ yiqqádad		ተቀድ taqádd ^{wo}	መቀደድ maqqádad	ተቀዳጅ taqád(d)áj (§ 8)
ይቀጣ yiqqátã	ተቀጣ taqátã	ተቀጥቶ taqát ^t wo	መቀጣት maqqátát (§ 8)	ተቀጭ taqáč (-qá-; § 8; -ጨ. -č̣i)
ይቁጣ yiqqwótã	ተቁጣ taqwótã	ተቁጥቶ taqwót(ĩ)t ^{wo}	መቁጣት maqqwótát (§ 8)	ተቁጭ taqwóč (-ጨ. -č̣i)
ይቀጠል yiqqátal (-äl)	ተቀጠል taqátal (-äl)	ተቀጥሎ taqáttil ^{wo}	መቀጠል maqqátal (-äl)	ተቀጣይ taqátái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይቃጠል yiqqátal (-äl)	ተቃጠል taqátal (-äl)	ተቃጥሎ taqát(ĩ)l ^{wo}	መቃጠል maqqátal (-äl)	ተቃጣይ taqátái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይቀጠር yiqqátar (-tä-)	ተቀጠር taqátar (-tä-)	ተቀጥሮ taqát ^r wo	መቀጠር maqqátar (-tä-)	ተቀጣሪ taqattári
ይቁጠር yiqqwótar (-tä-)	ተቁጠር taqwótar (-tä-)	ተቁጥሮ taqwót ^r wo	መቁጠር maqqwótar (-tä-)	ተቁጣሪ taqwótári
ይቁጠብ yiqqwótäb (-äy)		ተቁጥቦ taqwóttib ^{wo} (-iy-)	መቁጠብ maqqwótäb (-äy)	ተቁጣቢ taqwóttäbi (-yi)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተቀጠፈ. taqáttafa	be cheated, P.	ተቀጠፏል taqáttaf ^o āl	ይቀጠፍ yiqqáttaf	ይቀጠፍል yiqqáttafāl
ተቁፈረ taqwóffara (-fä-)	be dug, p.	ተቁፈረል taqwóffi- róāl	ይቁፈር yiqqwóffar (-fä-)	ይቁፈራል yiqqwóffa- rāl (-fä-)
ተበላ tabállã (-ay-)	be eaten, P.	ተበላቷል tabált ^o āl (-ay-, -ál-)	ይበላ yibbállã	ይበላል yibbállāl
ተባለ tabála (-ay-)	be said, P.	ተባለል táb(ǎ)l ^o āl (tá-, -y(ǎ)-)	ይባል yibbál	ይባልል yibbálāl
ተበላሽ tabalássä (-ay-) 2nd -ሽህ -ššäh, etc.	be spoiled, P.	ተበላሸቷል tabalást ^o āl (-ay-)	ይበላሽ yibbaláss	ይበላሻል yibbalássāl
ተበራ tabárrã (-ay-)	be lit, p.	ተበርቷል tabárt ^o āl (-ay-, -ár-)	ይበራ yibbárrã	ይበራል yibbárrāl
ተባረከ tabárraka (-ay-)	be blessed, i.	ተባርካል tabárk ^o āl (-ay-)	ይባረክ yibbárrak	ይባረክል yibbárrakāl
ተበሰ tábbasa	be wiped, P.	ተበሰል tábbis ^o āl	ይተበስ yittábbas	ይተበሳል yittábbasāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይቀጠፍ yiqqátaf		ተቀጥፎ taqqát ^w o	መቀጠፍ maqqátaf	ተቀጣፊ taqqátáfi
ይቁፈር yiqqwófār (-fä-)		ተቁፍሮ taqqwóffir ^w o	መቁፈር maqqwófār (-fä-)	ተቁፋሪ taqqwóffári
ይበላ yibbálā	ተበላ tabálā (-ay-)	ተበልቶ tabált ^w o (-ay-, -ál-)	መበላት mabbálat (§ 8)	ተበይ tábái (-áy-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
ይበል yibbál (§ 8)		ተበሎ táb(ǐ)l ^w o (tā-, -y(ǐ)-)	መበል mabbál (§ 8)	ተበይ tábái (-áy-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
ይበላሽ yibbálás (§ 8)		ተበላሽቶ tabalást ^w o (-ay-)	መበላሽት mabbalásät	
ይበራ yibbárā		ተበርቶ tabárt ^w o (-ay-, -ár-)	መበራት mabbárát (-ár-; § 8)	ተበሪ tabári (-ay-, -ár-)
ይበረክ yibbárak	ተበረክ tabárak (-ay-)	ተበርክ tabárk ^w o (-ay-)	መበረክ mabbárak	ተበራክ tabāraki (-ay-)
ይታበስ yittábas (-áy-)		ታበስ tábbis ^w o	መታበስ mattábas (-áy-)	ታበሽ tábbás (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተበተን tabáttana (-ay-, -áttä-)	be scattered, P.	ተበተኑል tabáttinōāl (-ay-, -átt-)	ይበተን yibbáttan (-áttä-)	ይበተናል yibbáttanāl (-áttä-)
ተበደለ tabáddala (-ay-, -ád-)	be ill-treated, P.	ተበደላል tabáddilōāl (-ay-, -ád-)	ይበደል yibbáddal (-áddä-)	ይበደላል yibbáddalāl (-ád-)
ተበደረ tabáddara (-ay-, -áddä-)	borrow, t.	ተበደሩል tabáddirōāl (-ay-, -ád-)	ይበደር yibbáddar (-áddä-)	ይበደራል yibbáddarāl (-áddä-)
ተበጀ tabájja (-ay-, -áj-) 2nd -ጀህ -jjäh, etc.	be made, P.	ተበጀተል tabájjiōāl (-ay-, -áj-)	ይበጀ yibbájj (-áj-)	ይበጀል yibbájjal (-áj-)
ተታለለ tatállala	be deceived, P.	ተታላል tatállōāl	ይታለል yittállal (-äl)	ይታለላል yittállalāl
ታተመ táttama	be sealed, P.	ታተማል táttimōāl	ይታተም yittáttam	ይታተማል yittáttamāl
ተተረተረ tataráttara (-äráttä-)	be cracked, P.	ተተርተሩል tatarártirōāl (-tá-)	ይተረተር yittaráttar (-äráttä-)	ይተረተራል yittaráttarāl (-äráttä-)
ተተረገገመ tatarággwω ma (-är-)	be in- terpreted, P.	ተተርገማል tatarággwū- mōāl (-är-)	ይተረገገም yittarág- gwωm (-är-)	ይተረገገማል yittarággwω- māl (-är-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይበተን yibbátan (-átä-)	pl. ተበተኑ tabát(t)anu (-aṽ-, -át(t)ä-)	ተበተኖ tabáttin ^{wo} (-aṽ-, -átt-)	መበተን mabbátan (-átä-)	ተበተኛ tabáttáñ (-aṽ-, -átt- ; ññ § 6 ; § 8)
ይበደል yibbádal (-ádä-)	ተበደል tabádal (-aṽ-, -ádä-)	ተበደሎ tabáddil ^{wo} (-aṽ-, -ád-)	መበደል mabbádal (-ádä-)	ተበደይ tabáddái ^{wo} (-aṽ-, -ád- ; -áyy § 6 ; § 8)
ይበደር yibbádar (-ädä-)	ተበደር tabádar (-aṽ-, -ádä-)	ተበደሮ tabáddir ^{wo} (-aṽ-, -ád-)	መበደር mabbádar (-ädä-)	ተበደሪ tabáddári (-aṽ-, -äd-)
ይበጅ yibbáj (-áj ; § 8)		ተበጅቶ tabájjit ^{wo} (-aṽ-, -áj-)	መበጅት mabbájät (-áj-)	
ይታለል yittálal (-äl)		ተታሎ tatáll ^{wo}	መታለል mattálal (-äl)	ተታላይ tatálái ^{wo} (-áyy § 6 ; § 8)
ይታተም yittátam		ታተሞ tättim ^{wo}	መታተም mattátam	ታተሚ tättámi
ይተርተር yittártar (-ártä-)	ተተርተር tatártar (-ártä-)	ተተርተሮ tatártir ^{wo} (-tá-)	መተርተር mattártar (-ártä-)	ተተርታሪ tatártári (-atä-)
ይተርገግም yittárgwom (-är-)		ተተርገግሞ tatárgwü- m ^{wo} (-är-)	መተርገግም mattár- gwom (-är-)	ተተርገሚ tatárgwámi (-är-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተተክለ tatákkalá	be planted, P.	ተተክሏል taták(ǎ)lǎāl (-tá-)	ይተክል yittákkal	ይተክላል yittákkalāl
ተተከሰ tatákkwosá (-ókko-)	be scorched, P.	ተተከሰል tatákkwǔ- sǎāl (-ók-)	ይተከስ yittákkwos (-ókko-)	ይተከሰል yittákkwos- sāl (-ókko-)
ተተወ tatáwá (-áua)	be left, p.	ተተተል tátitǎāl (tá-)	ይተው yittáw	ይተዋል yittáwāl (-táua-)
ተቻለ tačálá	be possible, i.	ተቻሏል táčǎlǎāl (tá-)	ይቻል yiččál	ይቻላል yiččálāl
ተነሣ tanássá	rise, i.	ተነሥተል tanástǎāl	ይነሣ yinnássá	ይነሣል yinnássāl
ተንሻተተ tanšáttatá (-ätá)	slide, i.	ተንሻተተል tanšáttǎāl	ይንሻተት yinsáttat (§ 7c; -ät)	ይንሻተታል yinsáttatāl (§ 7c; -ätāl)
ተንቀሳቀሰ tanqasá- qqasá (§ 7d)	be moved, P.	ተንቀሳቀሰል tanqasáq(ǎ)- sǎāl	ይንቀሳቀስ yinqasá- qqas (§ 7c; -ǎnq-)	ይንቀሳቀሳል yinqasá- qqasāl (§ 7c; -ǎnq-)
ተነቀነቀ tanaqá- nnaqá	be shaken, P.	ተነቅንቋል tanáqni- qǎāl	ይነቀነቅ yinnaqá- nnaq	ይነቀነቃል yinnaqá- nnaqāl
ተነቃነቃ tanaqá- nnaqá	be shaken, P.	ተነቃንቋል tanáqǎn- qǎāl	ይነቃነቅ yinnaqá- nnaq	ይነቃነቃል yinnaqá- nnaqāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይተከል yittákə́l		ተተከሎ tə́tək(ǎ)l ^w o (-tá-)	መተከል mə́ttəkə́l	ተተካይ tə́təkáǎi (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይተከስ yittákə́ws (-óko-)		ተተከሶ tə́təkə́kwü- s ^w o (-óko-)	መተከስ mə́ttəkə́ws (-óko-)	ተተካሽ tə́təkə́kwás (-óko-; § 8)
ይተው yittáú (§ 8)		ተተዋ tə́tə́t ^w o (tá-)	መተውት mə́ttə́wə́t (-táúə-)	
ይቻል yiccál (§ 8)		ተችሎ tə́čǎl ^w o (tá-)	መቻል mə́ččál (§ 8)	
ይነሣ yinnásǎ	ተነሣ tə́násǎ	ተነሥቶ tə́nə́st ^w o	መነሣት mə́nnását (§ 8)	ተነሽ tə́nəs̄ (-ná-; § 8; -ሽ. -ši)
ይንሰተት yinsátət (§ 7c; -ät)	ተንሰተት tə́nsátət (-ät)	ተንሰተቶ tə́nsə́tt ^w o	መንሰተት mə́nsátət (§ 7c; -ät)	ተንሰተቻች tə́nsátáč (§ 8)
ይንቀሳቀስ yinqəsáqəs (§ 7c; -inq-)	ተንቀሳቀስ tə́nqəsáqəs	ተንቀሳቀሶ tə́nqəsá- q(ǎ)s ^w o	መንቀሳቀስ mə́nqəsá- qəs (§ 7c; -ə́nq-)	ተንቀሳቀሽ tə́nqəsáqəs̄ (§ 8)
ይነቅነቅ yinnə́qnaq	ተነቅነቅ tə́nə́qnaq	ተነቅንቆ tə́nə́qniq ^w o	መነቅነቅ mə́nnə́q- naq	ተነቅናቂ tə́nə́qnaqi
ይነቃነቃ yinnaqánaq		ተነቃንቆ tə́naqánaq ^w o	መነቃነቅ mə́nnaqá- naq	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተንቀጠቀጠ tañqatá- qqatá (§ 7d)	tremble, i.	ተንቀጥቅጥ.ል tañqátqi- tōāl	ይንቀጠቀጥ yinqatá- qqat (§ 7c; -jñq-)	ይንቀጠቀጥል yinqatáqqá- tāl (§ 7c; -jñq-)
ተነከ tañákkā	be touched, P.	ተነከቷል tañáktōāl (-ná-)	ይነከ yinnákkā	ይነከል yinnákkāl
ተነከረ tañákkara (-ákkä-)	be wetted, P.	ተነከሩል tañákrōāl (-ákk-)	ይነከር yinnákkar (-ákkä-)	ይነከራል yinnákkarāl (-ákkä-)
ተነከሰ tañákkasa	be bitten, P.	ተነከሷል tañáksōāl	ይነከሰ yinnákkas	ይነከሳል yinnákkasāl
ተናከሰ tañákkasa	bite, i.	ተናከሷል tañáksōāl	ይናከሰ yinnákkas	ይናከሳል yinnákkasāl
ተንከፀከፀ tañkwšá- kkwšá (§ 7d)	rustle, i.	ተንከፀከፀ.ል tañkwšá- kwšōāl	ይንከፀከፀ yinkwšá- kkwš (§ 7c; -jñk-)	ይንከፀከፀል yinkwšá- kkwšāl (§ 7c; -jñk-)
ተንከባለለ tañkabá- llala (§ 7d; -yá-)	be rolled, P.	ተንከባላል tañkabá- llōāl (-yá-)	ይንከባለለ yinkabállal (§ 7c; -jñk-, -yá-, -äl)	ይንከባለለል yinkabállal- lāl (§ 7c; -jñk-, -yá-)
ተንኳኳ tañkwá- kkwā (§ 7d)	creak, i.	ተንኳኳቷል tañkwákwü- tōāl (-ákt-)	ይንኳኳ yinkwá- kkwā (§ 7c; -jñk-)	ይንኳኳል yinkwá- kkwāl (§ 7c; -jñk-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይንቀጥቀጥ yinqáṭṭqáṭ (§ 7c; -inq-)	ተንቀጥቀጥ tañqáṭṭqáṭ	ተንቀጥቀጦ tañqáṭ- qit ^{wo}	መንቀጥቀጥ mañqáṭṭqáṭ (§ 7c; -añq-)	ተንቀጥቃጭ tañqáṭṭqáč (§ 8)
ይነክ yinnákā (-ná-)		ተነክቶ tañákt ^{wo} (-ná-)	መነክት mañnákáṭ (-ná-; § 8)	ተነክ tañáki (-ná-)
ይነክር yinnákə (-ákä-)	ተነክር tañákə (-ákä-)	ተነክሮ tañákr ^{wo} (-ák-)	መነክር mañnákar (-ákä-)	ተነክሪ tañákəri (-äk-)
ይነክስ yinnákəs		ተነክሶ tañáks ^{wo}	መነክስ mañnákas	ተነክስ tañákás (§ 8)
ይናክስ yinnákəs	ተናክስ tañákəs	ተናክሶ tañáks ^{wo}	መናክስ mañnákas	ተናክስ tañákás (§ 8)
ይንከግሰኩሽ yinkwəšá- kwəš (§ 7c; -ink-)	ተንከግሰኩሽ tañkwəšá- kwəš	ተንከግሰኩሾ tañkwəšá- kwüş ^{wo}	መንከግሰኩሽ mañkwəšá- kwəš (§ 7c; -añk-)	ተንከግሰኩሽ tañkwəšá- kwáš (§ 8)
ይንከባለል yinkəbáləl (§ 7c; -ink-, -yá-, -äl)	ተንከባለል tañkəbáləl (-yá-, -äl)	ተንከባለግ tañkə- báll ^{wo} (-yá-)	መንከባለል mañkəbá- ləl (§ 7c; -añk-, -yá-, -äl)	ተንከባለይ tañkəbáláí (-yá-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
ይንኳኳ yinkwákwā (§ 7c; -ink-)		ተንኳኩቶ tañkwá- kwüt ^{wo} (-ákt-)	መንኳኳት mañkwá- kwát (§ 7c; -añk-; § 8)	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተናወጠ tanāuwata (-wω-)	be disturbed, p.	ተናውጧል tanāuūtōāl	ይናወጥ yinnāuwat (-wω-)	ይናወጧል yinnāuwatāl (-wω-)
ተነዳ tanáddā	be driven, p.	ተነድቷል tanádītōāl (-nárt-, -nárt- § 7d)	ይነዳ yinnáddā	ይነዳል yinnáddāl
ተናደደ tanáddada	be annoyed, i.	ተናደደል tanáddōāl	ይናደድ yinnáddad	ይናደዳል yinnáddadāl
ተነደፈ tanáddafa	be stung, p.	ተነደችል tanádfōāl	ይነደፍ yinnáddaf	ይነደፋል yinnáddafāl
ተናደፈ tanáddafa	sting, i.	ተናደችል tanádfōāl	ይናደፍ yinnáddaf	ይናደፋል yinnáddafāl
ተናገረ tanággara (-är-)	speak, i.	ተናገሩል tanágrōāl	ይናገር yinnággar (-är)	ይናገራል yinnággarāl (-är-)
ተነጋገረ tanagággara (-är-)	converse, i.	ተነጋገሩል tanagá- grōāl	ይነጋገር yinnagá- ggar (-är)	ይነጋገራል yinnagággara rāl (-är-)
ተንጠለጠለ tantaláttala	be hung, p.	ተንጠለጥሏል tantáltlōāl (-tá-)	ይንጠለጠል yintaláttal (§ 7c; -äl)	ይንጠለጠላል yintaláttalāl (§ 7c)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይናወጥ yinnāuṭ (-wṭ)		ተናውጦ ṭanāuṭ ^w o	መናወጥ mannāuṭ (-wṭ)	ተናዋጭ ṭanāuāč (§ 8)
ይነዳ yinnádā	ተነዳ ṭanádā	ተነድቶ ṭanádīt ^w o (-nárt-, -nárt- § 7d)	መነዳት mannádát (§ 8)	ተነጅ ṭánáj (-ná-; § 8; -ጅ -ji)
ይናደድ yinnádad	ተናደድ ṭanádad	ተናዶ ṭanádd ^w o	መናደድ mannádad	ተናዳጅ ṭanádáj (§ 8)
ይነደፍ yinnádaḥ	ተነደፍ ṭanádaḥ	ተነድፎ ṭanádf ^w o	መነደፍ mannádaḥ	ተነዳፊ ṭanádáfi
ይናደፍ yinnádaḥ		ተናድፎ ṭanádf ^w o	መናደፍ mannádaḥ	ተናዳፊ ṭanádáfi
ይናገር yinnágar (-är)	ተናገር ṭanágar (-är)	ተናግሮ ṭanágr ^w o	መናገር mannágar (-är)	ተናገሪ ṭanágári
ይነገር yinnagágar (-är)	ተነገር ṭanagágar (-är)	ተነገግሮ ṭanagágr ^w o	መነገር mannagá- gar (-är)	ተነገገሪ ṭanagágári
ይንጠልጠል yintáṭṭal (§ 7c; -áṭtä-)	ተንጠልጠል ṭantáṭṭal (-áṭtä-)	ተንጠልጥሎ ṭantáṭṭil ^w o (-tá-)	መንጠልጠል mantáṭṭal (§ 7c; -áṭtä-)	ተንጠልጣይ ṭantáṭṭái (-tá-; -áyy § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተነጨ tanáçčä	be plucked out, p.	ተነጭቷል tanáčtoāl	ይነጭ yinnáčč	ይነጭል yinnáččäl
2nd ተነጨህ tanáččäh, etc.				
ተነፋ tanáfä	be inflated, P.	ተነፋቷል tanáftoāl (-ná-)	ይነፋ yinnáfä	ይነፋል yinnáfäl
ተነፈስ tanáfṣasa	breathe, i.	ተነፈሷል tanáfisōāl (tá-, -mf-)	ይተነፈስ yitanáfṣis	ይተነፈሰል yitanáfṣisäl
ተናፈስ tanáfṣasa	get fresh air, i.	ተናፈሷል tanáfsoāl	ይናፈስ yinnáfṣas	ይናፈሰል yinnáfṣasäl
ተኛ táññä (tá-, -ñä)	recline, i.	ተኛቷል táññitoāl (tá-)	ይተኛ yitáññä (-tá-, -ñä)	ይተኛል yitáññäl (-tá-)
ተከለ tákkala	plant, t.	ተከላል tákk(ä)lōāl (tá-)	ይተከለ yitákk(ä)l (-tá-)	ይተከለል yitákk(ä)läl (-tá-)
ተከለከለ tákkalákkala	be hindered, P.	ተከለከላል tákkálkiloāl	ይከለከለ yikkalákkal	ይከለከለል yikkalákkaläl
ተከመረ takámmara (-mä-)	be piled, P.	ተከመረላል takámmi- rōāl	ይከመር yikkámmar (-mä-)	ይከመራል yikkámma- räl (-mä-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይነጭ yinnáč (§ 8)		ተነጭቶ tanáčt ^{wo}	መነጨት mannáčät	ተነጭ tánáč (§ 8; -ጨ. -čì)
ይነፋ yinnáfã (-ná-)	ተነፋ tanáfã (-ná-)	ተነፍቶ tanáf ^t wo (-ná-)	መነፋት mannáfát (-ná-; § 8)	ተነፋ tanáfi (-ná-)
ይተንፍስ yitánfis (-tã-, -mf-)	ተንፍስ tánfis (tã-, -mf-)	ተንፍሶ tánfis ^{wo} (tã-, -mf-)	መተንፈስ matánfas (-tã-, -mf-)	ተንፋሽ tanáf ^{fi} š (§ 8)
ይናፈስ yinnáfás	ተናፈስ tanáfás	ተናፍሶ tanáf ^s wo	መናፈስ mannáfás	ተናፋሽ tanáf ^{ás} š (§ 8)
ይተኝ yitánñã (-tã-, -ñä)	ተኝ tánñã (tã-, -ñä)	ተኝቶ tánñit ^{wo} (tã-)	መተኝት matánñät (-tã-; § 8)	
ይትከል yítkał	ትከል títkał	ትከሎ ták(ǎ)l ^{wo} (tã-)	መትከል mátkał	ትከይ tákáì (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይከልከል yikkáłkał	ትከልከል takáłkał	ትከልከሎ takáłkil ^{wo}	መከልከል makkáłkał	ትከልከይ takáłkáì (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይከመር yikkámər	ትከመር takámər	ትከምር takámmi- r ^{wo}	መከመር makkámər	ትከማር takámmári

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተከረከረ taḵarākka- ra (-ärákkä-)	dispute, i.	ተከረከረል taḵarā- krōāl (-ärá-)	ይከረከር yikkarā- kkaḵ (-ärákkä-)	ይከረከረል yikkarā- kkaḵrāl (-ärákkä-)
ተከረየ taḵarāyyä (-kä-)	take on hire, t.	ተከረየቷል taḵarāyi- tōāl (-kä-, -āūt-)	ይከረየ yikkarāyyä (-kä-)	ይከረየል yikkarā- yyāl (-kä-)
2nd -ረየህ -rāyyäh, etc.				
ተከሰ täkkwosa (tōkkosa)	scorch, t.	ተከሰል täkkwüsōāl (tō-)	ይተከስ yitäckwüs (-tō-)	ይተከሰል yitäckwüsāl (-tō-)
ተከሰሰ täkässaṣa	be accused, p.	ተከሰሰል täkässōāl	ይከሰሰ yikkässaṣa	ይከሰሰል yikkässaṣāl
ተከበረ täkäbbara (-bä-)	be honoured, p.	ተከበረል täkäbrōāl (-äy-)	ይከበር yikkäbbaḵ (-bä-)	ይከበረል yikkäbba- rāl (-bä-)
ተከተለ täkättala	follow, t.	ተከተለል täkättilōāl	ይከተለ yikkätta- l(äl)	ይከተለል yikkätta- lāl
ተከሰሰ täkkaka	be scratched, p.	ተከሰሰል täkkōāl	ይተከስ yitäckkaḵ	ይተከሰሰል yitäckkaḵāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይከራከር yikkarákar (-ärákä-)	ተከራከር taḳarákar (-ärákä-)	ተከራክሮ taḳarákr ^{wo} (-ärá-)	መከራከር maḳkará- kar (-ärákä-)	ተከራካሪ taḳarākári (-ärä-)
ይከራይ yikkaráí (-kä-)	ተከራይ taḳaráí (-kä-)	ተከራይቶ taḳaráyit ^{wo} (-kä-, -áit-)	መከራየት maḳkará- yät (-kä-, -áit-)	
ይተኮስ yitákkwüs (-tá-)	ተተኮስ tákkwüs (tá-)	ተተኮሶ tákkwüs ^{wo} (tá-)	መተኮስ matákkwüs (-tákkos)	ተኮሻ tákkwäs (tá-; § 8)
ይከሰስ yikkásas (-áṽ-, -är)	ተከሰስ taḳásas	ተከሰሶ taḳás ^{wo}	መከሰስ maḳkásas	ተከሰሻ taḳásás (§ 8)
ይከበር yikkábar (-áṽ-, -är)		ተከበሮ taḳábr ^{wo} (-ṽr-)	መከበር maḳkábar (-áṽ-, -är)	ተከበሪ taḳabári (-ṽá-), honoured; taḳabbári, conceited
ይከተል yikkátal (-äl)	ተከተል taḳát(t)al (-äl)	ተከተሎ taḳáttil ^{wo}	መከተል maḳkátal (-äl)	ተከተይ taḳáttaí (=áyy § 6; § 8)
ይተከሳ yittákak		ተከሳ tákk ^{wo}	መተከሳ matákak	ተከሳ tākáki

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተክክለ taḵākkaḷa	be equal, i.	ተክክላል taḵākklōāl	ይተክክለ yittakākkaḷ	ይተክክላል yittakākkaḷal
ተክፈለ taḵáfḷala	be divided, P.	ተክፍላል taḵáfḷōāl (-ká-)	ይክፈለ yikkáfḷal (-äl)	ይክፈላል yikkáfḷaläl
ተክፈለ taḵáfḷala	share, t.	ተክፍላል taḵáfḷōāl	ይክፈለ yikkáfḷal (-äl)	ይክፈላል yikkáfḷaläl
ተክፈተ taḵáfḷata	be opened, P.	ተክፍቷል taḵáfṭōāl	ይክፈት yikkáfṭat (-ät)	ይክፈቷል yikkáfṭatäl
ተወ täwa (täwa)	leave, t.	ትቷል títōāl	ይተው yitäu	ይተዋል yitäwä (-täwä-)
ተወለወለ täwaläwä wäla (täwä-)	be wiped, P.	ተወልወላል täwälwilōāl (täwä-, -lwül-)	ይወለወል yiwwäwä- wäla (yuwä-)	ይወለወላል yiwwäwä- wäla (yuwä-)
ተወለደ täwällada (täwä-, -äl-, -öl-)	be born, i.	ተወልደል täwäldōāl (täwä-, -öl-)	ይወለደ yiwwällad (yuwä-, -äl-, -öl-)	ይወለዳል yiwwälladäl (yuwä-, -äl-, -öl-)
ተወራረደ täwarär- rada (täwä-, -wärä-)	bet, i.	ተወራርደል täwarär- dōāl (täwä-, -wärä-)	ይወራረደ yiwwarär- rad (yuwä-, -wärä-)	ይወራረዳል yiwwarär- radäl (yuwä-, -wärä-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይተከህል yittakákajal	ተከከል takákajal	ተከከሎ takákali ^{wo}	መተከከል mattakákajal	ተከከይ takákajái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይከፈል yikkáfajal (-äl)	ተከፈል takáfajal (-äl)	ተከፍሎ takáfali ^{wo} (-ká-)	መከፈል makkáfajal (-äl)	ተከፋይ takáfajái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይከፈል yikkáfajal (-äl)	ተከፈል takáfajal (-äl)	ተከፍሎ takáfali ^{wo}	መከፈል makkáfajal (-äl)	ተከፋይ takáfajái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይከፈት yikkáfajät (-ät)		ተከፍቶ takáfajti ^{wo}	መከፈት makkáfajät (-ät)	ተከፋች takáfajäc (§ 8)
ይተው yítäu (§ 8)	ተው täu f. ተይ täi	ትቶ titi ^{wo}	መተው mättäu (§ 8)	ተይ täi
ይወልወል yiwwälwajal (yuwá-)		ተወልወሎ täwäli ^{wo} (täuá-, -lwül-)	መወልወል mawwälwajal (mäuwärá-)	
		ተወልዶ täwäli ^{wo} (täuá-, -öl-)	መወልዶ mawwäljad (mäuwärá-, -äl-, -öl-)	ተወላጅ täwälij (täuá-, -äl-, -öl-; § 8)
ይወራረድ yiwwarárad (yuwá-, -wärá-)	ተወራረድ täwarárad (täuá-, -wärá-)	ተወራርዶ täwarárdi ^{wo} (täuá-, -wärá-)	መወራረድ mawwarárad (mäuwärá-, -wärá-)	ተወራራጅ täwaráraj (täuá-, -wärá-; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተወረወረ tawarāu- wara (taua-)	be thrown, P.	ተወርወሩል tawārwū- rōāl (taua-)	ይወረወር yiwwarāu- war (yuwa-)	ይወረወራል yiwwarāu- warāl (yuwa-)
ተዋሰ tawāsa (taua-)	be guaran- tor, i.	ተውሰል tawūsōāl (tauis-)	ይዋስ yiwwās (yuwās)	ይዋሳል yiwwāsāl (yuwās-)
ተወሰደ tawāssada (taua-, -ws-)	be re- moved, p.	ተወሰዱል tawās(i)- dōāl (taua-, -ws-)	ይወሰድ yiwwāssad (yuwā-, -ws-)	ይወሰዳል yiwwāssa- dāl (yuwā-, -ws-)
ታወቀ tāuwaqa (-wω-)	be known, P.	ታውቋል tāu(ū)qōāl	ይታወቅ yittāuwaq (-ωq)	ይታወቃል yittāu- waqāl(-wω-)
ተወቀጠ tawóqqata (tauw-)	be crushed, P.	ተወቅጧል tawóqtōāl (tauw-)	ይወቀጥ yiwwóqqat (yuwó-)	ይወቀጧል yiwwóqqat- tāl (yuwó-)
ተወዘወዘ tawazāu- waza (taua-, -wazāuwω-)	be shaken, P.	ተወዘውዘል tawāzwū- zōāl (taua-, -wz-)	ይወዘወዝ yiwwazāu- waz (yuwa-, -wazāuwω-)	ይወዘወዛል yiwwazāu- wazāl (yuwa-, -wazāuwω-)
ተወደደ tawóddada (tauw-)	be loved, P.	ተወደል tawóddōāl (tauw-)	ይወደድ yiwwóddad (yuwó-)	ይወደዳል yiwwódda- dāl (yuwó-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይወርወር yiwárwar (yuwá-)		ተወርወር tawár- wür ^{wo} (tawá-)	መወርወር mawár- war (mawá-)	ተወርዋሪ tawarwári (tawá-)
ይዋስ yiwás (yúwás; § 8)	ተዋስ tawás (tawás; § 8)	ተውሰ tawüs ^{wo} (tawüs ^{wo})	መዋስ mawwás (mawwás; § 8)	ተዋሽ tawásš (tawásš; § 8; -ሽ. -ሻ)
ይወሰድ yiwásad (yuwá-, -ós-)		ተወሰድ tawás(ī)d ^{wo} (tawá-, -ós-)	መወሰድ mawwásad (mawwá-, -ós-)	ተወሰድ tawásšáj (tawá-, -ós-; § 8)
ይታወቅ yittáuəq (-əq)		ታውቅ táu(ü)q ^{wo}	መታወቅ mattáuəq (-əq)	ታዋቂ tawáqi (tawá-)
ይወቀጥ yiwwəqət (yuwə-)		ተወቀጥ tawəqət ^{wo} (tawə-)	መወቀጥ mawwəqət (mawwə-)	ተወቃጭ tawəqáč (tawə-; § 8)
ይወገወገ yiwwəzwəz (yuwá-, -əzwə-)	ተወገወገ tawəzwəz (tawá- -əzwə-)	ተወገውዘ tawəz- wüz ^{wo} (tawá-, -əz-)	መወገወገ mawwəz- wəz (mawwá-, -əzwə-)	ተወገዋገ tawəzwəž (tawá-, -əz-; § 8)
ይወደድ yiwwədd (yuwə-)	ተወደድ tawədd (tawə-)	ተወደ tawədd ^{wo} (tawə-)	መወደድ mawwədd (mawwə-)	ተወደድ tawədd(d)áj (tawə-; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተዋደዱ ta ₀ wáddádu (ta ₀ uá-)	agree, i.	ተዋደዋል ta ₀ wáddáwáäl (ta ₀ uá-)	ይዋደዱ yi ₀ wáddádu (yuwá-)	ይዋደዳሉ yi ₀ wwaddá- dállu (yuwa-)
ተወጋ ta ₀ wóggã (ta ₀ uó-)	be pricked, P.	ተወገቷል ta ₀ wógtóäl (ta ₀ uó-)	ይወጋ yi ₀ wwóggã (yuwó-)	ይወጋል yi ₀ wwóggäl (yuwó-)
ተዋጋ ta ₀ wággã (ta ₀ uá-)	fight; butt, i.	ተዋገቷል ta ₀ wágtóäl (ta ₀ uá-)	ይዋጋ yi ₀ wwággã (yuwá-)	ይዋጋል yi ₀ wwággäl (yuwá-)
ተዘራ ta ₀ zárrã (-ázá-)	be sown, p.	ተዘርቷል ta ₀ zártóäl (-ázá-)	ይዘራ yi ₀ zzárrã (-zá-)	ይዘራል yi ₀ zzárräl (-zá-)
ተዘረፈ ta ₀ zárrafã (-ázá-)	be looted, P.	ተዘርኛል ta ₀ zárfóäl (-ázá-)	ይዘረኛ yi ₀ zzárraf (-zá-)	ይዘረኛል yi ₀ zzárrafäl (-zá-)
ተዘቀዘቀ ta ₀ zaqázza- qa	be inclined, P.	ተዘቅዘቋል ta ₀ záqziqóäl	ይዘቀዘቅ yi ₀ zzaqáz- zaq	ይዘቀዘቃል yi ₀ zzaqázza- qäl
ተዘወረ ta ₀ záuwarã	be turned, P.	ተዘወረኛል ta ₀ záuüróäl	ይዘወር yi ₀ zzáuwar	ይዘወራል yi ₀ zzáuwaräl
ተዘዘ täzzazã	obey, t.	ተዘዘል täzzóäl	ይተዘዝ yittäzzaz	ይተዘዘል yittäzzazäl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይዋደዱ yiwwádadu (yuwá-)	ተዋደዱ tawádadu (taúá-)	ተዋደው tawáddau (taúá-)	መዋደድ mawwádad (maúwá-)	ተዋደጅኛ tawádáj ^{wōč} (taúá- ; - ^{wōčč} § 6)
ይወጋ yiwwógã (yuwó-)		ተወግቶ tawóg ^{t^{wō}} (taúó-)	መወጋት mawwógát (maúwó- ; § 8)	ተወገ tawági (taúá-, -óg-)
ይዋጋ yiwwágã (yuwá-)	ተዋጋ tawágã (taúá-)	ተዋግቶ tawágt ^{wō} (taúá-)	መዋጋት mawwágát (maúwá- ; § 8)	ተዋገ tawági (taúá-)
ይዘራ yizzárã (-zã-)		ተዘርቶ tazárt ^{wō} (-ázã-)	መዘራት mazzárát (-zã- ; § 8)	
ይዘረፍ yizzáraf (-zã-)		ተዘርፍ tazárf ^{wō} (-ázã-)	መዘረፍ mazzáraf (-zã-)	ተዘራፊ tazaráfi (-ázã-)
ይዘቅዘቅ yizzáqzaq	ተዘቅዘቅ tazáqzaq	ተዘቅዝቅ tazáqziq ^{wō}	መዘቅዘቅ mazzáqzaq	ተተዘቅዘቂ tazaqzáqi
ይዘወር yizzáuar		ተዘውር tazáuur ^{wō}	መዘወር mazzáuar	ተተዘዋሪ tazáuwári
ይታዘገ yittázaz	ታዘገ tázaz	ታዘ tázz ^{wō}	መታዘገ mattázaz	ታዘገኛ tázáz (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተዘጋ tažággã	be shut, p.	ተዘገቷል tažágtōāl	ይዘጋ yizzággã	ይዘጋል yizzággāl
ታየ täyyä 2nd ታየህ täyyäh, etc.	be seen, p.	ታይቷል täitōāl	ይታይ yittäyy	ይታያል yittäyyāl
ተያዘ tayáza (täiá-)	be seized, P.	ተይዟል táyizōāl (täiz-)	ይያዝ yiyyáz	ይያዛል yiyyázāl
ተዳመጠ taḍámmaṭa	be ginned, P.	ተዳምጧል taḍámtōāl	ይዳመጥ yiddámmaṭ	ይዳመጧል yiddámmaṭ- tāl
ተደረገ taḍárraga	be done, P.	ተደርጓል taḍárgōāl (-dá-)	ይደረግ yiddárrag	ይደረጋል yiddárra- gāl
ተደበለቀ taḍabállāqā (-vā-)	be mixed, P. interfere, i.	ተደበለቀል taḍabliqōāl (-dá-, -vl-)	ይደበለቅ yiddabál- laq (-dä-, -avā-, -áll-)	ይደበለቃል yiddabállā- qāl (-dä-, -avā-, -áll-)
ተደበለቀ ሸ. taḍabállāqā (-vā-)	be mixed, P. interfere, i.	ተደበለቀል taḍabál- qōāl (-vā-)	ይደበለቅ yiddabál- laq (-vā-)	ይደበለቃል yiddabállā- qāl (-vā-)
ተደገፈ taḍággafa	lean, i. (= ተገደፈ)	ተደገፋል taḍággifōāl (-dá-)	ይደገፍ yiddággaf	ይደገፋል yiddággā- fāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይዘጋ yizzáǵǎ		ተዘግቶ tazáǵt ^{wo}	መዘጋት mazzáǵát (§ 8)	ተዘገ tazáǵi (-zǎ-)
ይታይ yíttaï (-ǎyy § 6; § 8)	ታይ táï (tāyy § 6)	ታይቶ táit ^{wo}	መታየት mattáïät (-ǎ'ät)	
ይያህ yüyyáz (§ 8)	ተያህ táyáz (táïáz; § 8)	ተይዘ táyiz ^{wo} (táiz ^{wo})	መያዝ máyyáz (§ 8)	ተያህፍ táyáz (táyáz; § 8)
ይዳመጥ yiddámat		ተዳምጦ tadámፑ ^{wo}	መዳመጥ maddámat	ተዳማጭ tadámáč (§ 8)
ይደረግ yiddárag (-dǎ-)		ተደርጎ tadárg ^{wo} (-dǎ-)	መደረግ maddárag (-dǎ-)	ተደረገ tadar(r)ági (-dä-)
ይደብለቅ yiddáblaq (-dǎ-, -yl-)	ተደብለቅ tadáblaq (-dǎ-, -yl-)	ተደብለቆ tadábliq ^{wo} (-dǎ-, -yl-)	መደብለቅ maddáblaq (-dǎ-, -yl-)	ተደብለቁ tadabláqi (-dä-, -yl-)
ይደባለቅ yiddabálaq (-yǎ-)	ተደባለቅ tadabálaq (-yǎ-)	ተደባለቆ tadabálq ^{wo} (-yǎ-)	መደባለቅ maddabá- laq (-yǎ-)	ተደባለቁ tadabäláqi (-ayǎ-)
ይደገፍ yiddáǵaf	ተደገፍ tadáǵaf	ተደገፎ tadággif ^{wo} (-dǎ-)	መደገፍ maddáǵaf	ተደገፈ tadaggáfi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተጀመሎ tajámmala	be added, P.	ተጀምሏል tajámmi- lōāl	ይጀመል yijjámmał (-äl)	ይጀመላል yijjámma- lāl
ተጀመረ tajámmara (-mä-)	be begun, P.	ተጀምሩል tajámmi- rōāl	ይጀመር yijjámmar (-mä-)	ይጀመራል yijjámma- rāl (-mä-)
ተገጋ tággã	persevere, P.	ተገቷል tágtōāl	ይተገጋ yitággã	ይተገጋል yitággāl
ተገለ tággala	struggle, i.	ተገሏል táglōāl	ይተገል yittággal	ይተገላል yittággalāl
ተገለባበጠ tagalabáb- bata (-yã-)	be com- pletely in- verted, p.	ተገለባበጠል tagalabáb- tōāl (-yãy-)	ይገለባበጥ yiggalabáb- bat (-gã-, -yã-)	ይገለባበጣል yiggalabáb- batāl (-gã-, -yã-)
ተገለበጠ tagalábbata	beinverted, P.	ተገለብጠል tagálbitōāl (-ly-)	ይገለበጥ yiggalábbat (-gã-)	ይገለበጣል yiggalábbā- tāl (-gã-)
ተገራ tagárrã	be tamed, P.	ተገርቷል tagártōāl (-gã-)	ይገራ yiggárrã	ይገራል yiggárrāl
ተገረመ tagárrama	be sur- prised, i.	ተገርሻል tagármōāl (-gã-)	ይገረም yiggárram	ይገረማል yiggárra- māl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይጀመል yijǎmǎl (-äl)		ተጀምሎ tajǎmmil ^w o	መጀመል majǎmǎl (-äl)	
ይጀመር yijǎmar (-mä-)		ተጀምር tajǎm- mir ^w o	መጀመር majǎmar (-är)	ተጀማሪ tajǎmmári
ይትጋ yitǎgǎ	ትጋ tǎgǎ	ተግቶ tǎgt ^w o	መትጋት mǎtgǎt (§ 8)	ተገ tǎgi (tǎ-)
ይታገል yittǎgal	ታገል tǎgal	ታገሎ tǎgl ^w o	መታገል mǎttǎgal	ታጋይ tǎgǎi (-ǎyy § 6; § 8)
ይገለበጥ yiggǎlabǎ- bat (-gǎ-, -vǎv-)	ተገለበጥ tagǎlabǎbat (-vǎv-)	ተገለብጦ tagǎla- bǎbt ^w o (-vǎv-)	መገለበጥ maggǎla- bǎbat (-vǎv-)	ተገለበጭ tagǎlabǎ- bǎč (-vǎv-; § 8)
ይገልበጥ yiggǎlbǎt (-lv-, -ät)		ተገልብጦ tagǎlbǎt ^w o (-lv-)	መገልበጥ maggǎlbǎt (-lv-, -ät)	ተገልበጭ tagǎlbǎč (-lv-; § 8)
ይገራ yiggǎrǎ (-gǎ-)		ተገርቶ tagǎrt ^w o (-gǎ-)	መገራት maggǎrǎt (-gǎ-; § 8)	ተገሪ tagǎri (-gǎ-)
ይገረም yiggǎram (-gǎ-)		ተገርጦ tagǎrm ^w o (-gǎ-)	መገረም maggǎram (-gǎ-)	ተገራማ tagǎrrámi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተገረፈ tagárrafa (-gá-)	be beaten, P.	ተገርፏል tagárróāl (-gá-)	ይገረፍ yiggárraf (-gá-)	ይገረፋል yiggárrafāl (-gá-)
ተገገገ tággasa	be patient, i.	ተገገሏል tággisóāl	ይተገገግ yittággas	ይተገገላል yittággasāl
ተገባ tagábbā	be proper, i.	ተገብቷል tagábtóāl (-yt-)	ይገባ yiggábbā	ይገባል yiggábbāl
ተጋባ tagábbā	be married, P.	ተጋብቷል tagábtóāl (-yt-)	ይጋባ yiggábbā	ይጋባል yiggábbāl
ተገነበሰ tagwónáb- basa	be bent, p.	ተገንበሷል tagwóm- bisóāl	ይገነበስ yiggwónáb- bas	ይገነበሳል yiggwónáb- basāl
ተገናኘ taganáññä 2nd -ኘሀ -ññäh, etc.	meet, t.	ተገናኝቷል taganáññ- tóāl	ይገናኝ yigganáññ (-añ § 6)	ይገናኛል yigganáññ- ñāl
ተገኘ tagáññä (-gá-) 2nd -ኘሀ -ññäh, etc.	be found, P.	ተገኝቷል tagántóāl (-gá-)	ይገኝ yiggáññ (-gá-; -áñ § 6)	ይገኛል yiggáññāl (-gá-)
ተገዛ tagázzä	be bought, P.	ተገዛቷል tagáztóāl	ይገዛ yiggázzä	ይገዛል yiggázzāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይገረፍ yiggáraf (-gá-)	ተገረፍ tagáraf (-gá-)	ተገርፎ tagárf ^{wo} (-gá-)	መገረፍ maggáraf (-gá-)	ተገራፊ tagaráfi (-gä-)
ይተገሥ yittágas	ተገሥ tágas	ተገሥ tággis ^{wo}	መተገሥ mattágas	ተገኝ tággás (§ 8)
		ተገብቶ tagábt ^{wo} (-yt-)	መገብት maggábát (-yá-; § 8)	
ይገብ yiggábā (-yā)	ተገብ tagábā (-yā)	ተገብቶ tagábt ^{wo} (-yt-)	መገብት maggábát (-yát; § 8)	ተገብ tagábi (-yi)
ይገጎበስ yiggwóm- bas	ተገጎበስ tagwómbas	ተገጎበሶ tagwóm- bis ^{wo}	መገጎበስ maggwóm- bas	ተገጎበሽ tagwómbás (§ 8)
ይገናኝ yiggánāñ (§ 8)	ተገናኝ tagánāñ (§ 8)	ተገናኝቶ taganáñt ^{wo}	መገናኘት magganáñ- (ñ)ät	ተገናኝ tagánāñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ይገኝ yiggáñ (-gá-; § 8)	ተገኝ tágáñ (-gá-; § 8)	ተገኝቶ tagáñt ^{wo} (-gá-)	መገኘት maggáñ(ñ)ät (-gá-) መገኝ mággáñ(-gá-; -ññ § 6; § 8)	
ይገዛ yiggázā	ተገዛ tagázā	ተገዛቶ tagázat ^{wo}	መገዛት maggázát (§ 8)	ተገዛ tágáz (-áz; § 8; -ገር -ži)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተገዘ tagwáza	set out, i.	ተገዘል tagwüzóäl	ይገዝ yiggwáz	ይገዛል yiggwázäl
ተገዳ tagwóddä	be injured, P.	ተገድቷል tagwó(d)í- tóäl (-órt- § 7d)	ይገዳ yiggwóddä	ይገዳል yiggwóddäl
ተጋደለ tagáddalä	fight, i.	ተጋደላል tagádlóäl	ይጋደል yiggáddal	ይጋደላል yiggáddaläl
ተገደፈ tagáddafä	lean, i.	ተገደፋል tagáddifóäl (-gá-)	ይገደፍ yiggáddaf	ይገደፋል yiggáddafäl
ተጋጠ tagáččä 2nd -ጨህ -ččäh, etc.	be knocked, p.	ተጋጠቷል tagáččtóäl	ይጋጠ yiggáčč	ይጋጠል yiggáččäl
ተገፋ tagáfä	be pushed, P.	ተገፋቷል tagáf(t)óäl	ይገፋ yiggáfä	ይገፋል yiggáfäl
ተገጠ tättä	be lacking, i.	ተገጠቷል tättóäl	ይገጠ yittättä	ይገጠል yittättäl
ተጣለ taṭála	be thrown, P.	ተጣላል taṭilóäl (tá-)	ይጣል yittäl	ይጣላል yittäläl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 38)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይገዝ yiggwáz (§ 8)	ተገዝ tágwáz (§ 8)	ተገዘ tágwüz ^w o	መገዝ mággwáz (§ 8)	ተገዛ tágwáz (§ 8; -ገር -ži)
ይገዳ yiggwóda		ተገደቶ tagwód(ī)- t ^w o (-órt- § 7d)	መገዳት maggwó- dát (§ 8)	ተገደጅ tágwój (§ 8; -ጅ -ji)
ይገዳል yiggádal	ተገዳል tagádal	ተገደሎ tagádl ^w o	መገዳል maggádal	ተገዳይ tagádái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይገዳፍ yiggádaf	ተገዳፍ tagádaf	ተገደፎ tagáddif ^w o (-ገፍ-)	መገዳፍ maggádaf	ተገዳፊ tagaddáfi
ይገዳህ yiggáč (§ 8)	ተገዳህ tágáč (§ 8)	ተገዳህቶ tagáčt ^w o	መገዳህት maggáčät	ተገዳህ tágáč (§ 8) [ተገዳህ] (tagáčì)
ይገፋ yiggáfã	ተገፋ tagáfã	ተገፍቶ tagáf ^w o	መገፋት maggáfát (§ 8)	ተገፊ tagáfifi (-ገፍ-)
		ተገፍቶ tátt ^w o	መገፍት máttátát (§ 8)	
ይገገል yittál (§ 8)		ተገገሎ táttál ^w o (tá-)	መገገል máttál (§ 8)	ተገገይ tátái (-áyy § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተጣላ taṭállā	quarrel, i.	ተጣሉታል taṭáltóāl	ይጣላ yittállā	ይጣላል yittállāl
ተጠመቀ taṭammaṣṣa	be wrung ; be baptized, P.	ተጠምቋል taṭámqōāl	ይጠመቅ yittammaṣṣ	ይጠመቃል yittammaṣṣ- qāl
ተጠመዘዘ taṭamázza- za	be twisted, P.	ተጠምዘዘል taṭámzizōāl	ይጠመዘዝ yittamázzaz	ይጠመዘዛል yittamázza- zāl
ተጠመደ taṭammaḍa	be yoked, P.	ተጠምደል taṭámdōāl	ይጠመድ yittammaḍ	ይጠመዳል yittammaḍ- dāl
ተጠመጠመ taṭamáttā- ma	be wound, P.	ተጠምጥሻል taṭámti- mōāl	ይጠመጠም yittamát- ṭam	ይጠመጠማል yittamátta- māl
ተጠራ taṭárrā	be called, P.	ተጠርታል taṭártōāl (-tá-)	ይጠራ yittárrā	ይጠራል yittárrāl
ተጣራ taṭárrā	summon, t.	ተጣርታል taṭártōāl	ይጣራ yittárrā	ይጣራል yittárrāl
ተጠረገ taṭárraga	be cleaned, P.	ተጠርጓል taṭárgōāl (-ár-)	ይጠረገ yittárrag	ይጠረገል yittárragāl
ተጠረጠረ taṭaráttara (-äráttä-)	be doubted, P.	ተጠርጥሩል taṭártirōāl (-atä-)	ይጠረጠር yittaráttar (-äráttä-)	ይጠረጠራል yittaráttarāl (-äráttä-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይጣላ yittálaš	ተጣላ tatálaš	ተጣልቶ tatált ^{wo}	መጣላት mattálat (§ 8)	ተጣይ tátái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይጠመቅ yittámáq	ተጠመቅ tatámáq	ተጠምቆ tatámq ^{wo}	መጠመቅ mattámáq	ተጠማቂ tatammáqi
ይጠምዘዝ yittámzaz		ተጠምዘዘ tatámziz ^{wo}	መጠምዘዝ mattámzaz	ተጠምዘጋፊ tatámzáz (§ 8)
ይጠመድ yittámád		ተጠምዶ tatámd ^{wo}	መጠመድ mattámád	ተጠማጅ tatámmáj (§ 8)
ይጠምጠም yittámtám	ተጠምጠም tatámtám	ተጠምጥጥ tatámtim ^{wo}	መጠምጠም mattámtám	ተጠምጣሚ tatámtámi
ይጠራ yittárañ (-tá-)		ተጠርቶ tatárt ^{wo} (-tá-)	መጠራት mattárat (-tá-; § 8)	ተጠሪ tátári (-tá-)
ይጣራ yittárañ		ተጣርቶ tatárt ^{wo}	መጣራት mattárat (§ 8)	ተጣሪ tátári
ይጠረገ yittárag (-ár-)		ተጠርጎ tatárg ^{wo} (-ár-)	መጠረገ mattárag (-ár-)	
ይጠርጠር yittártar (-ártä-)		ተጠርጥሮ táártir ^{wo} (-ártä-)	መጠርጠር mattártar (-ártä-)	ተጠርጣሪ táártári (-ártä-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተጠቀለለ tataqállala	be rolled up, p.	ተጠቅልሏል tataqállōāl (-tá-)	ይጠቀለል yittaqállal (-āl)	ይጠቀለላል yittaqállalāl
		ተጠቅሏል tataqillōāl (-tá-)		
ተጠቃቀሙ tataqáq- qamu	agree together, i.	ተጠቃቅመዋል tataqáq(ǐ)- mawāl	ይጠቃቀሙ yittaqáq- qamu	ይጠቃቀማሉ yittaqáqqā- mállu
ታጠበ táttaba (-ገጻ)	be washed, p.	ታጥበል tát(ǐ)bōāl (-ገጽ-)	ይታጠብ yittáttab (-ገጻ)	ይታጠባል yittáttabāl (-ገጻ)
ተጠበሰ tatabbasā	be toasted, p.	ተጠብሷል tatabsōāl (-ገሩ-)	ይጠበስ yittabbas	ይጠበሳል yittabbasāl
ተጠበቀ tatabbaqa	be guarded, p.	ተጠብቋል tatabbiqōāl	ይጠበቅ yittabbbaq	ይጠበቃል yittabbbaqāl
ተጣበቀ tatabbaqa	be squeezed, p.	ተጣብቋል tatabqōāl (-ገባ-)	ይጣበቅ yittabbbaq	ይጣበቃል yittabbbaqāl
ተጠበበ tatabbaba (-ገጻ)	be wise; be in diffi- culty, i.	ተጠቧል tatabbōāl	ይጠበብ yittabbab (-ገጻ)	ይጠበባል yittabbabāl (-ገጻ)
ታጠነ tátጥana	be per- fumed, p.	ታጥነል tát(ǐ)nōāl	ይታጠን yittátጥan	ይታጠናል yittátጥanāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይጠቅለል yittáqlal (-áqlä-)	ተጠቅለል tatáqlal (-áqlä-)	ተጠቅለሎ tatáqlil ^{wo} (-tá-)	መጠቅለል mattáqlal (-áqlä-)	ተጠቅላይ tatáqlái (-tá-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
ይጠቃቀሙ yittaqáqamu	ተጠቃቀሙ taṭaqáqamu	ተጠቃቅመው taṭaqáq(i)- mau	መጠቃቀም mattaqá- qam	ተጠቃቃሞች taṭaqáqá- m ^{wo} č (-čč § 6)
ይታጠብ yittátatab (-ay)	ታጠብ tátatab (-ay)	ታጥቦ tát(i)b ^{wo} (-y ^{wo})	መታጠብ mattátatab (-ay)	ታጣቢ tātábi (-yi)
ይጠበስ yittábas (-yas)		ተጠብሶ táṭabs ^{wo} (-ys-)	መጠበስ mattábas (-yas)	ተጠባኸ taṭábás (-áy-; § 8)
ይጠበቅ yittábaq (-áyä-)	ተጠበቅ taṭábaq (-áyä-)	ተጠብቆ taṭábbiq ^{wo}	መጠበቅ mattábaq (-áyä-)	ተጠባቂ taṭábbáqi
ይጣበቅ yittábaq (-yaq)		ተጣብቆ taṭábq ^{wo} (-yq-)	መጣበቅ mattábaq (-yaq)	ተጣባቂ taṭábáqi (-yá-)
ይጠብብ yittábab (-yay)	ተጠብብ taṭábab (-yay)	ተጠቦ taṭább ^{wo}	መጠብብ mattábab (-yay)	ተጠባቢ taṭábbábi (-yi)
ይታጠን yittátan	ታጠን tátan	ታጥኖ tát(i)n ^{wo}	መታጠን mattátan	ታጣኝ tátáñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተጠነቀቀ təṭənəq- qəqə	beware, i.	ተጠንቅቋል təṭənqiqōāl	ይጠነቀቅ yittənəq- qəq	ይጠነቀቃል yittənəq- qəqāl
ተጠየቀ təṭəyyəqə (-äq-)	be asked, P.	ተጠየቋል təṭəyyiqōāl	ይጠየቅ yittəyyəq (-äq)	ይጠየቃል yittəyyəqāl (-äq-)
ተጠጋ təṭəggə	lean, i.	ተጠጋቷል təṭəggitōāl	ይጠጋ yittəggə	ይጠጋል yittəggāl
ተጠጣ təṭəttä	be drunk, P.	ተጠጥቷል təṭəttitōāl	ይጠጣ yittəttä	ይጠጣል yittəttäl
ተጣፈ təṭəfə (-ጸ- -ጸä-)	be written, P.	ተጥፏል təṭəfōāl (tä-, -ጸ- -ጸi-)	ይጣፍ yittəf (-ጸ- -ጸä-)	ይጣፋል yittəfāl (-ጸ- -ጸä-)
ተጠፈ təṭṭəfə	be folded, P.	ተጥፏል təṭṭfōāl	ይጠፍ yittəṭṭəf	ይጠፋል yittəṭṭəfāl
ተጨመረ təṭčəmmərə (-mä-)	be increased, P.	ተጨምሩል təṭčəmmi- rōāl	ይጨመር yiččəmmər (-mä-)	ይጨመራል yiččəmma- rāl (-mä-)
ተጨረሰ təṭčərrəsə (-äčärrä-)	be finished, P.	ተጨርሷል təṭčərrisōāl (-äčä-)	ይጨረስ yiččərrəs (-ärrä-)	ይጨረሳል yiččərrəsāl (-ärrä-)
ተጨቁነ təṭčəqqwəna (-čəqqon-)	be pressed, P.	ተጨቁኑል təṭčəqqwü- nōāl (-čə-)	ይጨቁን yiččəqqwən (-čəqqo-)	ይጨቁናል yiččəqqwə- nāl (-čəqqo-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይጠንቀቅ yittánqəq	ተጠንቀቅ tatánqəq	ተጠንቀቅ tatánqiq ^{wo}	መጠንቀቅ mattánqəq	ተጠንቀቂ tatanqáqi
ይጠየቅ yittáyaq (-áḿi-, -äq)		ተጠይቅ tatáyuyiq ^{wo}	መጠየቅ mattáyaq (-áḿi-, -äq)	ተጠያቂ tatayyáqi
ይጠጋ yittágā	ተጠጋ tatágā	ተጠግቶ tatággit ^{wo}	መጠጋተ mattágát (§ 8)	ተጠጊ tatággi
ይጠጣ yittátā		ተጠጥቶ tatáttit ^{wo}	መጠጣተ mattátát (§ 8)	ተጠጭ tátáčč (-áčč; § 8; -ጨ. -čči)
ይጠፍ yittáf (-ጸ- -ፍጳ-; § 8)		ተጠፎ tátif ^{wo} (tá-, -ጸ- -ፍጳ-)	መጠፍ mattáf (-ጸ- -ፍጳ-; § 8)	ተጠፊ tátáfi
ይታጠፍ yittátəf		ታጠፎ tátif ^{wo}	መታጠፍ mattátəf	ታጠፊ tātáfi
ይጨመር yiččámər (-mä-)	ተጨመር taččámər (-mä-)	ተጨምሮ taččammj- r ^{wo}	መጨመር maččámər (-är)	ተጨማሪ taččammári
ይጨረስ yiččáras (-árä-)		ተጨርሶ taččarris ^{wo} (-áčá-)	መጨረስ maččáras (-árä-)	ተጨረሻ taččárás (-áčá-; § 8)
ይጨቁን yiččəq ^{won} (-əqo-)		ተጨቀኖ taččəqqwü- n ^{wo} (-čə-)	መጨቁን maččəq ^{won} (-əqo-)	ተጨቁኝ taččəqqwāñ (-čə-; -ññ § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተጫነ tačána	be saddled, P.	ተጫኑል táčinoāl (tá-)	ይጫን yiččán	ይጫናል yiččánāl
ተጫወተ tačáuwaṭa (-wt-)	play, i.	ተጫወተል tačáuūtōāl (-áut-)	ይጫወት yiččáuwaṭ (-wt)	ይጫወታል yiččáuwaṭāl (-wt-)
ተፈለገ tafállaga	be sought, P.	ተፈለገል tafálligōāl	ይፈለግ yiffállag	ይፈለጋል yiffállagāl
ተፈረደ tafárrada	be decided, P.	ተፈረደል tafárdōāl (-fá-)	ይፈረድ yiffárrad	ይፈረዳል yiffárradāl
ተፋቀ tafáqa	be scraped, P.	ተፋቀል taf(i)qōāl (tá-)	ይፋቅ yiffáq	ይፋቃል yiffáqāl
ተፈታ tafáttā	be untied, P.	ተፈታል tafát(i)tōāl	ይፈታ yiffáttā	ይፈታል yiffáttāl
ተፈተነ tafáttana (-ättä-)	be tested, P.	ተፈተነል tafáttinoāl (-fá-)	ይፈተን yiffáttan (-ättä-)	ይፈተናል yiffáttanāl (-ättä-)
ተፈወሰ tafáuwaṣa	be cured, P.	ተፈወሰል tafáuwūsōāl	ይፈወስ yiffáuwaṣ	ይፈወሳል yiffáuwaṣāl
ተፈገፈገ tafagáffaga	be rubbed, p.	ተፈገፈገል tafágfigōāl	ይፈገፈግ yiffagáffag	ይፈገፈጋል yiffagáffagāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይጫን yijččán (§ 8)		ተጭኖ taččín ^w o (tá-)	መጫን maččán (§ 8)	ተጫኝ taččán (tá-; -áññ § 6; § 8)
ይጫወት yijččauat (-wt)	ተጫወት taččauat (-wt)	ተጫወቶ taččauut ^w o (-áut-)	መጫወት maččauat (-wt)	ተጫዋች taččauáč (§ 8)
ይፈለግ yiffálag		ተፈልጎ tafállig ^w o	መፈለግ maffálag	ተፈለገ tafallági
ይፈረድ yiffárad (-fá-)		ተፈርዶ tafárd ^w o (-fá-)	መፈረድ maffárad (-fá-)	ተፈረጅ tafáráj (-fá-; § 8)
ይፋቅ yiffáq (§ 8)		ተፋቆ taf(i)q ^w o (tá-)	መፋቅ maffáq (§ 8)	ተፋቂ tafáqi
ይፈታ yiffátã		ተፈትቶ tafát(i)t ^w o	መፈታት maffátát (§ 8)	ተፈች tafáč (-fá-; § 8; -ፑ -či)
ይፈተን yiffátan (-átä-)	ተፈተን tafátan (-átä-)	ተፈትኖ tafáttin ^w o (-fá-)	መፈተን maffátan (-átä-)	ተፈታኝ tafáttán (-fá-; -áññ § 6; § 8)
ይፈወስ yiffáuas		ተፈወሰ tafáuws ^w o	መፈወስ maffáuas	ተፈዋሽ tafáuwás (§ 8)
ይፈገፈግ yiffágfag		ተፈገፍጎ tafágfig ^w o	መፈገፈግ maffágfag	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተፈጅ tafájjä (-fá-)	be destroyed, P.	ተፈጅተል tafájj(ü)tōāl (-fá-)	ይፈጅ yiffájj (-fá-)	ይፈጅል yiffájjāl (-fá-)
2nd -ጅሀ -jjäh, etc.				
ተፈጨ tafáččä (-fá-)	be ground, P.	ተፈጨተል tafáččētōāl (-fá-)	ይፈጨ yiffáčč (-fá-)	ይፈጨል yiffáččāl (-fá-)
ቻለ čála	hold, t.	ችላል člōāl	ይችል yičl	ይችላል yičlāl
ቸኩለ čákkwola (čókkola)	hasten, i.	ቸኩላል čákkwulōāl (čó-)	ይቸኩል yičákkwul (-čó-)	ይቸኩላል yičákkwulāl (-čó-)
ቸገረው čággaraū (-gä-; § 43a)	be at a loss, i.	ቸገረታል čággir ^w otāl	ይቸገረው yičággiraū	ይቸገረዋል yičággiraūāl
ኖረ n ^w ōra	stay, i.	ኑሩል nūrōāl ኖሩል ስ. n ^w ōrōāl	ይኖር yin ^w ōr	ይኖራል yin ^w ōrāl
ነሣ nássä	take, t.	ነሥተል nástōāl	ይነሣ yinasä	ይነሣል yinasāl
ነስረው nássaraū (-sä-; § 43a)	bleed at the nose, i.	ነስረታል násr ^w otāl	ይነስረው yinasraū	ይነስረዋል yinasraūāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይፈጅ yiffáj (-fá-; § 8)		ተፈጅቶ tafáj(ገ)ጥ ^{wo} (-fá-)	መፈጅት maffájät (-fá-)	ተፈጅ tafáj (-fá-; § 8; -ጂ -ji)
ይፈጭ yiffáč (-fá-; § 8)		ተፈጭቶ tafáčጥ ^{wo} (-fá-)	መፈጭት maffáčät (-fá-)	ተፈጭ tafáč (-fá-; § 8; -ጨ -či)
ይቻል yičál (§ 8)	ቻል čāl	ቸሎ čl ^{wo}	መቻል mačál (§ 8)	ቻይ čái (čāyy § 6)
ይቸኩል yičákkwül (-čó-)	ቸኩል čákkwül (čó-)	ቸኩሎ čákkwül ^{wo} (čó-)	መቸኩል mačákkwöl (-čókkol)	ቸኩይ čákkwái (čó-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
		ቸግሮት čággir ^{wöt}	መቸግር mačággar (-är)	ቸጋሪ čäggári
ይኑር yínür	ኑር nür	ኑሮ nür ^{wo} ኖሮ ሸ. n ^{wör} ^{wo}	መኖር mán ^{wör} (§ 8)	ኑሪ nwári
ይንሳ yínsä	ንሳ nīsä	ንሳቶ näst ^{wo}	መንሳት mánsät (§ 8)	ንሽ naš (nä-, -ሽ -ši)
ይንሰረው yínsaraü (-sä-)		ንስሮት násr ^{wöt}	መንሰር mánsar (-sä-)	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ነቃ náqqā	wake, i. split, i.	ነቅቷል náqtōāl	ይነቃ yṅáqā	ይነቃል yṅáqāl
ነቀለ náqqala	uproot, t.	ነቅሏል náqlōāl	ይነቀል yṅáq(ǝ)l	ይነቀለል yṅáq(ǝ)lāl
ነቀሰ náqqasa	comb, t.	ነቅሷል náqsōāl	ይነቀስ yṅáq(ǝ)s	ይነቀሰል yṅáq(ǝ)sāl
ነቀነቀ naqánnaqa	shake, t.	ነቅንቋል náqniqōāl (ná-)	ይነቀንቅ yṅáqánniq	ይነቀንቃል yṅáqánni- niqāl
ነበረ nábbara (-bā-, -በር -bbar, -är)	be, i. (§ 33)			
ነከ nákkā	touch, t.	ነክቷል náktōāl (ná-)	ይነከ yṅákā (-ná-)	ይነከል yṅákāl (-ná-)
ነከረ nákkara (-ákkä-)	wet, t.	ነክሩል nákrōāl (-ák-)	ይነከር yṅák(ǝ)r (-ák-)	ይነከራል yṅák(ǝ)rāl (-ák-)
ነከሰ nákkasa	bite, t.	ነክሷል náksōāl	ይነከስ yṅák(ǝ)s	ይነከሰል yṅák(ǝ)sāl
ነዳ náddā	drive, t.	ነድቷል náđītoāl (nárt-, nárt- § 7d)	ይነዳ yṅádā	ይነዳል yṅádāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይንቃ yǫ́nqǎ	ንቃ níqǎ	ነቅቶ náqt ^w o	መንቃት mǎ́nqát (§ 8)	ነቂ náqi
ይንቀል yǫ́nqal	ንቀል níqal	ነቅሎ náql ^w o	መንቀል mǎ́nqal	ነቃይ náqǎi (-ǎyy § 6; § 8)
ይንቀስ yǫ́nqas (-nq-)	ንቀስ níqas	ነቅሶ náqs ^w o	መንቀስ mǎ́nqas (-nq-)	ነቃሽ náqǎš (§ 8)
ይነቅንቅ yǫ́nǎqniq (-ná-)	ነቅንቅ náqniq (ná-)	ነቅንቆ náqniq ^w o (ná-)	መነቅንቅ manǎ́qnaq	ነቅናቂ naqnaqi
ይንካ yǫ́nkǎ	ንካ níkǎ [ኣንካ (ǫ́)nkǎ]	ነካቶ nákt ^w o (ná-)	መንካት mǎ́nkát (§ 8)	ነካ náki (ná-)
ይንክር yǫ́nkʌr (-kā-)	ንክር níkʌr (-kā-)	ነክር nákr ^w o (-ák-)	መንክር mǎ́nkʌr (-kā-)	ነካሪ nakári (-ák-)
ይንክስ yǫ́nkʌs	ንክስ níkʌs	ነክሶ náks ^w o	መንክስ mǎ́nkʌs	†ነካሽ nákáš (§ 8)
ይንዳ yǫ́ndǎ	ንዳ nídǎ	ነድቶ nádit ^w o (nárt-, nárt- § 7d)	መንዳት mǎ́ndát (§ 8)	ነጅ naj (ná-, -ጅ -ji)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ነደደ náddada	burn, i.	ነደል náddōāl	ይነደ yinádd	ይነዳል yínáddāl
ነደፈ náddafa	sting, t.	ነደኛል nádfōāl	ይነደኛ yínád(ǝ)f	ይነደኛል yínád(ǝ)fāl
ነጋ nággā	dawn, i.	ነጋቷል nágtōāl	ይነጋ yínaggā	ይነጋል yínaggāl
ነገረ nággara (-gä-)	say, t.	ነገሩል nágrōāl	ይነገር yínág(ǝ)r	ይነገራል yínágrāl
ነገሠ nággasa	reign, i.	ነገሱል nágsōāl	ይነገሥ yínágs	ይነገሳል yínágsāl
ነገደ nággada	trade, i.	ነገደል nágdōāl (-ággid-)	ይነገድ yínágd (-ággid)	ይነገዳል yínágdāl (-ággid-)
ነጣ náttā	be white, i.	ነጥቷል náṭ(ǝ)tōāl (ná-)	ይነጣ yínáṭā	ይነጣል yínáṭāl (-ná-)
ነጠረ náttara (-tä-)	be clarified, i.	ነጥሩል nátrōāl	ይነጥር yínáṭ(ǝ)r	ይነጥራል yínátrāl
ነጠቀ náttāqa (ná-)	snatch, t.	ነጥቅል náṭ(ǝ)qōāl (ná-)	ይነጥቅ yínáṭ(ǝ)q	ይነጥቃል yínáṭ(ǝ)qāl (-ná-)
ነጠበ náttaba (ná-, -ay-)	drip, i.	ነጥቧል náṭbōāl (ná-, -ṭy-)	ይነጥብ yínáṭ(ǝ)b (-ná-, -ṽ)	ይነጥቧል yínáṭ(ǝ)bāl (-ná-, -ṽā-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይንደድ yṅḍad	ንደድ nṅḍad	ነደ nādd ^{wo}	መንደድ māṅḍad	ነዳጅ nāḍáj (§ 8)
ይንደፍ yṅḍaf	ንደፍ nṅḍaf	ነደፎ nādf ^{wo}	መንደፍ māṅḍaf	ነዳፊ nāḍáfi
		ነግቶ nāgt ^{wo}	መንጋት māṅgát (§ 8)	
ይንገር yṅgar (-gä-)	ንገር nṅgar (-gä-)	ነገር nāgr ^{wo}	መንገር māṅgar (-gä-)	ነጋሪ nagári
ይንገሥ yṅgas	ንገሥ nṅgas	ነገሥ nāgs ^{wo}	መንገሥ māṅgas	ነጋሽ nāgáš (§ 8)
ይንገድ yṅgad [ይነገድ] (yṅgǝǝd)	ንገድ nṅgad [ነገድ] (nāgǝǝd)	ነገድ nāgd ^{wo} (-āgǝǝd-)	መንገድ māṅgad [መነገድ] (manāgǝǝd)	ነጋጅ nāggáj (§ 8)
ይንገጣ yṅtä	ንገጣ nṅtä	ነገቶ nāt(i)t ^{wo} (nā-)	መንገት māntát (§ 8)	ነጭ načč (nä-)
ይንገጠር yṅtar (-är)		ነገር nāt ^{wo}	መንገጠር māntar (-är)	ተነጣሪ natári
ይንገጠቅ yṅtaq	ንገጠቅ nṅtaq	ነገቅ nāt(i)q ^{wo} (nā-)	መንገጠቅ māntaq	ነጣቂ natáqi (nä-)
ይንገጠብ yṅtab (-ay)		ነገብ nātb ^{wo} (nā-, -ty-)	መንገጠብ māntab (-ay)	ነጣቢ natábi (nä-, -yi)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ነጨ náččä 2nd ነጨህ náččäh, etc.	pluck out, t.	ነጭቷል náčtōāl	ይነጭ yinač	ይነጭል yinačāl
ነፋ náffä	inflate, t.	ነፋቷል náftōāl (ná-)	ይነፋ yinafä (-ná-)	ይነፋል yinafāl (-ná-)
ነፈሰ náffasa	blow, i.	ነፈሰል náfsōāl	ይነፈስ yinafs	ይነፈሰል yinafsāl
አለ ála (§ 44a)	say, t.	ብሏል biloāl	ይል yil	ይላል yilāl (§ 8)
አለ állä (§ 32) 2nd አለህ álläh, etc.	be, i.			
አለላከ G. allaláka	send to and fro, t.	አለልኳል allál(ǐ)kōāl (-lál-)	ያለልክ yällál(ǐ)k (-lál-)	ያለልክል yällál(ǐ)kāl (-lál-)
አለላከ Š. allaláka	send to and fro, t.	አላልኳል allál(ǐ)kōāl	ያላልክ yällál(ǐ)k	ያላልክል yällál(ǐ)kāl
አለሰለሰ alasaállasa	soften, t.	አለሰልሰል aláslišōāl	ያለሰልስ yālasállis	ያለሰልሰል yālasállisāl
አለቀ álläqa	end, i.	አልቀል álqōāl	ያልቅ yālq	ያልቃል yālqāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይንጭ yṅč	[እ]ንጭ nič (iṅč)	ንጭቶ náčt ^{wo}	መንጨት máṅčät	ንጭ näč (-ጨ -č̣i)
ይንፋ- yṅfã	ንፋ niḥã	ንፋቶ náft ^{wo} (ná-)	መንፋት máṅfät (§ 8)	ንፋ náfi (ná-)
ይንፈስ yṅfas		ንፍሶ náfs ^{wo}	መንፈስ máṅfas	†ንፋስ náfäs (§ 8)
ይበል yḅal (-ገ-, -äl)	በል baḅ (bäl)	ብሎ biḅ ^{wo}	ማለት málat (-ät)	
ያለልክ yällál(i)k (-lál-)	አለልክ allál(i)k (-lál-)	አለልክ allál(i)k ^{wo} (-lál-)	ማለላክ mällálák (§ 8)	አለላክ allaláki
ያለለክ yälllál(i)k	አላለክ allál(i)k	አላለክ allál(i)k ^{wo}	ማላላክ mälllálák (§ 8)	አላላክ allaláki
ያለስልስ yäláslis	አለስልስ aláslis	አለስልሶ aláslis ^{wo}	ማለስለስ mälláslas	
ይለቅ yḷaq	አለቅ ḷaq	አልቆ áḷq ^{wo}	ማለቅ málaq	አላቂ äláqi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አለቀመ aláqqamaጋ	take to pasture, t.	አልቅሻል á!qimōāl	ያለቅም yāláq(ǐ)m (-lá-)	ያለቅማል yāláq(ǐ)māl (-lá-)
አላቀመ alláqqamaጋ	help to reap, t.	አላቅሻል alláq(ǐ)- mōāl	ያላቅም yálláqqim	ያላቅማል yálláqqi- māl
አለቀሰ aláqqasaጋ	weep, i.	አልቅሷል á!qisōāl	ያለቅስ yāláqs	ያለቅሳል yāláqsāl
አለቃቀመ alaqáqqamaጋ	cause to pick a little, t.	አለቃቅሻል alaqáq(ǐ)- mōāl	ያለቃቅም yálaqáq- qim	ያለቃቅማል yálaqáqqi- māl
አለቃቀመ allaqáqqamaጋ	help to pick, t.	አለቃቅሻል allaqáq(ǐ)- mōāl	ያለቃቅም yállaqáq- qim	ያለቃቅማል yállaqáqqi- māl
አለበ állabaጋ (-ya)	milk, t.	አልባል á!bōāl (-ly-)	ያልብ yá!b (-ly)	ያልባል yá!bāl (-ly-)
አለበሰ alábbasaጋ	dress, t.	አልብሷል á!bisōāl (-ly-)	ያለብስ yālábs (-lá-, -ys)	ያለብሳል yālábsāl (-lá-, -ys-)
አለፈ állafaጋ	pass, t.	አልፏል á!fōāl	ያልፍ yá!f	ያልፋል yá!fāl
አማ ámmã	slander, t.	አምቷል ámtōāl	ያማ yámã	ያማል yámāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያልቅም yālqim	አልቅም ālqim	አልቅም ālqim ^{wo}	ማልቀም mālqam	አልቃሚ alqāmi
ያላቅም yālláqim	አላቅም alláqim	አላቅም alláq(ǝ)m ^{wo}	ማላቀም mālláqam	አላቃሚ allāqāmi
ያልቅስ yālqis	አልቅስ ālqis	አልቅሶ ālqis ^{wo}	ማልቀስ mālqas	አልቃሽ ālqāš (§ 8)
ያለቃቅም yālaqqāqim	አለቃቅም alaqqāqim	አለቃቅም alaqqāq(ǝ)- m ^{wo}	ማለቃቀም mālaqqāqam	አለቃቃሚ alaqqāqāmi
ያለቃቅም yāllaqqāqim	አለቃቅም allaqqāqim	አለቃቅም allaqqāq(ǝ)- m ^{wo}	ማለቃቀም māllaqqā- qam	አለቃቃሚ allaqqāqāmi
ያለብ yǎlab (-aṽ)	አለብ ǎlab (-aṽ)	አልቦ ālbo ^{wo} (-lṽ-)	ማለብ mālab (-aṽ)	አላቢ ālābi (-vi)
ያልብስ yālbis (-lṽ-)	አልብስ ālbis (-lṽ-)	አልብሶ ālbis ^{wo} (-lṽ-)	ማልብስ mālbis (-lṽ-)	አልባሽ ālbāš (-lṽ-; § 8)
ያለፍ yǎlaf	አለፍ ǎlaf	አልፎ ālf ^{wo}	ማለፍ mālaf	አላፊ ālāfi
ይማ yǎmā	አማ ǎmā	አምቶ āmt ^{wo}	ማማት māmāt (§ 8)	አሚ āmi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አመላለሰ ammalállä- sa	fetch and carry, t.	አመላልሷል ammaláll(ǝ)- sōāl	ያመላልሰ yāmmaláll- lis	ያመላልሳል yāmmaláll- lisāl
አመለከተ amalákkatä	indicate, t.	አመልክቷል amálkitǝōāl (-má-)	ያመለከተ yāmalákkit (-lá-)	ያመለክታል yāmalákkit- tāl (-lá-)
አመመ ámmama	ache, i.	አሸፋል ǎmmōāl	ያምም yǎmmim [ያም] (yǎmm)	ያማል yǎmmāl
አማረ amára	be pleasant, i.	አምሩል ǎmrōāl	ያምር yám(ǝ)r	ያምራል yámrāl
አማሰለ ammássala	stir, t.	አማሰሏል ammás(ǝ)- lōāl	ያማሰል yǎmmássil	ያማሰላል yǎmmássil- lāl
አማሰገነ amasággä- nä	praise, t.	አመሰገኑል amaságinǝōāl	ያመሰገነ yāmaságg- gin	ያመሰገናል yāmasággg- nāl
አሞቀ am ^w óqä	warm, t.	አሙቋል ámuqōāl	ያሞቅ yǎm ^w óq	ያሞቃል yǎm ^w óqāl
አምበረከክ ambarák- kaka (-bä-)	cause to kneel, t.	አምበርከኳል ambaráki- kōāl (-bá-)	ያምበረከክ yāambarák- kik (-bä-)	ያምበረከካል yāambarák- kikāl (-bä-)
አመነ ámmaṇä	believe, t.	አምኑል ǎmnōāl	ያምን yám(ǝ)n	ያምናል yám(ǝ)nāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያመላልስ yāmmalál- l(ǐ)s	አመላልስ ammalál(ǐ)s	አመላልሶ ammalál(ǐ)- s ^{wo}	ማመላልስ māmmalál- las	አመላላሽ ammaláláś (§ 8)
ያመልክት yāmálkīt (-má-)	አመልክት amálkīt (-má-)	አመልክቶ amálkīt ^{wo} (-má-)	ማመልክት māmálkāt (-má-, -ät)	አመልካች amálkáč (-má- ; § 8)
ይመም yímam		አም ám ^{wo}	ማመም mámam	
ይመር yímar (-är)		አምር ám ^{wo}	ማማር mámár (§ 8)	አማር ámári
ያማስል yāmmásil	አማስል ammásil	አማስሎ ammás(ǐ)- l ^{wo}	መማስል mammásal (-äl)	አማሳይ ammásáǐ (-áy § 6; § 8)
ያመስግን yāmásgin	አመስግን amásgin	አመስግኖ amásgin ^{wo}	ማመስገን māmásgan	አመስጋኝ amásgáñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ያመቀ yámuq	አመቀ ámuq	አመቆ ámuq ^{wo}	ማሞቅ mám ^{wo} óq (§ 8)	አሞቂ amwáqi
ያምበርክክ yāmbárkik (-bá-)	አምበርክክ ambárkik (-bá-)	አምበርክኮ ambárkik ^{wo} (-bá-)	ማምበርክክ māmbár- kək (-bá-)	አምበርካኪ ambarkáki (-bä-)
ይመን yíman	አመን íman	አምኖ ám ^{wo}	ማመን mámān	አማኝ ámáñ (-ññ § 6 ; -áǐ § 7d ; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አሞኘ am ^w óññä	deceive, t.	አሞኝቷል am ^w óññi- tōāl	ያሞኝ yām ^w óñ (-ññ § 6)	ያሞኛል yām ^w óññāl
አመጠ ámmaṭaṭa	rebel, i.	አምጧል ámmitōāl	ያምጥ yámmit	ያምጧል yámmitāl
አመጣ amátṭä	bring, t.	አምጥቷል ámṭitōāl (-nt- § 7d)	ያመጣ yámátä	ያመጧል yámátāl
አረመ árramaṭa	weed, t.	አርሻል árrimōāl	ያርም yárrim	ያርጣል yárrimāl
አረራቀ G. arraráqqa (-rār-)	separate, t.	አረርቋል arrár(ǝ)qōāl (-rār-)	ያረርቅ yárrár(ǝ)q (-rār-)	ያረርቃል yárrár(ǝ)qāl (-rār-)
አረራቀ Š. arraráqqa	separate, t.	አራርቋል arrár(ǝ)qōāl	ያራርቅ yárrár(ǝ)q	ያራርቃል yárrár(ǝ)qāl
አረሰ árrasaṭa	plough, t.	አርሰል ársōāl	ያርሰ yārs	ያርሰል yársāl
አረቀ árraṭaṭa	straighten, t.	አርቋል árriqōāl	ያርቅ yárriq	ያርቃል yárriqāl
አረደ árradaṭa	slaughter, t.	አርደል árdōāl	ያርድ yārd	ያርደል yārdāl
አረጀ arájjä 2nd አረጀህ arájjäh, etc.	grow old, i.	አርጀቷል árjitoāl	ያረጀ yārāj	ያረጀል yārājāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያሞኝ yám ^w oñ (-ññ § 6)	አሞኝ ám ^w oñ (-ññ § 6)	አሞኝቶ am ^w óññj- t ^w o	ማሞኘት mām ^w óñ- ñät	† አሞኝ ám ^w óñ (§ 8; -ññ § 6) [አሞኝ] (am ^w óññi)
ያምጥ yámmiṭ	አምጥ ámmiṭ	አምጦ ámmiṭ ^w o	ማመጥ mámmaṭ	አማጭ ámmač (§ 8)
ያምጣ yámṭǎ (-ntṭ-)	አምጣ ámṭǎ (-ntṭ-)	አምጥቶ ámṭiṭ ^w o (-ntṭ-)	ማምጣት mámṭát (§ 8)	አምጭ ámč (-ጨ -č̣i)
ያርም yárrim	አርም árrim	አርሞ árrim ^w o	ማረም márram	አረሚ arrámi
ያረርቅ yárrár(ǵ)q (-rár-)	አረርቅ arrár(ǵ)q (-rár-)	አረርቆ arrár(ǵ)q ^w o (-rár-)	ማረረቅ márráráq (-rár-; § 8)	አረረቁ arraráqi (-rār-)
ያራርቅ yárrár(ǵ)q	አራርቅ arrár(ǵ)q	አራርቆ arrár(ǵ)q ^w o	ማራራቅ márráráq (§ 8)	አራራቁ arrāráqi
ያረስ yíras	አረስ íras	አርሶ árs ^w o	ማረስ máras	አራሽ árás (§ 8)
ያርቅ yárriq	አርቅ árriq	አርቆ árriq ^w o	ማረቅ márraq	አራቁ arráqi
ያረድ yírad	አረድ írad	አርዶ árd ^w o	ማረድ márad	አራጅ áráj (§ 8)
		አርጅቶ árjät ^w o	ማርጅት márjät	† አርጅ ārj (-ጁ -ji)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አረገበ arrággaba (-ገላ)	loosen, t.	አርገቧል árgibōāl (-ገሃ-)	ያረገብ yārrágg(ǐ)b (-(ǐ)ገ)	ያረገባል yārrágg(ǐ)bāl (-(ǐ)ገ-)
አራገበ arrággaba (-ገላ)	wave, t.	አራገቧል arrággibōāl (-ገሃ-)	ያራገብ yārrággib (-ገሃ)	ያራገባል yārrággibāl (-ገሃ-)
አርገበገበ argabággaba (-ገላገገላገሃ-)	flutter, t.	አርገበገቧል argábgibōāl (-ገገሃገሃ-)	ያርገበገብ yārgabágg- gib (-ገላገገሃገሃ)	ያርገበገባል yārgabágg- gibāl (-ገላገገሃገሃ-)
አራገፈ arrággāfa	unsaddle, t.	አራገፋል arrágg(ǐ)fōāl	ያራገፍ yārrággif	ያራገፋል yārrággifāl
አረፈ árafā	rest, i.	አርፋል árfōāl	ያርፍ yārf	ያርፋል yārfāl
አስለቀመ asláqqama	cause to gather, t.	አስለቀሻል asláqqimōāl	ያስለቀም yāsláqqim	ያስለቀማል yāsláqqim- māl
አሰለፈ assállafa (-sá-)	parade, t.	አሰለፋል assállifōāl (-sá-)	ያሰለፍ yāssállif (-sá-)	ያሰለፋል yāssállifāl (-sá-)
አሳለፈ asállafa	let pass, t.	አሳለፋል asállifōāl	ያሳለፍ yāsállif	ያሳለፋል yāsállifāl
አሰማ assámmā	cause to hear, t.	አሰምቷል assámmi- tōāl	ያሰማ yāssámmā	ያሰማል yāssámmāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያርግብ yárgib (-iy)	አርግብ árgib (-iy)	አርግቦ árgib ^{wo} (-iy-)	ማርገብ márgab (-ay)	አርጋቢ argábi (-yi)
ያራግብ yǎrráǧib (-iy)	አራግብ arráǧib (-iy)	አራግቦ arráǧib ^{wo} (-iy-)	ማራገብ mǎrráǧab (-ay)	አራጋቢ arrāǧábi (-yi)
ያርገብግብ yárgábgib (-vgiy)	አርገብግብ argábgib (-vgiy)	አርገብግቦ argábgib ^{wo} (-vgiy-)	ማርገብገብ márgábgab (-vgay)	አርገብጋቢ argabǧábi (-vgáy-)
ያራግፍ yǎrráǧif	አራግፍ arráǧif	አራግፎ arráǧ(ǐ)f ^{wo}	ማራገፍ mǎrráǧaf	አራጋፊ arrāǧáfi
ይረፍ yíraf	አረፍ íraf	አርፎ árf ^{wo}	ማረፍ máraf	አራፊ ǎráfi
ይስለቅም yǎsláqqim	አስለቅም asláqqim	አስለቅም asláqqim ^{wo}	ማስለቅም mǎsláqqam	አስለቃሚ aslaqqámi
ያሰልፍ yǎssállif (-sá-)	አሰልፍ assállif (-sá-)	አሰልፎ assállif ^{wo} (-sá-)	ማሰለፍ mǎssállaf (-sá-)	አሰላፊ assalláfi (-sä-)
ያሳልፍ yǎsállif	አሳልፍ asállif	አሳልፎ asállif ^{wo}	ማሳለፍ mǎsállaf	አሳላፊ asalláfi
ያሰማ yǎssámmã	አሰማ assámmã	አሰምቶ assámmi- t ^{wo}	ማሰማት mǎssámmát (§ 8)	አሰሚ assámmi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አሳመመ asámmama	hurt, t.	አሳምሻል asámmi- mōāl	ያሳምም yāsámmijm	ያሳምማል yāsámmi- māl
አሰመረ ሸ. assamárṛa 2nd -ረሀ -rrah (-äh), etc.	take to pasture, t.	አሰመርቷል assamár- tōāl (-má-)	ያሰመር yāsamárr	ያሰመራል yāsamár- rāl
አሰማራ G. assamárrā	take to pasture, t.	አሰማርቷል assamár- tōāl	ያሰማራ yāsamárrā	ያሰማራል yāsamár- rāl
አስመሰለ asmássaḷa	pretend, t.	አስመሰላል asmássilōāl	ያስመሰል yāsmássil	ያስመሰላል yāsmássilāl
አስመነዘረ asmanáz- zara (-är-)	cause to change, t.	አስመንዝሩል asmánzi- rōāl	ያስመነዝር yāsmā- názziṛ	ያስመነዝራል yāsmānáz- ziṛāl
አሳመጠ asámmaṭa	cause to rebel, t.	አሳምጠል asámmiṭōāl	ያሳምጥ yāsámmiṭ	ያሳምጠል yāsámmiṭāl
አስመጣ asmáttā	cause to come, t.	አስመጥቷል asmáttiṭōāl	ያስመጣ yāsmáttā	ያስመጠል yāsmáttāl
አሰረ ásara (-sä-)	bind, t.	አሰሩል ásrōāl	ያሰር yás(ǝ)r	ያሰራል yás(ǝ)rāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
የሳምም yāsámmim	አሳምም asámmim	አሳምሞ asám- mim ^{wo}	ማሳመም māśám- mam	† አሳማሚ asammámi
የሰመር yāssamár	አሰመር assamár	አሰመርቶ assamár ^{two} (-má-)	ማሰመረት māssamár- rat (-ät)	አሰማሪ assamár(r)i [አሰምሪ] (assámri)
የሰማራ yāssamárä	አሰማራ assamárä	አሰማርቶ assamárt ^{wo}	ማሰማራት māssamár- rát (§ 8)	አሰማሪ assamár(r)i
የስመስል yāsmássiḷ	አስመስል asmássiḷ	አስመስሎ asmássiḷ ^{wo}	ማስመሰል māsmássaḷ (-äl)	አስመሰይ asmássaḷ ⁱ (-áyy § 6; § 8)
የስመንዝር yāsmánzür	አስመንዝር asmánzür	አስመንዝሮ asmánzür ^{wo}	ማስመንዝር māsmánzar (-är)	አስመንዝሪ asmanzári
የሳምጥ yāsámmiṭ	አሳምጥ asámmiṭ	አሳምጦ asámmiṭ ^{wo}	ማሳመጥ māśámmaṭ	አሳማጭ asámmač (§ 8)
የስመጣ yāsmáttä	አስመጣ asmáttä	አስመጥቶ asmáttit ^{wo}	ማስመጣት māsmáttát (§ 8)	አስመጭ āsmáčč (-má-; § 8; -ጨ. -čči)
ይሰር yísar (-sä-)	እሰር ísar (-sä-)	እሰሮ ásr ^{wo}	ማሰር másar (-sä-)	አሳሪ āsári

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አሰራ assárrǎ (-sǎ-)	employ, t.	አሰርቷል assárritōāl (-sǎ-)	ያሰራ yǎssárrǎ (-sǎ-)	ያሰራል yǎssárrāl (-sǎ-)
አሳሰበ asǎssabǎ (-vǎ)	remind, t.	አሳስቧል asǎssibōāl (-iy-)	ያሳስብ yǎsǎssib (-iy)	ያሳስባል yǎsǎssibāl (-iy-)
አሰሳተ G. assasáta	mistake, t.	አሰስቷል assástōāl	ያሰስት yǎssást	ያሰስታል yǎssástāl
አሳሳተ Š assǎsáta	mistake, t.	አሳስቷል assás(i)tōāl	ያሳስት yǎssás(i)t	ያሳስታል yǎssás(i)tāl
አሣቀ assáqǎ	amuse, t.	አሥቋል ássiqōāl	ያሥቅ yǎssiq	ያሥቃል yǎssiqāl
አስቀመጠ asqámmaṭa	set, t.	አስቀምጧል asqámmi- tōāl	ያስቀምጥ yǎsqámmiṭ	ያስቀምጧል yǎsqámmi- tāl
አስቀረ asqárrǎ 2nd አስቀረህ asqárrah (-äh), etc.	delay, t.	አስቀርቷል asqárritōāl (-qǎ-)	ያስቀር yǎsqárr	ያስቀራል yǎsqárrāl
አስቀረበ asqárrabǎ (-vǎ)	cause to approach, t.	አስቀርቧል asqárribōāl (-qǎ-, -iy-)	ያስቀርብ yǎsqárrib (-qǎ-, -iy)	ያስቀርባል yǎsqárribāl (-qǎ-, -iy-)
አስቁረጠ asqwórraṭa	cause to cut, t.	አስቁርጧል asqwórritōāl	ያስቁርጥ yǎsqwórrit	ያስቁርጧል yǎsqwórrit- tāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያሰራ yässárrǎ (-sǎ-)	አሰራ assárrǎ (-sǎ-)	አሰርቶ assárrit ^{wo} (-sǎ-)	ማሰራት mässárrát (-sǎ-; § 8)	አሰሪ assárrí (-sǎ-)
ያሳስብ yässássiḅ (-iḅ-)	አሳስብ asássiḅ (-iḅ-)	አሳስቦ asássiḅ ^{wo} (-iḅ-)	ማሳሰብ mässássiḅ (-aḅ-)	አሳሳቢ asássiḅí (-ḅí)
ያሰሳት yässásat	አሰሳት assásat	አሰስቶ assásat ^{wo}	ማሰሳት mässását (§ 8)	አሰሳች assásáč (§ 8)
ያሳሳት yässás(i)t	አሳሳት assás(i)t	አሳስቶ assás(i)t ^{wo}	ማሳሳት mässását (§ 8)	አሳሳች assásáč (§ 8)
ያሥቅ yássiḳ	አሥቅ ásiḳ	አሥቆ ásiḳ ^{wo}	ማሣቅ mássiáḳ (§ 8)	አሣቂ assáḳí
ያስቀምጥ yásqámmiṭ	አስቀምጥ asqámmiṭ	አስቀምጦ asqámmiṭ ^{wo}	ማስቀመጥ mässqámmat	አስቀማጭ asqámmiṭáč (§ 8)
ያስቀር yásqárr	አስቀር asqárr	አስቀርቶ asqárrit ^{wo} (-qǎ-)	ማስቀረት mässqárrat (-árrä-)	አስቀሪ asqárrí (-qǎ-)
ያስቀርብ yásqárríḅ (-qǎ-, iḅ-)	አስቀርብ asqárríḅ (-qǎ-, -iḅ-)	አስቀርቦ asqárríḅ ^{wo} (-qǎ-, -iḅ-)	ማስቀረብ mässqárráḅ (-aḅ-)	አስቀረቢ asqárráḅí (-ḅí)
ያስቁርጥ yásqwórríṭ	አስቁርጥ asqwórríṭ	አስቁርጦ asqwórríṭ ^{wo}	ማስቁረጥ mässqwórrat	አስቁረጭ asqwórríṭáč (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አስቀዘነ asqázzana	cause diar- rhoea (to) i. & t.	አስቀዘኑል asqázzinōāl	ያስቀዘን yāsqaqqin	ያስቀዘናል yāsqaqqināl
አስቀደመ asqáddama	put in front, t.	አስቀደማል asqáddimōāl	ያስቀደም yāsqaqddim	ያስቀደማል yāsqaqddimāl
አሰበ ássaba (-ፃፃ)	suppose, t.	አሰበል ássibōāl (-ፃፃ-)	ያሰብ yássib (-ፃፃ-)	ያሰበል yássibāl (-ፃፃ-)
አስበራ asbárrā (-ሀፃ-)	cause to light, t.	አስበርቷል asbárritōāl (-ሀፃ-, -ár-)	ያስበራ yāsbárrā (-ሀፃ-)	ያስበራል yāsbárrāl (-ሀፃ-)
አሰበበረ assaḅáb- bara (-ፃፃ-, -är-)	cause to shatter, t.	አሰባብረል assaḅáb(ī)- rōāl (-ፃፃፃ-)	ያሰባብር yāssaḅáb- bir (-ፃፃ-)	ያሰባብራል yāssaḅáb- birāl (-ፃፃ-)
አሳተ assáta	cause to err, t.	አሳቷል ássitōāl	ያሳት yássit	ያሳቷል yássitāl
አስተማረ astamára	teach, t.	አስተምሩል astám(ī)- rōāl	ያስተምር yāstám(ī)r	ያስተምራል yāstám(ī)- rāl
አስተኛ astáññā (-ፐፏ-, -ñä)	send to sleep, t.	አስተኝቷል astáññitōāl (-ፐፏ-)	ያስተኛ yāstáññā (-ፐፏ-, -ñä)	ያስተኛል yāstáññāl (-ፐፏ-)
አስተክለ astákkala	cause to plant, t.	አስተክሏል astákkilōāl (-ፐፏ-)	ያስተክል yāstákkil (-ፐፏ-)	ያስተክላል yāstákkilāl (-ፐፏ-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
		አስቀዝኖ asqázzin ^{wo}	ማስቀዝን mäsqaqqan	አስቀዝኝ asqázzāñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ያስቀድም yäsqaqqim	አስቀድም asqáddim	አስቀድሞ asqáddim ^{wo}	ማስቀድም mäsqaqqim	አስቀድሜ asqáddāmi
ያስብ yässib (-iy)	አስብ ássib (-iy)	አስቦ ássib ^{wo} (-iy)	ማስብ mässab (-ay)	አሳቢ assābi (-āy)
ያስበራ yäsbarā	አስበራ asbarā	አስበርቶ asbarrit ^{wo} (-sy-, -ār-)	ማስበራት mäsbarrát (-sy-; § 8)	አስበሪ asbari (-sy-, -ār-)
ያሰባብር yässabāb(ī)r (-yāy-)	አሰባብር assabāb(ī)r (-yāy-)	አሰባብሮ assabāb(ī)r ^{wo} (-yāy-)	ማሰባብር mässabābar (-yāy-, -är)	አሰባባሪ assabābāri (-yāy-)
ያስት yässit	አስት ássit	አስቶ ássit ^{wo}	ማሳት mässát (§ 8)	አሳኝ assāc (§ 8)
ያስተምር yästám(ī)r	አስተምር astám(ī)r	አስተምሮ astám(ī)r ^{wo}	ማስተምር mästámár (§ 8)	አስተምሪ astamári
ያስተኛ yästáññā (-tā-, -ñä)	አስተኛ astáññā (-tā-, -ñä)	አስተኝቶ astáññit ^{wo} (-tā-)	ማስተኛት mästáññát (-tā-; § 8)	
ያስተክል yästákkil (-tā-)	አስተክል astákkil (-tā-)	አስተክሎ astákkil ^{wo} (-tā-)	ማስተክል mästákkal	አስተክሮ astákkāi (-āyy § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አስተካከለ astakákka- la	equalize, t.	አስተካከላል astakák(ï)- lōāl	ያስተካክል yāstakák- kil	ያስተካክላል yāstakák- kilāl
አስተዋለ astawāla (-tauā-)	notice, t.	አስተውሏል astāu(ü)lōāl	ያስተውል yāstāu(ü)l	ያስተውላል yāstāu(ü)lāl
አስታወሰ astāuwasā (-wω-)	remind, (of), t.	አስታውሷል astāu(ü)sōāl	ያስታውስ yāstāu(ü)s	ያስታውሳል yāstāu(ü)- sāl
አስታወቀ astāuwaqa (-wω-)	inform, t.	አስታውቋል astāu(ü)qōāl	ያስታውቅ yāstāu(ü)q	ያስታውቃል yāstāu(ü)- qāl
አስታየ astāyyä 2nd አስታየህ astāyyäh, etc.	cause to be seen, t.	አስታይቷል astāitōāl	ያስታይ yāstāi (-āyy § 6)	ያስታያል yāstāiāl (-āyyä-)
አስቸገረ ascāggara (-gä-)	trouble, t.	አስቸገሩል ascāggirōāl	ያስቸገር yāscāggiṛ	ያስቸገራል yāscāggi- rāl
አስነሣ asnāssā	rouse, t.	አስነሥቷል asnāssitōāl (-nā-)	ያስነሣ yāsnāssā	ያስነሣል yāsnāssāl
አሰናበተ assanābba- ta (-bä-)	dismiss, t.	አሰናበቷል assanābtōāl (-yt-)	ያሰናበት yāssanāb- bit	ያሰናበቷል yāssanāb- bitāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያስተካክል yāstakák(ǎ)l	አስተካክል astakák(ǎ)l	አስተካክሎ astakák(ǎ)- l ^{wo}	ማስተካክል māstakákál	አስተካክይ astakákǎǎǎ (-ǎyy § 6; § 8)
ያስተውል yāstǎu(ǎ)l	አስተውል astǎu(ǎ)l	አስተውሎ astǎu(ǎ)l ^{wo}	ማስተዋል māstǎwǎl (-tǎuǎǎ-; § 8)	አስተዋይ astǎwǎǎǎ (-tǎuǎǎǎ; -ǎyy § 6; § 8)
ያስታውስ yāstǎu(ǎ)s	አስታውስ astǎu(ǎ)s	አስታውሶ astǎu(ǎ)s ^{wo}	ማስታወስ māstǎuǎs (-ws)	አስታዋሽ astǎuǎš (§ 8)
ያስታውቅ yāstǎu(ǎ)q	አስታውቅ astǎu(ǎ)q	አስታውቆ astǎu(ǎ)q ^{wo}	ማስታወቅ māstǎuǎq (-wq)	አስታዋቂ astǎuǎqi
ያስታይ yāstǎǎ (-ǎyy § 6)	አስታይ astǎǎ (-ǎyy § 6)	አስታይቶ astǎǎt ^{wo}	ማስታየት māstǎǎǎt (-tǎǎǎt)	
ያስቸግር yāscǎggǎr	አስቸግር ascǎggǎr	አስቸግሮ ascǎggǎr ^{wo}	ማስቸገር māscǎggǎr (-ǎr)	አስቸጋሪ ascǎggǎri
ያስነሣ yāsnǎssǎ	አስነሣ asnǎssǎ	አስነሥቶ asnǎssǎt ^{wo} (-nǎ-)	ማስነሣት māsnǎssǎt (§ 8)	አስነሽ ǎsnǎssš (-nǎ-; § 8; -ሽ. -šši)
ያስናብት yāssanǎbt (-vt)	አስናብት assanǎbt (-vt)	አስናብቶ assanǎbt ^{wo} (-vt-)	ማስናበት māssanǎbt (-ǎv-, -ǎt)	አስናባች assanǎbǎč (-ǎv-; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አስናዳ assanáddä	prepare, t.	አስናድቷል assanád(ī)- tōāl (-nárt- § 7d)	ያስናዳ yāssanád- dā	ያስናዳል yāssanád- dāl
አስኘ assáññä 2nd አስኘህ assáññäh, etc.	cause to be, t.	አስኝቷል assáññitōāl	ያስኝ yāssáññ	ያስኝል yāssáññāl
አሳክለ asákkalä	cause to increase, t.	አሳክሏል asákkilōāl	ያሳክል yāsákkil	ያሳክልል yāsákkilāl
አስከለክለ askalákk- kalä	cause to hinder, t.	አስከለክሏል askákkilōāl	ያስከለክል yāskalákkil	ያስከለክልል yāskalákkil- lāl
አስክክ askákkä	neigh, i.	አስክክቷል askáktōāl	ያስክክ yāskákkä	ያስክክል yāskákkāl
አስኬደ Š. askáda (-ká-, -dä)	let pass, t.	አስኬደል askádōāl (-ká-)	ያስኬደ yāskád (-ká-)	ያስኬደል yāskádāl (-ká-)
አስከፈለ askáffalä	cause to divide, t.	አስከፍሏል askáffilōāl	ያስከፍል yāskáffil	ያስከፍልል yāskáffilāl
አስኸደ G. asx ^y édä (-sh ⁻¹ , -äd-)	let pass, t.	አስኸደል ásxidoāl (-sh-)	ያስኸደ yāsx ^y éd (-sh-, -äd)	ያስኸደል yāsx ^y édāl (-sh-, -äd-)

¹ not -š-

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያሰናዳ yässanádã	አሰናዳ assanádã	አሰናድቶ assanád- d(i)t ^{wo} (-nárt- § 7 <i>d</i>)	ማሰናዳት mässanád- dät (§ 8)	አሰናድጅ assánáj (§ 8; -ጁ -ji)
ያሰኝ yässáññ	አሰኝ assáññ	አሰኝቶ assáññit ^{wo}	ማሰኝት mässáññät	
ያሳክል yäsákkiḷ	አሳክል asákkiḷ	አሳክሎ asákkiḷ ^{wo}	ማሳክል mäsákkaḷ	አሳክይ asákkaáj (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ያስክልክል yäskaḷkiḷ	አስክልክል askaḷkiḷ	አስክልክሎ askaḷkiḷ ^{wo}	ማስክልክል mäskaḷkaḷ	አስክልክይ askaḷkaáj (-áyy § 6; § 8)
		አስክክቶ askaḷkt ^{wo}	ማስክክት mäskaḷkät (§ 8)	
ያስከድ yáskid	አስከድ áskid	አስከድ askád ^{wo} (-ká-)	ማስከድ máskád (-ká-; § 8)	አስከይጅ áskaáj (§ 8; -ጁ -ji)
ያስክፍል yäskaḷffil	አስክፍል askaḷffil	አስክፍሎ askaḷffil ^{wo}	ማስክፈል mäskaḷffaḷ (-äl)	አስክፋይ askaḷffaáj (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ያስኸድ yásxid (-sh-)	አስኸድ ásxid (-sh-)	አስኸድ ásxid ^{wo} (-sh-)	ማስኸድ másx'éd (-sh-, -ád; § 8)	ያስኸይጅ ásx'áj (-sh-; -ኸጅ -xáj, -háj; § 8; -ጁ -ji)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አስወሰዱ aswássaḍaḍa (-wá-)	cause to remove, t.	አስወሰዱል aswássiḍoāl (-wá-)	ያስወሰድ yāswássiḍ (-wá-)	ያስወሰዳል yāswássiḍāl (-wá-)
አሳዩ asáyyä 2nd አሳዩህ asáyyäh, etc.	show, t.	አሳዩቷል asáyyiṭoāl	ያሳዩ yāsáyy	ያሳዩል yāsáyyāl
አስያዘ asyáza	cause to catch, t.	አስያዘል ásyizōāl	ያስያዝ yásyíz (§ 8)	ያስያዛል yásyízāl
አስደረገ asdárragaḍa	cause to do, t.	አስደረገል asdárrigōāl (-dá-)	ያስደርግ yāsdárrig (-dá-)	ያስደርጋል yāsdárrigāl (-dá-)
አሳደገ asáddagaḍa	rear, t.	አሳደገል asáddigōāl	ያሳደግ yāsáddig	ያሳደጋል yāsáddigāl
አስገደለ asgáddalaḍa (-gá-)	cause to kill, t.	አስገደለል asgáddilōāl (-gá-)	ያስገድል yāsgáddil (-gá-)	ያስገድለል yāsgáddilāl (-gá-)
አስገጠ asg ^y étä	adorn, t.	አስገጠል ásgiṭōāl	ያስገጥ yāsg ^y ét	ያስገጠል yāsg ^y étāl
አሰጣ asátṭä	spread out, t.	አሰጥቷል ástiṭōāl	ያሰጣ yāsátṭä	ያሰጣል yāsátṭāl
አስጠጋ astággä	cause to lean, t.	አስጠገቷል astággiṭōāl	ያስጠጋ yāstággä	ያስጠጋል yāstággāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያስወስድ yās ^h wássiḍ (-wá-)	አስወስድ aswássiḍ (-wá-)	አስወስዶ aswássiḍ ^w o (-wá-)	ማስወስድ māswássiḍ (-wá-)	አስወሰኛ aswássiḍj (-wá-; § 8)
ያሳይ yāsá ^h i (-áyy § 6; § 8)	አሳይ ásá ^h i (-áyy § 6; § 8)	አሳይቶ asáyyit ^w o	ማሳየት māsáyyät	አሳዩ asáyyi
ያስይዝ yās ^h iyiz	አስይዝ ás ^h iyiz	አስይዞ ás ^h iyiz ^w o	ማስይዝ mās ^h iyáz (§ 8)	አስይዘኛ ás ^h iyáz (§ 8; -ገር -ži)
ያስደርግ yāsdárrig (-dá-)	አስደርግ asdárrig (-dá-)	አስደርጎ asdárrig ^w o (-dá-)	ማስደርግ māsdárrag	አስደራጊ asdarrági
ያሳድግ yāsáddig	አሳድግ asáddig	አሳድጎ asáddig ^w o	ማሳደግ māsáddag	አሳዳጊ asaddági
ያስገድል yāsgáddil (-gá-)	አስገድል asgáddil (-gá-)	አስገድሎ asgáddil ^w o (-gá-)	ማስገደል māsgáddal (-áddä-)	አስገዳይ asgáddái (-gá-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
ያስገጥ yās ^h git	አስገጥ ás ^h git	አስገጦ ás ^h git ^w o	ማስገጥ mās ^h g ^h ēt (§ 8)	
ያስጣ yástā	አስጣ ástā	አስጥቶ ástit ^w o	ማስጣት mástát (§ 8)	አስጭ āsč (-ጨ -čī)
ያስጠጋ yāstággā	አስጠጋ astággā	አስጠግቶ astággit ^w o	ማስጠጋት māstággát (§ 8)	አስጠጊ astágg ^h i

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አሰፋ asáffǎ	extend, t.	አሰፍቷል ásiftóāl	ያሰፋ yāsáffǎ	ያሰፋል yāsáffāl
አስፈለገ asfállagǎ	cause to seek, t.	አስፈልገል asfálligóāl	ያስፈልግ yāsfallig	ያስፈልጋል yāsfalligāl
አስፈራ asfárrǎ (-fǎ-)	frighten, t.	አስፈርቷል asfárritóāl (-fǎ-)	ያስፈራ yās fárrǎ (-fǎ-)	ያስፈራል yās fárrāl (-fǎ-)
አስፈራራ asfarárrǎ (-fǎ-)	threaten, t.	አስፈራርቷል asfarártóāl (-fǎ-)	ያስፈራራ yāsfarárrǎ (-fǎ-)	ያስፈራራል yāsfarárrāl (-fǎ-)
አስፈታ asfátǎ	cause to untie, t.	አስፈትቷል asfát(ǐ)tóāl	ያስፈታ yās fátǎ	ያስፈታል yās fátāl
አሸ ásšǎ 2nd አሸህ ásšǎh, etc.	seek, t.	uses parts of [አ] ሻ (ǐ)šǎ		
አሸ ásšǎ 2nd አሸህ ásšǎh, etc.	rub, t.	አሸቷል ástóāl	ያሸ yǎš (yǎš)	ያሸል yǎšāl (yǎš-)
አሻቀበ asǎqqabǎ (-vǎ)	turn up- wards, i.	አሻቀቧል asǎqqibóāl (-iv-)	ያሻቀብ yǎšǎqqib (-iv)	ያሻቀቧል yǎšǎqqibāl (-iv-)
አሻተተ asǎttatǎ (-šǎ-)	smell, t.	አሻቷል ásittóāl	ያሻተ yǎšátt (-šǎ-)	ያሻተል yǎšáttāl (-šǎ-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያስፋ- yásfã	አስፋ- ásfã	አስፍቶ ásift ^{wo}	ማስፋት mäsفات (§ 8)	አስፈ- ásfi
ያስፈልግ yäsfallig	አስፈልግ asfallig	አስፈልጎ asfallig ^{wo}	ማስፈልግ mäsfallag	አስፈላጊ asfallági
ያስፈራ- yäsfarã (-fã-)	አስፈራ- asfarã (-fã-)	አስፈርቶ asfarrit ^{wo} (-fã-)	ማስፈራት mäsfarát (-fã-; § 8)	አስፈሪ asfarri (-fã-)
ያስፈራራ- yäsfarárã (-fã-)	አስፈራራ- asfarárã (-fã-)	አስፈራርቶ asfarárt ^{wo} (-fã-)	ማስፈራራት mäsfarárát (-fã-; § 8)	
ያስፈታ- yäsfatã	አስፈታ- asfatã	አስፈትቶ asfat(ï)t ^{wo}	ማስፈታት mäsfatát (§ 8)	አስፈች ásfáčč (-fã-; § 8; -ፒ- čči)
ይኸ yĩš (yĩš)	አኸ ĩš (ĩš)	አኸቶ ást ^{wo}	ማኸት mäsät	
ያሻቅብ yäsáqı̄b (-īv)	አሻቅብ ásáqı̄b	አሻቅብ ásáqı̄b ^{wo} (-īv-)	ማሻቅብ mäsáqı̄gab (-ı̄v)	አሻቃቢ ásáqı̄abi (-vi)
ያሻት yásitt	አሻት ásitt	አሻቶ ásitt ^{wo}	ማሻተት mäsätat (-ät)	አሻታች ásstáč (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አሽከመ aššákkama (-šá-)	load, t.	አሽከማ aššákkim- mōāl (-šá-)	ያሽከም yāššákkim (-šá-)	ያሽከማ yāššákkim- māl (-šá-)
አሾከሾከ ašš ^w okáś- š ^w oka	talk scandal, i.	አሾከሹካ ašš ^w okáśš- kōāl [-ሽካ] (-škōāl)	ያሾከሹከ yāšš ^w okáś- šūk	ያሾከሹካ yāšš ^w okáś- šūkāl
አሽካካ aškákkā	cluck, i.	አሽካካቷ aškáktōāl	ያሽካካ yāškákkā	ያሽካካ yāškákkāl
አሻገረ aššággara (-gä-)	take across, t.	አሻገሩ aššágrōāl	ያሻገር yāššággir	ያሻገራ yāššággirāl
አቁላመጠ aqqwalám- mata [አንቁ- G.] (anqwa-)	caress, t.	አቁላምጧ aqqwalám- tōāl [አንቁ-] (anqwa-)	ያቁላምጥ yāqqwalám- mīṭ [ያንቁ-] (yānqwa-)	ያቁላምጧ yāqqwalám- mīṭāl [ያንቁ-] (yānqwa-)
አቀለጠ aqállata	melt, t.	አቀለጧ áqiltōāl (áqlit-)	ያቀለጥ yāqált	ያቀለጧ yāqáltāl
አቆመ aq ^w ómā	station, t.	አቆማ áqumōāl	ያቆም yāq ^w óm	ያቆማ yāq ^w ómāl
አቅራራ aqrárrā	chant, i.	አቅራርቷ aqrártōāl	ያቅራራ yāqrárrā	ያቅራራ yāqrárrāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያሕክም yāššákkim (-šá-)	አሕክም aššákkim (-šá-)	አሕክሞ aššákkim ^{wo} (-šá-)	ማሕክም māššákkam (-šá-)	አሕክሚ aššákkámi (-šä-)
ያሾከሹክ yāšš ^w oká- šūk [-ሽክ] (-šk)	አሾከሹክ ašš ^w okášūk [-ሽክ] [-šk]	አሾከሹክ ašš ^w okášū- k ^{wo} [-ሽክ] (-šk ^{wo})	ማሾከሾክ māšš ^w oká- š ^w ok	አሾከሻክ ašš ^w okšwá- ki
ያሻጎር yāššágr̥i	አሻጎር aššágr̥i	አሻጎር aššágr̥ ^{wo}	ማሻጎር māššágar (-är)	አሻጎሪ aššāgári
ያቁላምጥ yāqqwó- lámጥ (§ 8) [ያንቁ-] (yāñqwó-)	አቁላምጥ aqqwó- lámጥ (§ 8) [አንቁ-] (añqwó-)	አቁላምጦ aqqwó- lámጥ ^{wo} [አንቁ-] (añqwó-)	ማቁላመጥ māqqwó- lámጥ [ማንቁ-] (māñqwó-)	አቁላማጭ aqqwólá- máጅ (§ 8) [አንቁ-] (añqwó-)
ያቅልጥ yáqilt̥ (yáqlit̥)	አቅልጥ áqilt̥ (áqlit̥)	አቅልጦ áqilt̥ ^{wo} (áqlit̥-)	ማቅለጥ máqlat̥	አቅላጭ áqláč (§ 8)
ያቁም yáqum	አቁም áqum	አቁሞ áqum ^{wo}	ማቆም máq ^w óm (§ 8)	አቋሚ áqwámi
ያቅራራ yāqrárā	አቅራራ aqrárā	አቅራርቶ aqrárt ^{wo}	ማቅራራት māqrárát (§ 8)	አቅራሪ áqrári

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አቀራረብ aqqarár-ra- ba (-ፃፃ)	put close together, t.	አቀራርቧል aqqarár(ǝ)- boāl (-ፃፅ-)	ያቀራርብ yāqqarár- rib (-ፃፃ)	ያቀራርባል yāqqarár- ribāl (-ፃፃ-)
አቀረብ aqqarraba (-ፃፃ)	bring near, t.	አቅርቧል áqirboāl (áqri-, -ፃፅ-)	ያቅርብ yāqárb (-qá-, -ፃፃ)	ያቅርባል yāqárbāl (-qá-, -ፃፃ-)
አቁሰለ aqwóssala	wound, t.	አቀከላል áqwús(ǝ)lōāl (áqsül-)	ያቁሰል yāqwós(ǝ)l	ያቁሰላል yāqwós(ǝ)- lāl
አቀና aqánnā	straighten, t.	አቅንቷል áqintōāl	ያቀና yāqánnā	ያቀናል yāqánnāl
አቁየ aqwóyyä 2nd አቁየሀ aqwóyyäh, etc.	delay, t.	አቁይቷል áqwóyyi- tōāl	ያቁይ yāqwóyy	ያቁያል yāqwóyyāl
አቃጠለ a(q)qáttala	burn, t.	አቃጥላል a(q)qát(ǝ)- lōāl	ያቃጥል yā(q)qáttil	ያቃጥላል yā(q)qátti- lāl
አቀፈ áqqafā	embrace, t.	አቅኛል áqfōāl	ያቅኛ yāqf	ያቅኛል yāqfāl
አበለ ábbala	break one's word, i.	አብላል áblōāl (-ፃፃ-)	ያበል yāb(ǝ)l (-áፃ-)	ያበላል yāblāl (-ፃፃ-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያቀራርብ yāqqarā- r(ī)b (-ī)ṽ	አቀራርብ aqqarār(ī)b (-ī)ṽ	አቀራርቦ aqqarār(ī)- b ^{wo} (-ṽ ^{wo})	ማቀራረብ māqqarā- rab (-aṽ)	አቀራረብ aqqarārābi (-vi)
ያቅርብ yāqirb (yāqiri-, -ṽ)	አቅርብ āqirb (āqiri-, -ṽ)	አቅርቦ āqirb ^{wo} (āqiri-, -ṽ ^{wo})	ማቅረብ māqrab (-aṽ)	አቅረብ āqrābi (-vi)
ያቀኑስል yāqwūs(ī)l (yāqsül)	አቀኑስል āqwūs(ī)l (āqsül)	አቀኑስሎ āqwūs(ī)l ^{wo} (āqsül-)	ማቀኑስል māqwūsäl (-äl)	አቀኑሳይ āqwūsāi (-āyy § 6; § 8)
ያቅና yāq(ī)nā	አቅና āq(ī)nā	አቅንቶ āqint ^{wo}	ማቅናት māqnāt (§ 8)	አቅኝ āqiñ [አቅኝ] (āqni)
ያቁይ yāqwóyy (§ 8)	አቁይ āqwóyy	አቁይቶ āqwóyyit ^{wo}	ማቁየት māqwóy- yät	
ያቃጥል yā(q)qāt(ī)l	አቃጥል a(q)qāt(ī)l	አቃጥሎ a(q)qāt(ī)- l ^{wo}	ማቃጠል mā(q)qātäl (-äl)	አቃጣይ a(q)qātāi (-āyy § 6; § 8)
ይቀፍ .y(ī)qaf	እቀፍ īqaf	አቅፎ āqf ^{wo}	ማቀፍ māqaf	አቃፊ āqāfi
neg. አይበል āibäl (-īṽ-, -äl)	neg. አትበል ättibäl (-īṽ-, -äl)	አብሎ ābl ^{wo} (-ṽl-)	ማበል mābäl (-āṽ-, -äl)	አባይ ābāi (-āṽ-; -āyy § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አበላ abállā (aṽ-)	feed, t.	አብላቷል ábilitōāl (ábilit-, áṽ-)	ያበላ yābálā (-āṽ-)	ያበላል yābálāl (-āṽ-)
አበላሽ abbaláššä 2nd አበላሽህ abbaláššäh, etc.	spoil, t.	አበላሽቷል abbalášštōāl	ያበላሽ yābbalášš	ያበላሻል yābbaláššäl
አበለጠ abállatṭä (aṽ-)	increase, t.	አብላጠል ábliṭōāl (áṽ-, -ilt-)	ያበልጥ yābáṭṭ (-āṽ-, -ál-)	ያበልጣል yābáṭṭāl (-āṽ-, -ál-)
አብላጮለጮ abläčálläčä (-ṽl-)	glitter, i.		ያብላጮልጭ yābläčälliç (-ṽl-)	ያብላጮልጮል yābläčäl- liçäl (-ṽl-)
አበራ abárrā (aṽ-)	shine, i.	አብርቷል ábirtōāl (áṽ-)	ያበራ yābárrā (-āṽ-, -ár-)	ያበራል yābárrāl (-āṽ-, -ár-)
አበሰ ábbasa	wipe, t.	አብሰል ábbisōāl	ያብስ yābbis	ያብሰል yābbisāl
አበሰለ abássala (aṽ-)	cook, t.	አብሰላል ábsilōāl (áṽ-)	ያበሰል yābás(ī)l (-āṽ-)	ያበሰላል yābás(ī)lāl (-āṽ-)
አበሰበሰ abasábbasa (aṽ-)	wet, t.	አብስብሰል abásbisōāl (-ṽásṽ-)	ያበሰብስ yābasábbis (-āṽ-)	ያበሰብሰል yābasábbis- sāl (-āṽ-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያብላ yǎblǎ (-ገላ-)	አብላ ǎblǎ (-ገላ-)	አብልቶ ǎblit ^{wo} (ǎblit-, ǎገ-)	ማብላት mǎblát (-ገላ-; § 8)	አብይ ǎbyi (ǎbī, ǎገ-)
ያበላሽ yǎbbǎláš (§ 8)	አበላሽ abbǎláš (§ 8)	አበላሽቶ abbǎlášt ^{wo}	ማበላሽት mǎbbalá- šát	አበላሽ abbǎláši
ያብልጥ yǎblit (-ǎገ-, -ilt)	አብልጥ ǎblit (ǎገ-, -ilt)	አብልጦ ǎblit ^{wo} (ǎገ-, -ilt-)	ማብልጥ mǎblat (-ገላ-)	አብላጭ ǎbláč (-ገላ-; § 8)
		አብላጭልጭ abláčlič ^{wo} (-ገላ-)	ማብላጭለጭ mǎbláčläč (-ገላ-)	
ያብራ yǎbrǎ (-ገገ-)	አብራ ǎbrǎ (-ገገ-)	አብርቶ ǎbirt ^{wo} (ǎገ-)	ማብራት mǎbrát (-ገገ-; § 8)	አብሪ ǎbri (-ገገ-)
ይበስ yǐbas (-ገጻጻ)	እበስ ǐbas (-ገጻጻ)	አብሶ ǎbbis ^{wo}	ማበስ mǎbbas	አብሽ ǎbbás (§ 8)
ያብስ yǎbbis	አብስ ǎbbis			
ያብስል yǎbsil (-ገጻጻ)	አብስል ǎbsil (-ገጻጻ)	አብስሎ ǎbsil ^{wo} (-ገጻጻ)	ማብስል mǎbsal (-ገጻጻ, -ል)	አብሳይ ǎbsǎi (-ገጻጻ-; -ǎyy § 6; § 8)
ያበስብስ yǎbbǎsbis (-ገጻጻገጻ-)	አበስብስ abbǎsbis (-ገጻጻገጻ-)	አበስብሶ abbǎsbis ^{wo} (-ገጻጻገጻ-)	ማበስበስ mǎbbǎsbas (-ገጻጻገጻ-)	አበስብሽ abbǎsbás (-ገጻጻገጻ-; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አበቃ abáqqā (aṽ-, -áq-)	finish, i. & t.	አብቅቷል ábqītōāl (-ṽq-)	ያበቃ yābáqqā (-āṽ-, -áq-)	ያበቃል yābáqqāl (-āṽ-, -áq-)
አበበ ábbaba (-ṽa)	bloom, i.	አብቧል ábbibōāl (-ṽō-)	ያብብ yābbib (-jṽ)	ያብቧል yābbibāl (-jṽ)
አበደ ábbada	be mad, i.	አብደል ábdōāl (-ṽd-)	ያብድ yābd (-ṽd)	ያብደል yābdāl (-ṽd-)
አበደረ abáddara (aṽ-, -áddä-)	lend, t.	አበደሩል abáddirōāl (aṽ-, -ádd-)	ያበድር yābáddir (-āṽ-, -ádd-)	ያበድራል yābáddirāl (-āṽ-, -ádd-)
አበጀ abájja (aṽ-, -áj-) 2nd -ጀህ -jjäh, etc.	make, t.	አበጀቷል abájjitōāl (aṽ-, -áj-)	ያበጅ yābájj (-āṽ-, -áj-)	ያበጅል yābájjāl (-āṽ-, -áj-)
አበጠ ábbata	swell, i.	አብጠል ábtōāl (-ṽt-)	ያብጥ yābt (-ṽt)	ያብጠል yābtāl (-ṽt-)
አበጠረ abáttara (aṽ-, -áttä-)	winnow, t.	አበጥሩል abáttirōāl (aṽ-, -átt-)	ያበጥር yābáttir (-āṽ-, -átt-)	ያበጥራል yābáttirāl (-āṽ-, -átt-)
አታለለ attállala	deceive, t.	አታለል attállōāl	ያታልል yāttállil	ያታልለል yāttállilāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያብቃ yābqā (-ṽq-)	አብቃ ābqā (-ṽq-)	አብቅቶ ābqīt ^{wo} (-ṽq-)	ማብቃት mābqāt (-ṽq-; § 8)	† አብቂ ābqi (-ṽq-)
ያብብ yābbib (-ij-)		አብበ ābbib ^{wo} (-ṽ ^{wo} -)	ማብብ mābbab (-aṽ-)	አብቢ abbābi (-ṽi)
		አብዶ ābd ^{wo} (-ṽd-)	ማብድ mābad (-ṽa-)	አብጅ āb(b)āj (§ 8)
ያበድር yābāddir (-āṽ-, -ādd-)	አበድር abāddir (aṽ-, -ādd-)	አበድሮ abāddir ^{wo} (aṽ-, -ādd-)	ማበድር mābāddar (-āṽ-, -āddä-)	አበዳሪ abāddāri (aṽ-, -ādd-)
ያብጅ yābijj (-āṽ-)	አብጅ ābijj (āṽ-)	አብጅቶ abājjit ^{wo} (aṽ-, -āj-)	ማበጅት mābijjät (-āṽ-, -āj-)	
ያበጥ yibat (-ṽa-)	አበጥ ibat (-ṽa-)	አበጦ ābt ^{wo} (-ṽt-)	ማበጥ mābat (-ṽa-)	አበጭ ābāč (āṽ-; § 8)
ያበጥር yābāttir (-āṽ-, -āt-)	አበጥር abāttir (aṽ-, -āt-)	አበጥሮ abāttir ^{wo} (aṽ-, -āt-)	ማበጥር mābāttar (-āṽ-, -āttä-)	አበጣሪ abāttāri (aṽ-, -ātt-)
ያታልል yāttälil	አታልል attälil	አታሎ attäll ^{wo}	ማታለል māttäläl (-äl)	አታላይ attälāj (-āyy § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አተመ áttama	seal, t. (= ጎተመ)	አትማል áttimōāl	ያትም yáttim	ያትማል yáttimāl
አተረፈ atárrafa (-tá-)	earn, t.	አትርኛል átirfōāl	ያተርፍ yātárf (-tá-)	ያተርፋል yātárfāl (-tá-)
አኖረ an ^w óra	put, t.	አኑሩል ánurōāl	ያኖር yān ^w ór	ያኖራል yān ^w ōrāl
አነሰ ánnaṣa	diminish, i.	አንሱል ánsōāl	ያንስ yāns	ያንሳል yānsāl
አነሣ anássa	raise, t.	አንሥቷል ánsitōāl	ያነሣ yānása	ያነሳል yānása
አንጾካጾክ ሸ. anš ^w okáš- š ^w oka	whisper, t.	አንጾካጾካል anš ^w okášū- kōāl [-ጾካል] (-škōāl)	ያንጾካጾክ yānš ^w okáš- šūk	ያንጾካጾካል yānš ^w okáš- šūkāl
አነቃ anáqqa	wake, t.	አንቅቷል ánqitōāl	ያነቃ yānáqa	ያነቃል yānáqāl
አንቀላፋ anqaláffa	doze, i.	አንቀላፋቷል anqaláftōāl	ያንቀላፋ yānqaláffa	ያንቀላፋል yānqaláffa
አንቀሳቀሰ anqasáq- qasa	move, t.	አንቀሳቀሱል anqasáq(i)- sōāl	ያንቀሳቀስ yānqasáq- qis	ያንቀሳቀሱል yānqasáq- qisāl
አነበበ anábbaba (-ገገ)	read, t.	አንበበል ánbibōāl (ám-, -ij-)	ያነበ yānább	ያነበል yānábbāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያትም yáttim	አትም áttim	አትም áttim ^{wo}	ማተም máttam	አታሚ attámi
ያትርፍ yátirf	አትርፍ átirf	አትርፍ átirf ^{wo}	ማትረፍ mátraf	አትራፊ átráfi
ያኑር yánur	አኑር ánur	አኑር ánur ^{wo}	ማኖር mán ^{wo} ór (§ 8)	አኑሪ anwári
ያነስ yínaṣ		አንሶ áns ^{wo}	ማነስ mánas	አናሽ ánás (§ 8)
ያንሣ yánsā	አንሣ ánsā	አንሥቶ ánsit ^{wo}	ማንሣት mánsát (§ 8)	አንሽ āns (-ሽ. -ሻ)
ያንሾካሹክ yānš ^{wo} okā- šūk	አንሾካሹክ anš ^{wo} okā- šūk	አንሾካሹክ anš ^{wo} okā- šūk ^{wo} [-ሽክ] (-šk ^{wo})	ማንሾካሹክ mānš ^{wo} - kāš ^{wo} ok	አንሾካሻክ anš ^{wo} okā- šwáki
ያንቃ yānqā	አንቃ ánqā	አንቅቶ ánqit ^{wo}	ማንቃት mānqát (§ 8)	አንቂ ánqi
ያንቀላፋ yānqaláfā	አንቀላፋ anqaláfā	አንቀላፍቶ anqaláf ^{wo} t	ማንቀላፋት mānqaláfát (§ 8)	አንቀላፊ anqaláfī
ያንቀሳቅስ yānqasá- q(ī)s	አንቀሳቅስ anqasáq(ī)s	አንቀሳቅሶ anqasá- q(ī)s ^{wo}	ማንቀሳቅስ mānqasá- qas	
ያንብብ yānbib (-āmb-, -iy)	አንብብ ánbib (ámb-, -iy)	አንብቦ ánbib ^{wo} (ámb-, -iy)	ማንብብ mānbab (-ámb-, -ay)	አንብቢ anbábi (amb-, -yi)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አንኳረፈ aṅkwǎrrǎfa	snore, purr, i.	አንኳርኛል aṅkwár(ǎ)- fōāl	ያንኳርፍ yǎṅkwǎrrǎf	ያንኳርፋል yǎṅkwǎrrǎ- fāl
አነከሰ anǎkkasa	be lame, i.	አንከሷል ǎṅkǎsōāl	ያነከሰ yǎṅǎkkǎs	ያነከሳል yǎṅǎkkǎsāl
አንከውሻከሸ aṅkwōšǎk- kwōša	cause to rustle, t.	አንከውሻከሻል aṅkwōšǎ- kwūšōāl	ያንከውሻከሽ yǎṅkwōšǎk- kwūš	ያንከውሻከሻል yǎṅkwōšǎk- kwūšāl
አንክባለለ aṅkaḅállǎla (-ፃላ-)	roll, t.	አንክባላል aṅkaḅállōāl (-ፃላ-)	ያንክባልል yǎṅkaḅállǎl (-ፃላ-)	ያንክባልላል yǎṅkaḅállǎl- lāl (-ፃላ-)
አንኳኳ aṅkwǎkkwǎ	clatter, i.	አንኳከቷል aṅkwǎkwū- tōāl (-ǎkt-)	ያንኳኳ yǎṅkwǎk- kwǎ	ያንኳኳል yǎṅkwǎk- kwāl
አናወጠ annǎuwata (-wō-)	disturb, t.	አናውጧል annǎuwütōāl	ያናውጥ yǎnnǎuwüt	ያናውጧል yǎnnǎuwüt- tāl
አነደደ anǎddada	kindle, t.	አንደደል ǎṅdǎdōāl	ያነደደ yǎṅǎddǎd ያነደ yǎṅǎdd	ያነደዳል yǎṅǎddǎdāl ያነዳል yǎṅǎddāl
አንገውራገራ aṅgwōrág- gwōra	hum, i.		ያንገውራገር yǎṅgwōrág- gwūr	ያንገውራገራል yǎṅgwōrág- gwūrāl
አንገተ anǎggata	sling over the shoulder, t.	አንገቷል ǎṅgītōāl	ያንገተ yǎṅǎggǎt	ያንገታል yǎṅǎggǎtāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያንኳርፍ yāñkwārīf (yāñkwārf § 8)	አንኳርፍ añkwārīf (áñkwārf § 8)	አንኳርፎ añkwár(ī)- f ^{wo}	ማንኳረፍ māñkwáraፍ	አንኳራፊ añkwārāfi
ያንኩሻኩሽ yāñkwōšā- kwūš	አንኩሻኩሽ añkwōšā- kwūš	አንኩሻኩሻ añkwōšā- kwūš ^{wo}	ማንኩሻኩሽ māñkwōšā- kwōš	አንኩሻ añkáš (§ 8)
ያንከባልል yāñkaḅáǎǎlǎl (-ፃ፳-)	አንከባልል añkaḅáǎǎlǎl (-ፃ፳-)	አንከባሎ añkaḅáǎǎl ^{wo} (-ፃ፳-)	ማንከባልል māñkaḅáǎǎlǎl (-ፃ፳-, -ǎǎl)	አንከባላይ añkaḅáǎǎlǎi (-ፃ፳-; -ǎyy § 6; § 8)
ያንኳኳ yāñkwákwā	አንኳኳ añkwákwā	አንኳኩፋ añkwákwū- t ^{wo} (-ǎkt-)	ማንኳኳት māñkwá- kwát (§ 8)	
ያናውጥ yānnáúüt	አናውጥ annáúüt	አናውጦ annáúüt ^{wo}	ማናውጥ mānnáúuፎፎ (-ፈፎ)	አናጥጭ annáúúፎፎ (§ 8)
ያንድድ yāñdǎd	አንድድ āñdǎd	አንድድ āñdǎd ^{wo}	ማንድድ māñdǎd	አንድድ āñdǎj (§ 8)
ያንገራገር yāñgwōrá- gwūr	አንገራገር añgwōrá- gwūr	አንገራገሮ añgwōrá- gwūr ^{wo}	ማንገራገር māñgwōrá- gwōr	አንገራገሪ añgwōrá- gwári
ያንግት yāñgǎt	አንግት āñgǎt	አንግቶ āñgǎt ^{wo}	ማንግት māñgǎt	አንግች āñgǎፎፎ (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አነጠ ánnaṭa	fashion, t.	አንጠል ánniṭōāl	ያንጥ yānniṭ	ያንጠል yānniṭāl
አንጠለጠለ anṭalátṭala	hang, t.	አንጠልጥሏል anṭalṭilōāl (-ṭā-)	ያንጠለጥል yānṭalátṭil	ያንጠለጥለል yānṭalátṭil- lāl
አነጠሰ anátṭasa	sneeze, i.	አንጥሷል ánṭisōāl	ያንጥስ yānáṭtis	ያንጥሳል yānáṭtisāl
አነጠፈ anátṭafa	spread, t.	አንጥፏል ánṭifōāl	ያንጥፍ yānáṭtif	ያንጥፋል yānáṭtifāl
አክለ ákkala	amount to, i.	አክሏል ákkilōāl	ያክል yákkil ያኻል [ያሀል] yák(i)l (yāχ-, yāh-)	ያክላል yákkilāl ያኻላል [ያሀ-] yák(i)lāl (yāχ-, yāh-)
አክራዩ akkaráyya (-kā-) 2nd -ራዩሀ -ráyyäh, etc.	let on hire, t.	አክራይገደል akkaráyiṭōāl (-kā-, -áiṭ-)	ያክራይ yákkaráy (-kā-)	ያክራያል yákkaráy- yāl (-kā-)
አክበረ akábbara (-bā-)	honour, t.	አክብሩል ákbiṭōāl (-ky-, -kibr-, -vr-)	ያክብር yākáb(i)r (-áṽ-)	ያክብራል yākáb(i)rāl (-áṽ-)
አክካ ákkaka	scratch, t.	አካል ákkōāl	ያክ yákk	ያክል yákkāl
አካፈለ akkáffa	distribute, t.	አካፍሏል akkáffōāl	ያካፍል yákkáffil	ያካፍላል yákkáffilāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያንጥ yānniṭ	አንጥ ánniṭ	አንጦ ánniṭ ^w o	ማንጥ mānnaṭ	አናጦ. an(n)áti (§ 7b)
ያንጠጥል yāntáṭṭil (-tá-)	አንጠጥል antáṭṭil (-tá-)	አንጠጥሎ antáṭṭil ^w o (-tá-)	ማንጠጠል māntáṭṭal (-áltá-)	አንጠጥል antáṭṭáṭi (-tá-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
ያንጥስ yāntis	አንጥስ ántis	አንጥሶ ántis ^w o	ማንጠስ māntas	አንጥስ ántás (§ 8)
ያንጥፍ yāntif	አንጥፍ ántif	አንጥፍ ántif ^w o	ማንጠፍ māntaf	አንጥፍ antáfi
ያክል yákkil	አክል ákkil	አክሎ ákkil ^w o	ማክል mákkal ማሀል máhal	አካይ ákkáṭi (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ያክራይ yákkarái (-ká-)	አክራይ akkarái (-ká-)	አክራይቶ akkará- yit ^w o (-ká-, -áit-)	ማክራይት mákkaráyät (-ká-, -áṭ)	
ያክብር yákbir (-kʏ-, -kiḅr, -ʏr)	አክብር ákbir (-kʏ-, -kiḅr, -ʏr)	አክብር ákbir ^w o (-kʏ-, -kiḅr, -ʏr)	ማክብር mákbār (-kʏ-, -är)	አክባሪ ákbári (-kʏ-)
ያክክ yákkak	አክክ ákkak	አክ ákk ^w o	ማክክ mákkak	አክክ. ákkáki
ያክፍል yákkáfil	አክፍል akkáfil	አክፍሎ akkáfil ^w o	መክፈል mákkáfal (-äl)	አክፋይ akkáfiṭi (-áyy § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አወለቀ awállāqqa (auá-, -ól-)	take off, t.	አውልቋል áuliqōāl	ያወልቅ yāwáqlq (yauá-, -ólq)	ያወልቃል yāwáqlqāl (yauá-, -ólq-)
አወረደ awórrāda (auó-)	unload, t.	አውርደል áwürdōāl (áuū-)	ያወርድ yāwórd (yauó-)	ያወርዳል yāwórdāl (yauó-)
አዋሰ awása (auá-)	bring as guarantor, t.	አውሰል áwisōāl (áuūs-)	ያውስ yāwis (yauūs)	ያውሰል yāwisāl (yauūs-)
አወቀ áuwāqqa (-wω-)	know, t.	አውቋል áū(ū)qōāl	ያውቅ yāū(ū)q	ያውቃል yāū(ū)qāl
አወዛወዘ áuwāzāū- wāzā (-wzāūwω-)	shake, t.	አወዛወዘል áuwāzāū- zōāl (áuwωz-)	ያወዛውዝ yāuwāzāū- wūz (yāuwωz-)	ያወዛውዘል yāuwāzāū- wūzāl (yāuwωz-)
አውደለደለ áudaláld- dalā (-äláddä-)	be idle, i.	አውደልደላል áudáldilōāl (-dá-)	ያውደለድል yāudaláld- dil (-älá-)	ያውደለድላል yāudaláld- dilāl (-älá-)
አወጣ awótṭā (auó-)	expel, t.	አውጥቷል áuttōāl	ያወጣ yāwótā (yauó-)	ያወጣል yāwótāl (yauó-)
አዘመተ azzámṡata	send on a campaign, t.	አዘምቷል azzámṡi- tōāl	ያዘምት yāzzámṡit	ያዘምቷል yāzzámṡi- tāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያውልቅ yáuliq	አውልቅ áuliq	አውልቆ áuliq ^{wo}	ማውለቅ máulaq	
ያውርድ yáwurd (yáũ-)	አውርድ áwurd (áũ-)	አውርዶ áwurd ^{wo} (áũ-)	ማውረድ máuraḍ	አውራጅ áuráj (§ 8)
ያውስ yáwis (yáũs)	አውስ áwis (áũs)	አውሶ áwis ^{wo} (áũs ^{wo})	ማዋስ máwás (máũás; § 8)	አዋሽ áwás (áũás; § 8; -ሽ. -ši)
ያውቅ yáwaq (yáũ-, -ωq)	አውቅ áwaq (-ωq)	አውቆ áũ(ũ)q ^{wo}	ማውቅ máwaq (máũa-, -ωq)	አዋቂ áwáqi (áũá-)
ያውዛውዝ yáuwazáũz (yáũwωz-)	አውዛውዝ áuwazáũz (áũwωz-)	አውዛውዞ áuwazáũ- z ^{wo} (áũwωz-)	ማውዛውዝ máuwazáũaz (máũwω-, -záũωz)	አውዛዋጋፍ áuwazáũáz (áũwω-; § 8)
ያውደልደል yáudáldil (-dá-)	አውደልደል áudáldil (-dá-)	አውደልደሎ áudáldil ^{wo} (-dá-)	ማውደልደል máudáldal (-áldä-)	አውደልዳይ áudáldái (-dá-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
ያውጣ yáutã	አውጣ áutã	አውጥቶ áutt ^{wo}	ማውጣት máutát (§ 8)	አውጭ áuç (-ጨ. -çi)
ያዘምት yãzzámmit	አዘምት azzámmit	አዘምቶ azzám- mit ^{wo}	ማዘመት mãzzám- mat (-ät)	አዝማች ázmáč (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አዘረ az ^w ōra	turn round, t.	አዘሩል ázurōāl	ያዘር yāz ^w ōr	ያዘራል yāz ^w ōrāl
አዘነ ázzaṇa	grieve, i.	አዘነል áznōāl	ያዘን yāz(ī)n	ያዘናል yāznāl
አዘዘ ázzaṣa	order, t.	አዘል ázzōāl	ያዘ yāzz	ያዘል yāzzāl
አዘጋ azzāggā	yawn, i.	አዘጋቷል azzāgtōāl	ያዘጋ yāzzāggā	ያዘጋል yāzzāggāl
አየ āyyä (§ 44b) 2nd አየሀ āyyäh, etc.	see, t.	አየቷል āītōāl	ያየ yāi	ያየል yāiāl (yā ^v āl)
አደላ adállā (-dā-)	show favour, i.	አደላቷል ádiltōāl (§ 8)	ያደላ yādálā (-dā-)	ያደላል yādálāl (-dā-)
አደመጠ adámṡaṡa	listen to, t.	አደግጠል ádimtōāl	ያደግጥ yādámṡ (-dā-)	ያደግጠል yādámṡāl (-dā-)
አደረ áddara (-dā-)	pass the night, i.	አደሩል ádrōāl	ያደር yād(ī)r	ያደራል yādrāl
አደረገ adárṡaṡa	do, t.	አደርጓል ádrigōāl (ārg- § 7d)	ያደርግ yādārg (-dā-)	ያደርጋል yādārgāl (-dā-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያዙር yázur	አዙር ázur	አዙሮ ázur ^w o	ማዙር máz ^w ór (§ 8)	አዛሪ azwári
ያዘን yízan	እዘን ízān	አዝኖ ázn ^w o	ማዘን mázān	አዛኝ ázāñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ያዘዝ yízaz	እዘዝ ízaz	አዘ ázz ^w o	ማዘዝ mázaz	አዘገር ázzáz (§ 8)
ያዘጋ yāzzágā	አዘጋ azzágā	አዘግቶ azzág ^t w ^o	ማዘጋት māzzágát (§ 8)	አዘገ. azzági
ይይ yiy (yī, yī)	እይ iy (ī, ī)	አይቶ áit ^w o	ማይት máit (māyät)	† አይ. áyyi
ያድላ yád(ī)lā	አድላ ád(ī)lā	አድልቶ ádilt ^w o	ማድላት mád(ī)lát (§ 8)	አድሊ. ád(ī)li [አድይ] (ádi)
ያድምጥ yádimt	አድምጥ ádimt	አድምጦ ádimt ^w o	ማድመጥ mád(ī)mat	አድማጭ ád(ī)máč (§ 8)
ያደር yídar (-är)	እደር ídar (-är)	አድሮ ádro	ማደር mádar (-är)	አዳሪ ādári
ያደርግ yádrig (yārg)	አደርግ ádrig (ārg)	አደርጎ ádrig ^w o (ārg ^w o)	ማደረግ mádrag (mār-)	አደራገ. adrági

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አደሰ áddasa	renew, t.	አደ-ሰል áddisóāl	ያደ-ስ yáddis	ያደ-ሰል yáddisāl
አደባ adábba	ambush, t.	አደ-ባቲል ádibtóāl (-yt-, -dbjt-, -dy-)	ያደ-ባ yádábba (-dá-, -vā)	ያደ-ባል yádábāl (-dá-, -yāl)
አደነ áddana	hunt, t.	አደ-ነል áddinóāl	ያደ-ን yáddin	ያደ-ናል yáddināl
አደነ adána	save, t.	አደ-ነል áddinóāl	ያደ-ን yáddin	ያደ-ናል yáddināl
አደከመ adákkama	tire, t.	አደ-ክሻል ádkimóāl	ያደክም yáđák(ǐ)m	ያደክማል yáđák(ǐ)māl
አደገ áddaḡa	grow, i.	አደ-ገል ádgóāl	ያደ-ገ yáđig	ያደ-ገል yáđ(ǐ)gāl
አደፈ áddafa	be dirty, i.	አደ-ፋል ád(ǐ)fóāl	ያደ-ፋ yáđ(ǐ)f	ያደ-ፋል yáđ(ǐ)fāl
አገለባበጠ aggalabáb- baṭa (-vā-)	completely disarrange, t.	አገለባ-በጠል aggalabáb- tóāl (-vāy-)	ያገለባ-በጥ yāggala- bābbjīt (-vā-)	ያገለባ-በጣል yāggala- bābbjītāl (-vā-)
አገለገለ agalággala	serve, t.	አገል-ገለል agálgilóāl	ያገለ-ገል yāgalággil	ያገለ-ገላል yāgalággi- lāl

Jussive (§ 27).	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያድስ yáddis	አድስ áddis	አድሱ áddis ^{wo}	ማድስ máddas	አዳሽ áddás (§ 8)
ያድብ yád(ǐ)bā (-yā)	አድብ ád(ǐ)bā (-yā)	አድብቶ ádǐbt ^{wo} (-yt-, -dbǐt-, -dy-)	ማድብት mád(ǐ)bát (-yát; § 8)	አድብ ád(ǐ)bi (-yi)
ያድን yáddin	አድን áddin	አድኖ áddin ^{wo}	ማድን máddan	አዳኝ áddāñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ያድጎ yáddin	አድጎ áddin	አድኖ áddin ^{wo}	ማዳን máddān (§ 8)	†አዳኝ áddāñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ያድክም yádkim	አድክም ádkim	አድክሞ ádkim ^{wo}	ማድክም mádkam	አድካሚ ádkāmi
ያደግ yǐdag	አደግ ǐdag	አደጎ ádg ^{wo}	ማደግ mádag	†አዳጊ áddāgi
ያደፍ yǐdaf		አደፍ ádf(ǐ) ^{wo}	ማደፍ mádaf	አዳፊ ádfi
ያገለባብጥ yāggalabáb(ǐ)t (-yáy-)	አገለባብጥ aggalabáb- b(ǐ)t (-yáy-)	አገለባብጦ aggalabáb- t ^{wo} (-yáy-)	ማገለባብጥ māggalabá- bábət (-yáy-)	አገለባባጭ aggalabáb- báç (-yáy-)
ያገልግል yāǵálgil	አገልግል agálgil	አገልግሎ agálgil ^{wo}	ማገልገል māǵálgal	አገልጋይ agálgái (-áyy § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አጎረብ agwórraba (-ገጸ)	be blistered, i.	አጎርቧል ágwúrboāl (-ገሃ-)	ያጎርብ yāgwórb (-ገሃ)	ያጎርቧል yāgwórbāl (-ገሃ-)
አገረገረ agarággara (-ärággä-)	shy, i.	አገርገሩል agárgirōāl (agá-)	ያገረገር yāgarággir (-ärá-)	ያገረገራል yāgarággi- rāl (-ärá-)
አገሃ agássā	roar, i.	አገሥቷል ágistōāl	ያገሃ yāgásā	ያገሃል yāgásāl
አገባ agábbā	cause to enter, marry, t.	አገብቷል ágibtōāl (-ሃጥ-)	ያገባ yāgábā (-ሃጻ)	ያገባል yāgábāl (-ሃጻ)
አጋባ aggábbā	give in marriage, t.	አጋብቷል aggábtōāl (-ሃጥ-)	ያጋባ yāggábbā	ያጋባል yāggábbāl
አጎነበሰ agwóná- basa	be bent, i.	አጎንበሷል agwónbi- sōāl	ያጎነበሰ yāgwóná- bis	ያጎነበሰል yāgwóná- bisāl
አገኘኝ agganāññä 2nd -ኘሀ -ññäh, etc.	cause to meet, t.	አገኘኝቷል agganāñ- tōāl	ያገኘኝ yāgganāñ (-ññ § 6)	ያገኘኝል yāgganāñ- ñāl
አገኘ agáññä (-gá-) 2nd -ኘሀ -ññäh, etc.	find, t.	አገኘኝቷል ágintōāl 1st አገኘኝቻለሁ agiñ(ič)čál- lau ^h	ያገኘ yāgáñ (-gá- ; -ññ § 6)	ያገኘል yāgáññāl (-gá-)
አገደደ agáddada	cause a lack of, t.	አገደል ágiddōāl	ያገደ yāgádd	ያገደል yāgáddāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያጉርብ yāgwürb (-rṽ)		አጉርቦ ágwürb ^{wo} (-rṽ-)	ማጉረብ māgwürəb (-əṽ)	አጉረብ. āgwürābi (-ṽi)
ያገርገር yāgárgjir (-gǎ-)		አገርገሮ agárgjir ^{wo} (-gǎ-)	ማገርገር māgárgar (-árgä-)	አገርጋሪ agárgári (agǎ-)
ያገሳ yágsǎ	አገሳ ágǎ	አገሥቶ ágsist ^{wo}	ማገሳት māgsát (§ 8)	
ያገባ yágbǎ (-ṽǎ)	አገባ ágǎ	አገብቶ ágjibt ^{wo} (-ṽt-)	ማገባት mágbát (-gṽ-; § 8)	አገባ. ágbi (-gṽ-)
ያጋባ yāggábǎ (-ṽǎ)	አጋባ aggábǎ (-ṽǎ)	አጋብቶ aggábt ^{wo} (-ṽt-)	ማጋባት māggábát (-ṽát; § 8)	
ያገግግግ yāgwóm̄bis	አገግግግ agwóm̄bis	አገግግግ agwóm- bis ^{wo}	ማገግግግ māgwóm- bas	† አገግግግ agwóm̄bás (§ 8)
ያገናኝ yāgganáñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)	አገናኝ agganáñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)	አገናኝቶ agganáñ- t ^{wo}	ማገናኝት māgganáñ- (ñ)ät	
ያገኝ yágin̄ (-ññ § 6)	አገኝ ágin̄ (-ññ § 6)	አገኝቶ ágin̄t ^{wo} 1st አገኝቱ ágin̄(jě)č'e	ማገኝት māg(i)ñät	† አገኝ ágin̄ (-ññ § 6)
ያገድ yágid̄d	አገድ ágidd	አገድ ágidd ^{wo}	ማገድ māgd̄d	አገዳጅ ágdáj (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አጌጠ ag ^y étə	be orna- mental, i.	አጌጠል áǵitōāl	ያጌጥ yǎg ^y ét	ያጌጠል yǎg ^y étāl
አጣ átṭā	lack, t.	አጥቷል áttōāl (áttit-)	ያጣ yátā	ያጠል yátāl
አጠለቀ atǎllaqə	deepen, t.	አጥልቋል átǐlqōāl (átǐlq-)	ያጠልቅ yátǎlq (-tǎ-)	ያጠልቃል yátǎlqāl (-tǎ-)
አጠመመ atǎmməmə	bend, t.	አጠማል atǎmmōāl	ያጠምም yátǎmmim	ያጠምግል yátǎmmi- māl
አጠመደ atǎmmədə	set (a trap), t.	አጥምዷል átǐmdōāl (átǐmjǐd-)	ያጠምድ yátǎmd	ያጠምዳል yátǎmdāl
አጠረ átṭarə (-är-)	be short, i.	አጥሩል átṛōāl	ያጥር yát(ǐ)r	ያጥራል yátṛāl
አጠራ atǎrrā	purify, t.	አጥርቷል átǐrtōāl	ያጠራ yátǎrā (-ár-)	ያጠራል yátǎrāl (-ár-)
አጠበ átṭabə (-və)	wash, t.	አጥቧል átṭbōāl (-tṽ-)	ያጥብ yát(ǐ)b (-t(ǐ)v)	ያጥቧል yátṭbāl (-tṽ-)
አጣብቀ atṭabbəqə	squeeze, t.	አጣብቋል atṭábqōāl (-vq-)	ያጣብቅ yátṭabbǐq	ያጣብቃል yátṭabbǐqāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያጊጥ yágit	አጊጥ ágit	አጊጦ ágit ^{wo}	ማጊጥ mǎǵǵét (§ 8)	
ያጣ yítā	አጣ ítā	አጥቶ átt ^{wo} (áttit ^{wo})	ማጣት mátát (§ 8)	አጭ āč (-ጨ. -čì)
ያጥልቅ yátìlq (yátliq)	አጥልቅ átìlq (átliq)	አጥልቆ átìlq ^{wo} (átliq-)	ማጥልቅ mátlaq	አጥላቂ átláqi
ያጠም yátámm (§ 8)	አጠም átámm (§ 8)	አጠሞ atámm ^{wo}	ማጠመም mátámam	አጠማሚ atámámi
ያጥምድ yátimd (yátmid)	አጥምድ átimd (átmid)	አጥምዶ átimd ^{wo} (átmid ^{wo})	ማጥመድ mátmaḍ	አጥማጅ átmáj (§ 8)
ያጠር yítar (-är)		አጥር átr ^{wo}	ማጠር mátar (-är)	አጣሪ átári
ያጥራ yátrā	አጥራ átrā	አጥርቶ átirt ^{wo}	ማጥራት mátrát (§ 8)	አጥሪ átri
ያጠብ yítəb (-əፕ)	አጠብ ítəb (-əፕ)	አጥቦ átb ^{wo} (-tፕ-)	ማጠብ mátəb (-əፕ)	አጣቢ átábi (-ፕì)
ያጣብቅ yáttáb(፲)q (-ፕ፲q)	አጣብቅ attáb(፲)q (-ፕ፲q)	አጣብቆ attábq ^{wo} (-ፕ፲-)	ማጣብቅ máttábəq (-ፕəq)	አጣብቂ attábáqi (-əፕá-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አጠበበ atábbaba (-va)	make narrow, t.	አጥብቧል ätbǝbōāl (-vǝv-)	ያጠብ yätább	ያጠባል yätábbāl
አጠነ átṭana	perfume, t.	አጥነል ätñōāl	ያጥን yät(ǝ)n	ያጥናል yätñāl
አጠጣ atátṭā	water, give drink to, t.	አጠጥቷል atátṭitōāl	ያጠጣ yätátṭā	ያጠጣል yätátṭāl
አጠፈ átṭafa	fold, t.	አጥፏል ät(ǝ)foāl	ያጥፍ yät(ǝ)f	ያጥፋል yät(ǝ)fāl
አጠፋ atáfā	extinguish, lose, t.	አጥፍቷል ätǝftōāl	ያጠፋ yätáfā	ያጠፋል yätáfāl
አጭወተ aččāuwata (-wot-)	converse with, t.	አጭወቷል aččāu(ǝ)- tōāl	ያጭወት yāččāuwüt	ያጭወታል yāččāuwütāl
አጭደ áččada (-ädä)	reap, t.	አጭደል áččidōāl	ያጭድ yáččid	ያጭዳል yáččidāl
አፈላ afállā	boil, t.	አፍልቷል áfiltōāl	ያፈላ yāfálā	ያፈላል yāfálāl
አፈረ áfara (-fä-)	be ashamed, i.	አፍረል áfroāl	ያፍር yáf(ǝ)r	ያፍራል yáfñāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያጥብብ yáṭbǐb (-vǐv)	አጥብብ áṭbǐb (-vǐv)	አጥብብ áṭbǐb ^{wo} (-vǐv-)	ማጥብብ máṭbǐb (-vǎv)	አጥብቢ áṭbábi (-vǎv-)
ይጠን yítan	አጠን ítan	አጥኖ áṭn ^{wo}	ማጠን mátan	አጣኝ áṭán (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ያጠጣ yáṭáttã	አጠጣ atáttã	አጠጥቶ atáttit ^{wo}	ማጠጣት máṭáttát (§ 8)	አጠጭ áṭáçç (-ṭá-; § 8; -ጨ -ççi)
ይጠፍ yítaf	አጠፍ ítaf	አጥፎ áṭ(ǐ) ^{fwo}	ማጠፍ mátáf	አጣፊ áṭáfi
ያጥፋ yáṭfã	አጥፋ áṭfã	አጥፍቶ áṭift ^{wo}	ማጥፋት máṭfát (§ 8)	አጥፊ áṭfi
ያጫውት yāççáũt (yáççaut)	አጫውት aççáũt (áççaut)	አጫውቶ aççáũ(ũ)- t ^{wo}	ማጫውት māççáũṭ (-áũwt)	አጫዋች aççáũáč (§ 8)
ይጨድ yíçad (-äd)	አጨድ íçad (-äd)	አጭዶ áčid ^{wo}	ማጨድ máčad (-äd)	አጫጅ áčáj (§ 8)
ያፍላ yáflã	አፍላ áflã	አፍልቶ áfilt ^{wo}	ማፍላት máflát (§ 8)	አፍሊ áfi [አፍይ] (áfi)
ይፈር yífar (-fä-)	አፈር ífar (-fä-)	አፍሮ áfr ^{wo}	ማፈር máfar (-fä-)	አፋሪ áfári

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አፈረሰ afárrasa	destroy, t.	አፍርሷል áfirsōāl	ያፈርስ yāfárs (-fá-)	ያፈርሳል yāfársāl (-fá-)
አፈሰ áfasa	gather up, t.	አፍሰል áfsōāl	ያፍስ yāfs	ያፍሳል yāfsāl
አፈሰሰ afássaṣa	pour, t.	አፍስሰል áfsisōāl አፍሰል áfissōāl	ያፈስ yāfáss	ያፈሳል yāfássāl
አፈነዳ afanádďä	burst, t.	አፈንደቷል afánditōāl	ያፈነዳ yāfanáddä	ያፈነዳል yāfanáddāl
አፎኘ ሸ afʷónñä 2nd -ኘሀ -ññäh, etc.	hiss, i.	አፎኘቷል afʷónñitōāl	ያፎኘ yāfʷónñ	ያፎኘል yāfʷónñāl
አፈጠነ afátṭana (-átṭä-)	hasten, t.	አፍጥነል áftinōāl	ያፈጥን yāfát(ī)n (-fá-)	ያፈጥናል yāfát(ī)nāl (-fá-)
አፋጭ afwáččä 2nd -ጭሀ -ččäh, etc.	whistle, i.	አፋጭቷል afwáččitōāl (-fwáyyt- § 7d)	ያፋጭ yāfwáččē	ያፋጭል yāfwáččēāl
አለአለ kalákkalä	hinder, t.	አለአለል kálkilōāl	ይለአለል yikalákkil	ይለአለል yikalákkil- lāl
አመረ kámmaṛa (-mär-)	pile, t.	አምረል kámmirōāl	ይአምር yikámmir	ይአምራል yikámmir- rāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያፍርስ yáፍirs	አፍርስ áፍirs	አፍርሶ áፍirs ^{wo}	ማፍረስ máፍraፍ	አፍራሽ áፍrás (§ 8)
ይፈስ yíፍas	እፈስ íፍas	አፍሶ áፍs ^{wo}	ማፈስ máፍaፍ	አፋሽ áፍás (§ 8)
ያፍስስ yáፍs፤s	አፍስስ áፍs፤s	አፍስሶ áፍs፤s ^{wo}	ማፍስስ máፍsaፍ	አፍሳሽ áፍsás (§ 8)
ያፍስ yáፍiss	አፍስ áፍiss	አፍሶ áፍiss ^{wo}		
ያፈንዳ yáፉándā	አፈንዳ afándā	አፈንድቶ afándit ^{wo}	ማፈንዳት máፉándát (§ 8)	+ አፈንጅ áፉánj (§ 8; -ጁ -ji)
ያፎኝ yáፉ ^{wo} ññ (§ 8)	አፎኝ áፉ ^{wo} ññ (§ 8)	አፎኝቶ af ^{wo} ññit ^{wo}	ማፎኝት máፉ ^{wo} ññát	
ያፍጥን yáፉጥ፤n	አፍጥን áፉጥ፤n	አፍጥኖ áፉጥ፤no	ማፍጠን máፉጥ፤n	አፍጣኝ áፉጥ፤ñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ያፋጭ yáፉwáç (-çç Š.; § 8)	አፋጭ áፉwáç (-çç Š.; § 8)	አፋጭቶ afwáçt ^{wo} (-fwáyyt- § 7d)	ማፋጨት máፉwáçät (-çç- Š.)	
ይከልክል yikálkil	ከልክል kálkil	ከልክሎ kálkil ^{wo}	መከልክል makálkal	ከልክይ kálkáij (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይከምር yikámmir	ከምር kámmir	ከምሮ kámmir ^{wo}	መከመር makámmar (-mär)	ከማሪ kammári

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ከረከረ kworák- kworā (-rów-)	spur, t.	ከርከሩል kwórkwü- rōāl	ይከረከር yikwórák- kwür (-rów-)	ይከረከራል yikwórák- kwürāl (-rów-)
ከሳ kássā	become thin, i.	ከሰቷል kástōāl	ይከሳ yikásā	ይከሳል yikásāl
ከሰሰ kássasa	accuse, t.	ከሰሰል kássōāl	ይከሰ yikáss	ይከሰል yikássāl
ከበረ kábbara (-bā-)	be honoured, i.	ከበሩል kábrōāl (-vr-)	ይከበር yikáb(ǝ)r (-áṽ-)	ይከበራል yikáb(ǝ)rāl (-áṽ-)
ከበደ kábbada	be heavy, i.	ከበደል kábdōāl (-ṽd-)	ይከበድ yikábd (-ṽd)	ይከበደል yikábdāl (-ṽd-)
ከተተ káttata	pack, t.	ከተቷል káttōāl	ይከተ yikátt	ይከተል yikáttāl
ከዳ káddā	run away, i.	ከደቷል kádd(ǝ)tōāl (-árt-, -árt- § 7d)	ይከዳ yikádā	ይከዳል yikádāl
ከደ káda	renounce, t.	ከደረል kídōāl	ይከድ yikíd	ይከደል yikídāl
ከደገ káddana	cover, t.	ከደገረል kádnōāl	ይከደገ yikád(ǝ)n	ይከደገል yikád(ǝ)nāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይከርኩር yikwórkwūr	ከርኩር kwórkwūr	ከርኩር kwórkwūr ^w o	መከርከር makwórkwōr	ከርኩሪ kwōrkwāri
ይከሳ yiksā		ከሰቶ kást ^w o	መከሳት máksát (§ 8)	ከሻ káš (káš, -ሻ, -ሻi)
ይከሰስ yiksās	ከሰስ kísās	ከሰ káss ^w o	መከሰስ máksās	ከሳሻ kásás (§ 8)
ይከበር yikbar (-ky-, -är)	ከበር kibar (-iy-, -är)	ከብሮ kábr ^w o (-yr-)	መከበር mákbār (-ky-, -är)	ከባሪ kabāri (-yā-)
ይከበድ yikbad (-ky-)		ከብዶ kábd ^w o (-yd-)	መከበድ mákbād (-ky-)	ከባጅ kabāj (-yā-, § 8)
ይከተት yiktāt (-ät)	ከተት kītāt (-ät)	ከቶ kátt ^w o	መከተት máktāt (-ät)	ከታች kātáč (§ 8)
ይከዳ yikdā	ከዳ kídā	ከደቶ kád(ī)t ^w o (-árt-, -árt- § 7d)	መከዳት mákdāt (§ 8)	ከጅ kāj (kāj, -ጅ, -ji)
ይከደ yikád (§ 8)	ከደ kād	ከዶ kíd ^w o	መከደ mákád (§ 8)	ከጅ kāj (-ጅ, -ji)
ይከደን yikdan	ከደን kídān	ከደኖ kádn ^w o	መከደን mákdān	ከዳኝ kádāñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ከፋ káffā	be bad, i.	ከፍቷል káftōāl	ይከፋ yikáfā	ይከፋል yikáfāl
ከፈለ káffalā	divide, t.	ከፍሏል káflōāl (ká-)	ይከፍል yikáf(ǐ)l (-ká-)	ይከፍላል yikáfāl (-ká-)
ከፈተ káffata	open, t.	ከፍቷል káftōāl	ይከፍት yikáft	ይከፍታል yikáftāl
ከፈከፈ káffakkafa	sprinkle, t.	ከፍክፍሏል káfkifōāl	ይከፈክፍ yikáfákkif	ይከፈክፍል yikáfákkifāl
ዋለ wála	spend noon, i.	ወሏል wōlōāl (wūl-)	ይወል yiwūl (yiwūl, yūl)	ይወላል yiwūlāl (yiwūl-, yūl-)
ወለቀ wállaqa (wó-)	get dislo- cated, i.	ወልቀል wállqōāl (wó-)	ይወልቅ yiwállq (yuá-, -ól-)	ይወልቃል yiwállqāl (yuá-, -ól-)
ወለወለ wálluwalā	wipe, t.	ወልወሏል wállwōāl (lwūl-)	ይወለውል yiwálluwil (yuá-, -wūl)	ይወለውላል yiwálluwilāl (yuá-, -wūlāl)
ወለደች wálladäč (wä-, wó-; -čč § 6)	bear, t.	ወልደለች wáldálläč (wä-, wó-; -čč § 6)	ትወልድ tiwáld (-wä-, -wó-)	ትወልደለች tiwáldálläč (-wä-, -wó-; -čč § 6)
ወረሰ wórrasa	inherit, t.	ወርሷል wórsōāl	ይወርስ yiwórs (yuó-)	ይወርሳል yiwórsāl (yuó-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይክፋ yǫkfǎ	ክፋ kǫfǎ	ክፍቶ kǫft ^{wo}	መክፋት mǫkfát (§ 8)	ክፈ kǫfi (ká-)
ይክፈል yǫkfaḷ (-äl)	ክፈል kǫfaḷ (-äl)	ክፍሎ kǫfl ^{wo} (ká-)	መክፈል mǫkfaḷ (-äl)	ክፋይ kǫfái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይክፈት yǫkfat (-ät)	ክፈት kǫfat (-ät)	ክፍቶ kǫft ^{wo}	መክፈት mǫkfat (-ät)	ክፋች kǫfáč (§ 8)
ይክፍክፍ yǫkǫkǫf	ክፍክፍ kǫf kǫf	ክፍክፍ kǫf kǫf ^{wo}	መክፍክፍ mǫkǫfkǫf	ክፍክፈ kǫfkǫfi
ይዋል yǫwál (yúál; § 8)	ዋል wál	ውሎ wǫl ^{wo} (wúl ^{wo})	መዋል mǫwál (mǫuál; § 8)	ዋይ wái (wāyy § 6)
ይውለቅ yǫwǫlaq (yúl-)		ውልቅ wǫlq ^{wo} (wó-)	መውለቅ mǫwǫlaq (mǫul-)	
ይወልውል yǫwǫlwǫl (yuǫ-, -wǫl)	ወልውል wǫlwǫl (-wǫl)	ወልውሎ wǫlwǫl ^{wo} (-lwǫl-)	መወልወል mǫwǫlwǫl (mǫuǫ-)	ወልዋይ wǫlwái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ትውለድ tǫwǫlad	ውለድ wǫlaj (-lä-, -ጅ. -ji)	ውልዳ wǫldǎ (wǎ-, wó-)	መውለድ mǫwǫlad (mǫul-)	ውለድ wǫláj (wǎ-, wó-; § 8)
ይውረስ yǫwǫras (yúr-)	ውረስ wǫras	ውርሶ wǫrs ^{wo}	መውረስ mǫwǫras (mǫur-)	ውረሽ wǫrás (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ወረወረ wārāūwara	throw, t.	ወርወረል wārdōāl	ይወረወር yiwārāū- wūr (yua-)	ይወረወራል yiwārāūwū- rāl (yua-)
ወረደ wórrada	descend, i.	ወርደል wórdōāl	ይወርደ yiwórd (yuó-)	ይወርዳል yiwórdāl (yuó-)
ወስነ wóssana	define, t.	ወስነል wóssinōāl	ይወስን yiwóssin (yuó-)	ይወስናል yiwóssināl (yuó-)
ወስደ wássada (wó-)	remove, t.	ወስደል wás(ǐ)dōāl (wó-)	ይወስድ yiwás(ǐ)d (yuaǐ-, -ós-)	ይወስዳል yiwás(ǐ)dāl (yuaǐ-, -ós-)
ዋሽ wásshä 2nd ዋሽህ wásshäh, etc.	tell a lie, i.	ዋሽቷል wáštōāl	ይዋሽ yiwássh (yuaǐ-)	ይዋሽል yiwásshäl (yuaǐ-)
ወሽመ wásshama (wó-)	commit adultery, i.	ወሽማል wásshimōāl (wó-)	ይወሽም yiwásshim (yuaǐ-, -óš-)	ይወሽማል yiwásshimäl (yuó-, -óš-)
ወቀጠ wóqqata	crush, t.	ወቀጠል wóqtōāl	ይወቀጥ yiwóqt (yuó-)	ይወቀጣል yiwóqtäl (yuó-)
ዋኝ wáññä 2nd ዋኝህ wáññäh, etc.	swim, i.	ዋኝቷል wáññōāl	ይዋኝ yiwáññ (yuaǐ-)	ይዋኝል yiwáññäl (yuaǐ-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይወርወር yiwárwür (yuá-)	ወርወር wárwür	ወርወር wárwür ^{wo}	መወርወር majárwar (maúá-)	ወርዋሪ warwári
ይወረድ yiwürad (yür-)	ወረድ würad	ወርድ wórd ^{wo}	መወረድ majwürad (máur-)	ወራጅ wóráj (§ 8)
ይወስን yiwóssin (yuó-)	ወስን wóssin	ወስኖ wóssin ^{wo}	መወስን majwóssan (mauó-)	ወሳኝ wóssáñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ይወሰድ yiwüsad (yüs-)	ወሰድ wüsad (wüs-, üs-)	ወስዶ wás(ü)d ^{wo} (wó-)	መወሰድ majwüsad (máus-)	ወሳጅ wásáj (wó-; § 8)
ይዋሽ yiwáš (yúáš; § 8)	ዋሽ wáš	ዋሽቶ wást ^{wo}	መዋሽት majwášät (maúá-)	ዋሽ wáš (-ሽ. -ši)
ይወሽም yiwáššim (yuá-, -óš-)	ወሽም wáššim (wó-)	ወሽሞ wáššim ^{wo} (wó-)	መወሽም majwáššam (maúá-, -óš-, -ám)	ወሻሚ wáššámi (wó-)
ይወቀጥ yiwüqat (yüq-)	ወቀጥ wüqat	ወቀጦ wóqat ^{wo}	መወቀጥ majwüqat (maúq-)	ወቃጭ wóqáč (§ 8)
ይዋኝ yiwáñ (yúá-; § 8; -ññ Š.)	ዋኝ wáñ (-ññ Š.)	ዋኝቶ wáñt ^{wo}	መዋኝት majwáñät (maúá-; -ññ- Š.)	ዋኝ wáñ (-ññ § 6; -ኝ -ññi)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ወዘ wázzǎ (wá-)	sweat, i.	ወዘቷል wázztôāl (wá-)	ይወዘ yiwázzǎ (yuá-, -wz-)	ይወዘል yiwázzāl (yuá-, -wz-)
ወዘወዘ wázáúwázá (-wázáúw-)	shake, t.	ወዘውዘል wázwúžôāl (wá-)	ይወዘውዘ yiwázáúwúž (yuá-, -wázáú-)	ይወዘውዘል yiwázáúwúž- zāl (yuá-, -wázáú-)
ወደቀ wóddáqá	fall, i.	ወደቀል wód(ǐ)qôāl	ይወደቀ yiwód(ǐ)q (yuwá-)	ይወደቃል yiwód(ǐ)qāl (yuwá-)
ወደደ wóddadá	love, t.	ወደደል wóddôāl	ይወደደ yiwódd (yuwá-)	ይወደዳል yiwóddāl (yuwá-)
ወጋ wóggǎ (wóg-)	prick, t.	ወጋቷል wógtôāl (wóg-)	ይወጋ yiwógǎ (yuwá-)	ይወጋል yiwógāl (yuwá-)
ወጣ wóttǎ	come out, i.	ወጣቷል wót(ǐ)tôāl	ይወጣ yiwótǎ (yuwá-)	ይወጣል yiwótāl (yuwá-)
ዋጠ wátá	swallow, t.	ዋጠል wúttôāl	ይዋጠ yiwútt (yuútt)	ይዋጠል yiwúttāl (yuútt-)
ወጠረ wóttará (-ár-)	stretch, t.	ወጠረል wóttirôāl	ይወጠር yiwóttir (yuwá-)	ይወጠራል yiwóttirāl (yuwá-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይውዝ yíwüzá (yúz-)	ውዝ wúzá	ውዝቶ wázt ^{wo} (wó-)	መውዝት máwüzáť (máuz-; § 8)	ውገ wáǰ (wω-, -ገር-ጅ)
ይወዝውዝ yiwázwüz (yuá-, -ózw-)	ወዝውዝ wázwüz (wó-)	ወዝውዝ wázwüz ^{wo} (wó-)	መወዝወዝ mawázwaz (máúá-, -ózwω-)	ወዝዋገ wázwáǰ (wó-; § 8)
ይውደቅ yíwüdaǰ (yúd-)	ውደቅ wüdaǰ	ውደቅ wódd(ǐ)q ^{wo}	መውደቅ máwüdaǰ (máúd-)	ወዳቂ wodáqi
ይውደድ yíwüdad (yúd-)	ውደድ wüdad	ውዶ wódd ^{wo}	መውደድ máwüdad (máúd-)	ወዳጅ wodáj (§ 8)
ይውጋ yíwügā (yúg-)	ውጋ wügā (^w úg-)	ውግቶ wógt ^{wo} (^w óg-)	መውጋት máwügát (máug-; § 8)	ውጊ wági (wó-, ^w ó-)
ይውጣ yíwütā (yütā)	ውጣ wütā (wütā)	ውጥቶ wót(ǐ)t ^{wo}	መውጣት máwütát (máut-; § 8)	ውቅ wáç (wω-, -ጨ-ጅ)
ይዋጥ yíwát (yúát; § 8)	ዋጥ wát	ውጦ wüt ^{wo}	መዋጥ máwát (máúát; § 8)	ዋቅ wáč (-ጨ-ጅ)
ይውጥር yiwóttir (yuó-)	ውጥር wóttir	ውጥር wóttir ^{wo}	መውጥር mawóttar (máúó-, -är)	ውጣሪ wóttári

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ወፈረረ wóffaraḡ (-är-)	be thick, i.	ወፍረረል wóffirōāl	ይወፍር yiwóffir (yuó-)	ይወፍራል yiwóffirāl (yuó-)
ዘለለ zállalaḡ	jump, t.	ዘላል zállōāl	ይዘላ yizáll	ይዘላል yizállāl
ዘመረ zámmaraḡ (-är-)	chant, t.	ዘምረል zámmirōāl	ይዘምር yizámmir	ይዘምራል yizámmirāl
ዘመተ zámmaṭaḡ	go on a campaign, i.	ዘምተል zámtōāl	ይዘምተ yizámt	ይዘምተል yizámtāl
ዘረ zárrā (zá-)	sow, t.	ዘርተል zártōāl (zá-)	ይዘረ yizárā (-zá-)	ይዘራል yizárāl (-zá-)
ዘረ z ^w óraḡ	revolve, i.	ዙረል zúrōāl ዙ- z ^w ó- Š.	ይዘር yiz ^w ór	ይዘራል yiz ^w órāl
ዘረጋ zarággā (zä-)	stretch, t.	ዘርገተል zárgitōāl (zá-)	ይዘረጋ yizarággā (-zä-)	ይዘረጋል yizarággāl (-zä-)
ዘረፈ zárrafaḡ (zá-)	loot, t.	ዘርፋል zárfōāl (zá-)	ይዘርፍ yizárf (-zá-)	ይዘርፋል yizárfāl (-zá-)
ዘቀዘቀ zaqázzaqaḡ	incline, t.	ዘቀዘቀል záqziqōāl	ይዘቀዘቀ yizaqázziq	ይዘቀዘቀል yizaqázziqāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይወፍር yiwóffir (yuó-)		ወፍር wóffir ^{wo}	መወፈር mawóffar (mawó-, -är)	ወፋሪ wóffári
ይገለል yízlal (-äl)	ገለል zílal (-äl)	ዘሎ záll ^{wo}	መገለል mázlal (-äl)	ዘላይ záláí (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይዘምር yízámmir	ዘምር zámmir	ዘምር zámmir ^{wo}	መዘመር mazámmar (-är)	ዘማሪ zammári
ይገመት yízmat (-ät)	ገመት zímat (-ät)	ዘምቶ zámt ^{wo}	መገመት mázmat (-ät)	ዘማች zámáč (§ 8)
ይገራ yízrä	ገራ zírä	ዘርቶ zárt ^{wo} (zá-)	መገራት mázrát (§ 8)	ዘሪ zári (zá-)
ይዙር yízur	ዙር zur	ዙር zúr ^{wo} ዙ- z ^{wo} - Š.	መዙር máz ^{wo} ör (§ 8)	ዙሪ zwári
ይዘርጋ yízárgä	ዘርጋ zárgä	ዘርገቶ zárgit ^{wo} (zá-)	መዘርጋት mazárgát (-zá-; § 8)	ዘርገ zárgi (zá-)
ይገረፍ yízraf	ገረፍ zíräf	ዘርፎ zárf ^{wo} (zá-)	መገረፍ mázraf	ዘራፊ zaráfi (zá-)
ይዘቅዝቅ yízäqziq	ዘቅዝቅ záqziq	ዘቅዝቆ záqziq ^{wo}	መዘቅዘቅ mazäqzaq	ዘቅዘቂ zaqzáqi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ዘባ zābbā	warp, i.	ዘባቲል zābtōāl (-yt-)	ይዘባ yizābā (-áy-)	ይዘባል yizābāl (-áy-)
ዘገበ zānnabaḳ (zā-, -ገጻ)	rain, i.	ዘገበል zān(ገ)bōāl (zā-, -ገፅ-)	ይዘገበ yizān(ገ)b (-zā-, -ገ)	ይዘገበል yizān(ገ)bāl (-zā-, -ገāl)
ዘወረ zāuwarā	turnround, t.	ዘወረል zāuwūrōāl	ይዘወር yizāuwūr	ይዘወረል yizāuwūrāl
ዘጋ zāggā	shut, t.	ዘጋቲል zāgtōāl	ይዘጋ yizāgā	ይዘጋል yizāgāl
ዘገዩ zagāyyä 2nd ዘገዩህ zagāyyäh, etc.	be late, i.	ዘገዩቲል zāgyitōāl (zā-)	ይዘገዩ yizagāyy	ይዘገዩል yizagāyyāl
ዘረገ zāffānaḳ (zā-)	dance, i.	ዘረገል zāf(ገ)nōāl (zā-)	ይዘረገ yizāf(ገ)n (-zā-)	ይዘረገል yizāf(ገ)nāl (-zā-)
ያዘ yāza (§ 44c)	hold, t.	ያዘል yizōāl	ይያዝ yi(y)iz [ያዝ] (yiz)	ይያዘል yi(y)izāl [ያዘል] (yizāl)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይብባ yǐzbā (-zǐ-)		ዘብቶ zǎbt ^{wo} (-yt-)	መዘብት mǎzbát (-zǐ-; § 8)	ዘቢ zǎbi (zǎ-, -yi)
ይዘንብ yǐznab (-aǧ)		ዘንቦ zǎn(ǐ)b ^{wo} (zǎ-, -y ^{wo})	መዘንብ mǎznab (-aǧ)	
ይዘውር yǐzǎuwür	ዘውር zǎuwür	ዘውሮ zǎuwür ^{wo}	መዘውር mazǎuwar	ዘዋሪ zǎuwári
ይዘጋ yǐzgǎ	ዘጋ zǐgǎ	ዘገቶ zǎgt ^{wo}	መዘገት mǎzgát (§ 8)	ዘገ zǎgi (zǎ-)
ይዘገይ ሸ. yǐzǎgái (-ǎyy § 6; § 8; pl. -ገዩ -gǎyyu)	ዘገይ ሸ. zǎgái (-ǎyy § 6; § 8; pl. -ገዩ -gǎyyu)	ዘገይቶ zǎgyit ^{wo} (zǎ-)	መዘገየት ሸ. mazǎgáyyät መዘገየት G. mazǎgyät (-zǎ-)	
ይዘገይ G. yǐzǎgyi(-zǎ-; pl. -ገዩ-gyu)	ዘገይ G. zǎgyi(zǎ-; pl. -ገዩ-gyu)			
ይዘፈን yǐzfān	ዘፈን zǐfān	ዘፍኖ zǎf(ǐ)n ^{wo} (zǎ-)	መዘፈን mǎzfān	ዘፋኝ zǎfāñ (zǎ-; -ññ § 6; § 8)
ይያዝ yǐ(y)ǎz (§ 8)	ያዝ yǎz	ይዘ yǐz ^{wo}	መያዝ mǎyǎz (mǎǐǎz, mǎyǎz; § 8)	ያዝ yǎž (-ዝ -ži)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ደለደለ dāladḏala (-äláddä-)	level, t.	ደልደላል dāldilōāl (dā-)	ይደለደል yidāladḏil (-älá-)	ይደለደላል yidāladḏil- lāl (-älá-)
ደማ dāmmā (dā-)	bleed, i.	ደምቷል dāmtōāl (dā-)	ይደማ yidāmā (-dā-)	ይደማል yidāmāl (-dā-)
ዳመጠ dāmmaṭṭa	gin, t.	ዳምጧል dāmtōāl	ይዳምጥ yidāmmiṭ	ይዳምጧል yidāmmiṭāl
ደረሰ dārrasa	arrive, i.	ደርሷል dārsōāl (dā-)	ይደርስ yidārs (-dā-)	ይደርሳል yidārsāl (-dā-)
ደረቀ dārraqa	dry, i.	ደርቋል dārqōāl (dā-)	ይደርቅ yidārq (-dā-)	ይደርቃል yidārqāl (-dā-)
ዳሰሰ dāssasa	handle, t.	ዳሰላል dāssōāl	ይዳስስ yidāssis	ይዳስሳል yidāssisāl
ደበለቀ dabāllaqa (-ayá-)	mix, t.	ደበልቋል dābliqōāl (dā-, -yl-)	ይደበልቅ yidabālliḡ (-dā-, -ayá-, -áll-)	ይደበልቃል yidabālliḡāl (-dā-, -ayá-, -áll-)
ዳነ dāna	recover, i.	ደነላል dīnōāl	ይደን yidīn	ይደናል yidīnāl
ደንቀው dānnaqau (§ 43a)	wonder, i.	ደንቅቷል dānq ^w otāl (dā-)	ይደንቀው yidānqau (-dā-)	ይደንቀዋል yidānqauāl (-dā-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይደልደል yǐdǎldǐl (-dá-)	ደልደል dǎldǐl (dá-)	ደልደሎ dǎldǐl ^{wo} (dá-)	መደልደል mədǎldǎl (-ǎldä-)	ደልደይ dǎldǎi (dá-; -ǎyy § 6; § 8)
ይደማ yǐdmǎ		ደምቶ dǎmt ^{wo} (dá-)	መደማት mədmát (mǎ-; § 8)	
ይደምጥ yǐdǎmt (§ 8)	ደምጥ dǎmt	ደምጦ dǎmt ^{wo}	መደመጥ mədǎmat	ደማጭ dǎmǎč (§ 8)
ይደረስ yǐdrās	ደረስ dǐrās	ደርሶ dǎrs ^{wo} (dá-)	መደረስ mədrās	ደረሽ dǎráš (dá-; § 8)
ይደረቅ yǐdraq	ደረቅ dǐraq	ደርቆ dǎrq ^{wo} (dá-)	መደረቅ mədraq	ደረቁ dǎráqi (dä-)
ይደሳስ yǐdǎss (§ 8)	ደሳስ dǎss	ደሶ dǎss ^{wo}	መደሶስ mədǎsas	ደሳሽ dǎsǎš (§ 8)
ይደብልቅ yǐdǎbliq (-dá-, -yl-)	ደብልቅ dǎbliq (dá-, -yl-)	ደብልቆ dǎbliq ^{wo} (dá-, -yl-)	መደብልቅ mədǎblaq (-dá-, -yl-)	ደብላቁ dǎbláqi (dä-, -yl-)
ይደን yǐdǎn (§ 8)		ደኖ dǐn ^{wo}	መደን mədǎn (§ 8)	
		ደንቆት dǎñq ^{wo} t (dá-; § 8)		

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ደነበረ danábbara (-är-)	bolt, i.	ደንብሩል dám̄birōāl	ይደነበር yidánábbir	ይደነበራል yidánábbirāl
ደነገጠ danággata	be horri- fied, i.	ደንገጧል dán̄gijōāl (dá-)	ይደነገጥ yidánággit	ይደነገጧል yidánággitāl
ዳኘ dāññä 2nd ዳኘህ dāññäh, etc.	arbitrate, i.	ዳኘቷል dāñtōāl	ይዳኘ yidāññ	ይዳኘል yidāññāl
ደክመ dākkama	be tired, i.	ደክሟል dāk̄(i)mōāl	ይደክም yidāk̄(i)m	ይደክማል yidāk̄(i)māl
ደወለ dāuwalä (-wω-)	ring, t.	ደውሏል dāuwūlōāl	ይደውል yidāuwül	ይደውላል yidāuwülāl
ደገመ dāggama (dá-)	repeat, t.	ደገማል dāgmōāl (dá-)	ይደገም yidāḡ(i)m (-dá-)	ይደገማል yidāḡ(i)māl (-dá-)
ደገፈ dāggafa	support, t.	ደገፋል dāggifōāl (dá-)	ይደገፍ yidāggif (-dá-)	ይደገፋል yidāggifāl (-dá-)
ዳጠ dāta	slip, i.	ድጧል dītōāl	ይድጥ yidīt	ይድጧል yidītāl
ጆላ jāla	be ugly, i.	ጆሏል jālōāl [ጆሏል] (jīlōāl)		

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይደንብር yǐdám̄b̄ir	ደንብር dám̄b̄ir	ደንብር dám̄b̄ir ^{wo}	መደንብር maḍám̄baṛ (-är)	ደንብሪ dám̄bári
ይደንገጥ yǐdánḡit̄ (-dá-)		ደንገጦ dánḡit̄ ^{wo} (dá-)	መደንገጥ maḍánḡiṭ̄ (-ánḡä-)	ደንገጭ dánḡiṭ̄ (dá-; § 8)
ይዳኝ yǐdāñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)	ዳኝ dāñ (-ññ § 6)	ዳኝቶ dāñt̄ ^{wo}	መዳኝት maḍāñ(ñ)ät	ዳኝ dāñ (-ññ § 6; -ኝ -ññi)
ይደከም yǐdkam		ደከም dák̄(i)m ^{wo}	መደከም maḍdkam	ደከሚ dākāmi
ይደውል yǐdāuw̄ül	ደውል dāuw̄ül	ደውሎ dāuw̄ül ^{wo}	መደውል maḍāuw̄al (-ol)	ደዋይ dāuw̄āi (-āyy § 6; § 8)
ይደገም yǐdgam	ደገም dǐgam	ደገሞ dǐgm ^{wo} (dǐmm ^{wo} , dá-)	መደገም maḍdgam	ደገሚ dagāmi (dä-)
ይደገፍ yǐdagḡif̄ (-dá-)	ደገፍ dagḡif̄ (dá-)	ደገፍ dagḡif̄ ^{wo} (dá-)	መደገፍ maḍagḡiḥ̄	
ይደገጥ yǐdāt̄ (§ 8)	ደገጥ dāt̄	ደገጦ dǐt̄ ^{wo}	መደገጥ maḍdāt̄ (§ 8)	
		ጀሎ jál ^{wo} [ጀሎ] (jǐl ^{wo})		

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ጆመለ jámmla	add, t.	ጆምላል jámmlōāl	ይጆምል yijámmlil	ይጆምላል yijámmlilāl
ጆመረ jámmarā (-är-)	begin, t.	ጆምሩል jámmirōāl	ይጆምር yijámmir	ይጆምራል yijámmirāl
ጋለበ gállaba (-ገፃ)	gallop, i. & t.	ጋልበል gál(ī)bōāl (-ገ ^w ፅ-)	ይጋልበ yigállib (-ገፃ)	ይጋልበል yigállibāl (-ገፃ)
ገለበበ galabáb- bata (-ገፅ-)	invert com- pletely, t.	ገለበበል galabábtoāl (-ገፅፕ-)	ይገለበበ yigalabáb- bit (-gä-, -ገፅ-)	ይገለበበል yigalabáb- bitāl (-gä-, -ገፅ-)
ገለበ galábbata	invert, t.	ገልበበል gálbitoāl (-ገፃ-)	ይገለበ yigalábbit (-gä-)	ይገለበል yigalábbi- tāl (-gä-)
ገመሰ gámmaṣa	plough, t.	ገምሰል gámsōāl	ይገምስ yigáms	ይገምሳል yigámsāl
ገራ gárrā	tame, t.	ገርቷል gártōāl (gá-)	ይገራ yigárā (-gá-)	ይገራል yigárāl (-gá-)
ገረመ gárrama	astonish, t.	ገርሻል gármōāl (gá-)	ይገርም yigárm (-gá-)	ይገርማል yigármāl (-gá-)
ገረመ gárrama	be tame, i.	ገርሻል gárrimōāl (gá-)	ይገርም yigárrim (-gá-)	ይገርማል yigárrimāl (-gá-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይጅምል yijǫmmil	ጅምል jǫmmil	ጅምሎ jǫmmil ^{wo}	መጅመል majǫmmal (-äl)	ጅማይ jǫmmäi (-äyy § 6; § 8)
ይጅምር yijǫmmir	ጅምር jǫmmir	ጅምር jǫmmir ^{wo}	መጅመር majǫmmar (-är)	ጅማሪ jammäri
ይጋልብ yigǎlb (-ly; § 8)	ጋልብ gǎlb (-ly)	ጋልብ gál(i)b ^{wo} (-v ^{wo})	መጋሉብ magǎlab (-av)	ጋላቢ gǎläbi (-vi)
ይገለባብጥ yigǎlabábt (-gǎ-, -vǎv-; § 8)	ገለባብጥ gǎlabábt (gǎ-, -vǎv-; § 8)	ገለባብጦ galabábt ^{wo} (-vǎv-)	መገለባብጥ magǎlabá- bat (-vǎv-)	ገለባባጭ gǎlabábáč (-vǎv-; § 8)
ይገልብጥ yigǎlbüt (-vi-)	ገልብጥ gǎlbüt (-vi-)	ገልብጦ gǎlbüt ^{wo} (-vi-)	መገልብጥ magǎlbät (-ly-, -ät)	ገልባጭ gǎlbáč (-ly-; § 8)
ይግመስ yigmas	ግመስ gimas	ግምሶ gǫms ^{wo}	መግመስ mǫgmas	ግማሽ gǫmáš (§ 8)
ይግራ yigrǎ	ግራ grǎ	ገርቶ gǫrt ^{wo} (gǎ-)	መግራት mǫgrát (§ 8)	ገሪ gǫri (gǎ-)
ይግረም yigram		ገርሞ gǫrm ^{wo} (gǎ-)	መግረም mǫgram	
ይገርም yigǎrrim (-gǎ-)		ገርሞ gǎrrim ^{wo} (gǎ-)	መገረም magǎrram	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ገረገረ garággara (-ärággä-)	stop short, i.	ገርገሩል gárgiróäl (gá-)	ይገረገር yigarággir (-ärá-)	ይገረገራል yigarággi- räl (-ärá-)
ገረገረ gworágg- gworá (-rógg-)	inspect, t.	ገርገሩል gworággwi- róäl (-würö-)	ይገረገር yigworágg- gwir (-róggwür)	ይገረገራል yigworágg- gwiräl (-róggwür-)
ገረፈ gárrafa (gá-)	beat, t.	ገርፉል gárfóäl (gá-)	ይገርፍ yigárf (-gá-)	ይገርፋል yigárfäl (-gá-)
ገሰገሰ gasággasa	travel fast, i.	ገሰገሱል gásgisóäl (gá-)	ይገሰገስ yigasággis (-ság-)	ይገሰገሳል yigasággi- säl (-ság-)
ገበ gábbä	enter, i.	ገበቷል gábtóäl (-yt-)	ይገበ yigábä (-yā)	ይገበል yigábal (-yäl)
ገበረ gábbara (-bä-)	pay tribute, i.	ገበሩል gábbiróäl	ይገበር yigábbir	ይገበራል yigábbiräl
ገተ gáta	give to drink, t.	ገተል gítóäl	ይገተ yigít	ይገተል yigítäl
ገነነ gánnana	increase, i.	ገነኑል gánnóäl	ይገነ yigánn	ይገናል yigánnäl
ገዛ gázza	buy, t.	ገዛቷል gáztóäl	ይገዛ yigázä	ይገዛል yigázäl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይገርገር yigárgir (-igá-)		ገርገር gárgir ^{wo} (gá-)	መገርገር magárgar (-árgä-)	ገርገሪ gargári (gä-)
ይገርጉር yigwórgwir (-gwür)	ገርጉር gwórgwir (-gwür)	ገርጉር gwórgwir ^{wo} (-gwür ^{wo})	መገርገር magwórg- gwor	ገርገሪ gwórgwári
ይገረፍ yigraf	ገረፍ giraf	ገርፍ gárf ^{wo} (gá-)	መገረፍ mágraf	ገራፊ garáfi (gä-)
ይገሰገስ yigásgis (-gá-)	ገሰገስ gásgis (gá-)	ገሰገሰ gásgis ^{wo} (gá-)	መገሰገስ magásgas	ገሰገሽ gásgáś (§ 8)
ይገባ yigbā (-ṽā)	ገባ gibā (-ṽā)	ገብቶ gábt ^{wo} (-ṽt-)	መገባት mágbát (-gṽ- ; § 8)	ገቢ gábi (gá-, -ṽi)
ይገብር yigábbir	ገብር gábbir	ገብር gábbir ^{wo}	መገብር magábbar (-är)	ገብሪ gabbári
ይገት yigát (§ 8)	ገት f. ገች gāt, f. gáč	ገቶ gít ^{wo}	መገት mágát (§ 8)	ገች gáč
ይገነን yignan	ገነን ginan	ገኖ gánn ^{wo}	መገነን mágnan	ገናኝ gánáñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ይገዛ yigzā	ገዛ gizā	ገዛቶ gázt ^{wo}	መገዛት mágzát (§ 8)	ገዛሪ gaz (gä-, -ገር -ži)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ገደደ gwóddā	injure, t.	ገደተል gwó(d)toāl (-órt- § 7d)	ይገደዳ yigwóddā	ይገደዳል yigwóddāl
ገደለ gáddalā (gá-)	kill, t.	ገደሏል gádlōāl (gállō-, gá-)	ይገደል yigádl (-gáll-, -gá-)	ይገደላል yigádlāl (-gáll-, -gá-)
ገደለ gwóddalā	be lacking, i.	ገደሏል gwódlōāl	ይገደል yigwódl	ይገደላል yigwódlāl
ገደበ gáddabā (-ገጳ)	dam, t.	ገደበል gáddibōāl (gá-, -ij-)	ይገደብ yigáddib (-gá-, -ij-)	ይገደባል yigáddibal (-gá-, -ij-)
ገደደ gáddadā	be wanting, i.	ገደደል gáddōāl	ይገደድ yigádd	ይገደዳል yigáddāl
ገደፈ gáddafā	break (a fast), t.	ገደፈል gádfōāl (gá-)	ይገደፍ yigádf (-gá-)	ይገደፋል yigádfāl (-gá-)
ገደፈ gáddafā	support, t.	ገደፈል gáddifōāl (gá-)	ይገደፍ yigáddif (-gá-)	ይገደፋል yigáddifāl (-gá-)
ገጠ gáta	gnaw, t.	ገጠል gítōāl	ይገጥ yigít	ይገጥል yigítāl
ገጠመ gáttama	meet, i.	ገጥሟል gáttmōāl	ይገጥም yigát(i)m	ይገጥማል yigát(i)māl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይጉዳ yígwüdá	ጉዳ gwüdá	ጉድቶ gwó ^d (^y)t ^w (-órt- § 7d)	መጉዳት má ^g gwüdá ^t (§ 8)	ጉድ gw ^w j (-ጁ -ji)
ይገደል yígdal (-äl)	ገደል gídal (-äl)	ገድሎ gá ^d l ^w (gá ^{ll} ^w , gá ⁻)	መገደል má ^g gdal (-äl)	ገዳይ gá ^d ái ^ḡ (gá ⁻ ; -áyy § 6; § 8)
ይገደል yígwüdal (-äl)	ገደል gwüdal (-äl)	ገድሎ gwó ^d l ^w	መገደል má ^g gwüdal (-äl)	ገዳይ gwó ^d ái ^ḡ (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይገደብ yígá ^d dib (-gá ⁻ , -i ^y)	ገደብ gá ^d dib (gá ⁻ , -i ^y)	ገደብ gá ^d dib ^w (gá ⁻ , -i ^y ^w)	መገደብ má ^g á ^d da ^b (-gá ⁻ , -a ^y)	ገዳቢ gá ^d dábi (gá ⁻ , -yi)
ይገደድ yígdad		ገድ gá ^d d ^w	መገደድ má ^g gdad	ገዳጅ gá ^d dáj (§ 8)
ይገደፍ yígdaf	ገደፍ gídaf	ገድፍ gá ^d df ^w (gá ⁻)	መገደፍ má ^g gdaf	ገዳፊ gá ^d dáfi
ይገደፍ yígá ^d dif (-gá ⁻)	ገደፍ gá ^d dif (gá ⁻)	ገድፍ gá ^d dif ^w (gá ⁻)	መገደፍ má ^g á ^d da ^f	
ይገጥ yígát (§ 8)	ገጥ gát f. ገጭ gāč	ገጦ gít ^w	መገጥ má ^g gát (§ 8)	ገጭ gāč
ይገጠም yígtam	ገጠም gítam	ገጥም gá ^t m ^w	መገጠም má ^g gtam	ገጠሚ gátámi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ገጨ gǎččä 2nd ገጨህ gǎččäh, etc.	knock, t.	ገጭታል gǎčtōāl (gǎ-)	ይገጭ yigǎč (-gǎ-)	ይገጭል yigǎčāl (-gǎ-)
ገጨ ሹ gǎčä	abuse, t.	ገጨል gǎčōāl	ይገጭ yigǎč	ይገጭል yigǎčāl
ገጨ ሸ gǎččä 2nd ገጨህ gǎččäh, etc.	sling, t.	ገጭታል gǎč(i)tōāl	ይገጭ yigǎčč	ይገጭል yigǎččāl
ገፋ gǎffǎ	push, t.	ገፋታል gǎftōāl	ይገፋ yigǎfǎ	ይገፋል yigǎfāl
ገጠ tǎllǎ	hate, t.	ገጠታል tǎltōāl	ይገጠ yitǎlǎ	ይገጠል yitǎlāl
ገለ tǎlǎ	throw, t.	ገለል tǎlōāl	ይገለ yitǎl	ይገለል yitǎlāl
ገለቀ tǎllaqǎ	dive, i.	ገለቋል tǎlqōāl (tǎ-)	ይገለቅ yitǎlq (-tǎ-)	ይገለቋል yitǎlqāl (-tǎ-)
ገለየ tǎllyä (-lǎiä) 2nd ገለየህ tǎllyih (-lǎih), etc.	pray, i.	ገለየላል tǎllyiwāl (-lyuä-)	ይገለየ yitǎllyi (-li)	ይገለየል yitǎl(i)yāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይገጭ yigč	ገጭ gič	ገጭቶ gáçt ^{wo} (gá-)	መገጨት mágçät	ገጭ gač (gäč) [ገጨ.] (gáçci, gá-)
ይገጭ yigáč (§ 8)	ገጭ gāč	ገጨ gĩç ^{wo}	መገጭ mágáč (§ 8)	ገጨ gáčci
ይገጭ yigáč (§ 8)	ገጭ gāč	ገጭቶ gáč(i)t ^{wo}	መገጨት magáčät	
ይገፋ yigfā	ገፋ gífā	ገፋቶ gáft ^{wo}	መገፋት mágfát (§ 8)	ገፈ gáfi (gá-)
ይጥላ yítlā	ጥላ tílā	ጠልቶ tált ^{wo}	መጥላት mátlát (§ 8)	ጠይ tái (táy § 6)
ይጣል yítál (§ 8)	ጣል tāl	ጥሎ tíl ^{wo}	መጣል mátál (§ 8)	ጣይ tái [ጣዩ.] (táy)
ይጥለቅ yítlaq	ጥለቅ tílaq	ጠልቆ tálq ^{wo} (tá-)	መጥለቅ mátlaq	ጠላቂ táláqi
ይጠልይ yítállÿ (-li)	ጠልይ tállÿ (-li)	ጠልዮ tállÿ ^{wo} (-yo)	መጠልይ matállái	ጠላዩ tállái (-láï; -láyy § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ጣመ táma	taste pleasant, i.	ጥሻል tímōāl	ይጥም yitím	ይጥማል yitímāl
ጦመ t'wóma	fast, i.	ጡሻል túmōāl	ይጡም yit'wóm	ይጡማል yit'wómāl
ጠመመ támmama	be bent, i.	ጠሻል támmōāl	ይጠም yitámm	ይጠማል yitámmāl
ጠመቀ támmaqqa	wring, t.	ጠምቋል támqōāl	ይጠምቅ yitámq	ይጠምቃል yitámqāl
ጠማው támmau (§ 43a)	be thirsty, i.	ጠምቶታል támt ^w otāl	ይጠማው yitámau	ይጠማዋል yitámauāl
ጠመዘዘ tamázzaza	twist, t.	ጠምዘዘል támzizōāl	ይጠመዘዝ yitamázziz	ይጠመዘዘል yitamázziz- zāl
ጠመደ támmaḍa	yoke, t.	ጠምደል támdōāl	ይጠምድ yitámd	ይጠምዳል yitámdāl
ጠመጠመ tamáttama	wind, t.	ጠምጥሻል támtimōāl	ይጠመጥም yitamáttim	ይጠመጥማል yitamáttim- māl
ጠራ tárrā	(a) call, t. (b) be pure, i.	ጠርቷል tártōāl (tá-)	ይጠራ yitárrā	ይጠራል yitárrāl
ጠረበ tárraba (-ገጻ)	hew, t.	ጠርቧል tárbōāl (tá-, -ry-)	ይጠርብ yitárb (-tá-, -ry-)	ይጠርባል yitárbāl (-tá-, -ry-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይጣም yítám (§ 8)		ጥም túm ^{wo}	መጣም mátám (§ 8)	
ይጠም yítum	ጠም tum	ጠም túm ^{wo}	መጠም mát ^{wo} óm (§ 8)	ጣሚ tōámi
ይጥመም yítmám	ጥመም títmám	ጠም tám ^{mm} wo	መጥመም mátmám	ጠማሚ támámi
ይጥመቅ yítmaq	ጥመቅ títmaq	ጠምቅ támq ^{wo}	መጥመቅ mátmaq	ጠማቂ támáqi
ይጥማው yítmau		ጠምቶት tám ^t ōt	መጥማት mátmát (§ 8)	
ይጠምዝዝ yítámziz	ጠምዝዝ támziz	ጠምዝዘ támziz ^{wo}	መጠምዝዝ matámzaz	ጠምዘገገ támzáž (§ 8)
ይጥመድ yítmad	ጥመድ títmad	ጠምድ tám ^d wo	መጥመድ mátmad	ጠማጅ támáj (§ 8)
ይጠምጥም yítám ^t im	ጠምጥም tám ^t im	ጠምጥም tám ^t im ^{wo}	መጠምጠም matám ^t am	ጠምጣሚ tám ^t ámi
ይጥራ yít ^r ā	ጥራ t ^r ā	ጠርቶ tárt ^{wo} (tá-)	መጥራት mát ^r át (§ 8)	(a) ጠሪ tári (tá-)
ይጥረብ yít ^r ab (-aṽ)	ጥረብ t ^r ab (-aṽ)	ጠርቦ tárb ^{wo} (tá-, -rṽ)	መጥረብ mát ^r ab (-aṽ)	ጠራቢ tarábi (tā-, -ṽi)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ጠረገ tárraga	clean, t.	ጠርገል tárgōāl (tá-)	ይጠርግ yitárg (-tá-)	ይጠርጋል yitárgāl (-tá-)
ጠረጠረ taráttara (-arátta-)	doubt, t.	ጠርጥሩል tártirōāl (tá-)	ይጠረጥር yitaráttir (-itá-)	ይጠረጥራል yitaráttirāl (-itá-)
ጤስ tʼésa	smoke, i. be enraged, i.	ጤሰል tísōāl (tʼi-) ጤሰል ስ. tʼésōāl	ይጤስ yitʼés	ይጤሳል yitʼésāl
ጠቀለለ taqállala	roll up, t.	ጠቅልሏል táqilōāl (tá-) ጠቅሏል táqillōāl (tá-)	ይጠቀልል yitaqállil	ይጠቀልላል yitaqállilāl
ጠቀመ táqqama (tá-)	be useful, i. sew, t.	ጠቅሻል táqmoāl (tá-)	ይጠቅም yitáq(i)m (-tá-)	ይጠቅማል yitáq(i)māl (-tá-)
ጠቁመ táqqwama (tá-)	betray, t.	ጠቅሻል táqqwū- mōāl	ይጠቅም yitáqqwūm	ይጠቅማል yitáqqwū- māl
ጠቀስ táqqasa	beckon, i.	ጠቅሰል táqsōāl	ይጠቅስ yitáq(i)s	ይጠቅሳል yitáq(i)sāl
ጠባ tábbā	suck, t. dawn, i.	ጠብቷል tábtōāl (-yt-)	ይጠባ yitábā (-vā)	ይጠባል yitábāl (-áṽ-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
բԻՐԱԴ yítʁag	ԻՐԱԴ títʁag	ուԻՐ títʁag ^{wo} (tá-)	սուԻՐ mátʁag	ուԻՐ tárági (tä-)
բուԻՐԻ yítártir (-tá-)	ուԻՐԻ tártir (tá-)	ուԻՐԻ tártir ^{wo} (tá-)	սուԻՐԻ matártar (-ártä-)	ուԻՐԻ tartári (tä-)
բուԻ yítis (-is)	ուԻ tis (tis)	ուԻ tís ^{wo} (tí-) ուԻ S. týés ^{wo}	սուԻ mátýés (§ 8)	ուԻ tyáš (tāš)
բուՔԱԼ yítáqlil (-tá-)	ուՔԱԼ táqlil (tá-)	ուՔԱԼ táqlil ^{wo} (tá-) ուՔԱԼ táqill ^{wo} (tá-)	սուՔԱԼ matáqlal (-áqlä-)	ուՔԱԼ táqlái (tá-; -áy) § 6; § 8)
բԻՐԱՄ yítqam	ԻՐԱՄ títqam	ուՔԱՄ táqam ^{wo} (tá-)	սուԻՐԱՄ mátqam	ուՔԱՄ táqámi (tä-)
բուՔԱՄ yítáqqwüm	ուՔԱՄ táqqwüm	ուՔԱՄ táqqwü- m ^{wo}	սուՔԱՄ matáq- qwom (-tá-)	ուՔԱՄ táqqwámi (tá-)
բԻՐԱՏ yítqas	ԻՐԱՏ títqas	ուՔԱՏ táqs ^{wo}	սուԻՐԱՏ mátqas	ուՔԱՏ táqás (§ 8)
բԻՐԱԾ yítbã (-ty-)	ԻՐԱԾ títbã (-vã)	ուՔԱԾ tábt ^{wo} (-yt-)	սուԻՐԱԾ mátbát (-ty-; § 8)	ուՔԱԾ tábi (tä-, -yi)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይጥበስ yítbās (-tṽ-)	ጥበስ tṽbās (-ṽṗ-)	ጠብሶ tṽbs ^{wo} (-ṽs-)	መጥበስ mətṽbās (-tṽ-)	ጠባሽ tṽbāš (-ṽṽ-; § 8)
ይጥበቅ yítbāq (-tṽ-)		ጠብቅ tṽbq ^{wo} (-ṽq-)	መጥበቅ mətṽbāq (-tṽ-)	ጠባቂ tṽbāqi (-ṽṽ-)
ይጠብቅ yitābbiq	ጠብቅ tābbiq	ጠብቅ tābbiq ^{wo}	መጠብቅ mətābbiq	ጠባቂ tābbāqi
ይጥበብ yítbāb (-tṽṗṽ)		ጠብ tṽbb ^{wo}	መጥበብ mətṽbāb (-tṽṗṽ)	ጠባቢ tṽbābi (-ṽṽṽ-)
ይጠንቅላ yitāñqwül	ጠንቅላ tāñqwül	ጠንቅሎ tāñqwül ^{wo}	መጠንቅላ mətāñqwal (-wol)	ጠንቅይ tāñqwāi (-āyy § 6; § 8)
ይጠይቅ yitāyyiq	ጠይቅ tāyyiq	ጠይቅ tāyyiq ^{wo}	መጠየቅ mətāyyaq (-äq)	ጠየቂ tāyyāqi
ይጣድ yítād (§ 8)	ጣድ tād	ጥድ tīd ^{wo}	መጣድ mətād (§ 8)	ጣጅ tāj (-ጅ -ji)
ይጥገብ yítgāb (-ṽ)	ጥገብ tṽgāb (-ṽ)	ጠገብ tṽg(ī)b ^{wo} (tā-, -ṽ ^{wo})	መጥገብ mətṽgāb (-ṽ)	ጠገቢ tṽgābi (-ṽi)
ይጠጣ yitātātā	ጠጣ tātātā	ጠጥቶ tātātīt ^{wo}	መጠጣት mətātātāt (§ 8)	ጠጭ tāčč (tā-, -ጩ -čči)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ጠፋ táfã	be extin- guished, p.	ጠፋቷል táfṭōāl	ይጠፋ yitáfã	ይጠፋል yitáfāl
ጣፈ táfa	write, t.	ጥፋል tṭfōāl	ይጥፍ yitṭf	ይጥፋል yitṭfāl
ጣፈጠ táfṭata	be sweet, i.	ጣፍጠል táfṭōāl	ይጣፍጥ yitáfṭit	ይጣፍጣል yitáfṭitāl
ጨለመ čálläma	be dark, i.	ጨልማል čállimōāl	ይጨልም yičállim	ይጨልማል yičállimāl
ጨመረ čámmara (-är-)	increase, t.	ጨምረል čámmirōāl	ይጨምር yičámmir	ይጨምራል yičámmirāl
ጨረሰ čárrasa (-árrä-)	finish, t.	ጨርሰል čárrisōāl (čá-)	ይጨርስ yičárris (-čá-)	ይጨርሳል yičárrisāl (-čá-)
ጨቂነ čáqqwona (čóqqona)	press, t.	ጨቀኝል čáqqwünōāl (čó-)	ይጨቀን yičáqqwün (-čó-)	ይጨቀናል yičáqqwün- nāl (-čó-)
ጭነ čána	saddle, t.	ጭነል čínōāl	ይጭን yičín	ይጭናል yičínāl
ጮኸ č'wóha (§ 7d)	shout, i.	ጮኸል č'uhōāl ጮ- č'wó- Š.	ይጮኸ yič'wóh	ይጮኸል yič'wóhāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይጥፉ yítǎ		ጠፍቶ tǎft ^{wo}	መጥፋት mǎtǎt (§ 8)	ጠፈ tǎfi (tǎ-)
ይጣፍ yítǎf (§ 8)	ጣፍ tǎf	ጥፎ tǎf ^{wo}	መጣፍ mǎtǎf (§ 8)	ጣፈ tǎfi
ይጣፍጥ yítǎft (§ 8)	ጣፍጥ tǎft	ጣፍጠ tǎft ^{wo}	መጣፈጥ mǎtǎfat	ጣፍጭ tǎfǎč (§ 8)
ይጨለም yičǎllim		ጨለም čǎllim ^{wo}	መጨለም mačǎlläm	
ይጨምር yičǎmmir	ጨምር čǎmmir	ጨምሮ čǎmmir ^{wo}	መጨመር mačǎmmar (-är)	ጨማሪ čǎmmäri
ይጨርስ yičǎrris (-čǎ-)	ጨርስ čǎrris (čǎ-)	ጨርሶ čǎrris ^{wo} (čǎ-)	መጨረስ mačǎrras (-ǎrrä-)	ጨራሽ čǎrrǎš (čǎ- ; § 8)
ይጨቀን yičǎqqwün (-čǎ-)	ጨቀን čǎqqwün (čǎ-)	ጨቀኖ čǎqqwün ^{wo} (čǎ-)	መጨቁን mačǎqqwön (-ǎqqo-)	ጨቋኝ čǎqqwǎñ (čǎ- ; -ññ § 6 ; § 8)
ይጫን yičǎn (§ 8)	ጫን čǎn	ጫኖ čǎn ^{wo}	መጫን mǎčǎn (§ 8)	ጫኝ čǎñ (-ññ § 6 ; -ፕ -ññi)
ይጨኸ yičuh	ጨኸ čuh	ጨኸ čuh ^{wo} ጮ- ር ^{wo} - Š.	መጨኸ mǎč ^{wo} oh (§ 8)	ጨኸ čǎhi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ጻፈ ṣáfa	write, t.	ጻፏል ṣífoāl	ይጻፍ yisṣf	ይጻፋል yisṣfāl
ፈላ fállā	boil, i.	ፈለፏል fáltóāl (fá-)	ይፈላ yifállā	ይፈላል yifállāl
ፈላለገ falállaga	make a slightsearch for, t.	ፈላለገል falál(i)gōāl	ይፈላለግ yifállallig	ይፈላለገል yifállalligāl
ፈለገ fállaga	seek, t.	ፈለገል fálligōāl	ይፈለግ yifállig	ይፈለገል yifálligāl
ፈራ fárrā (fá-)	fear, t.	ፈርፏል fártóāl (fá-)	ይፈራ yifárrā (-fá-)	ይፈራል yifárrāl (-fá-)
ፈረሰ fárrasa	be ruined, i.	ፈርሰል fársóāl (fá-)	ይፈርስ yifárs (-fá-)	ይፈርሰል yifársāl (-fá-)
ፈረደ fárrada	judge, i.	ፈርደል fárdóāl (fá-)	ይፈርድ yifárd (-fá-)	ይፈርደል yifárdāl (-fá-)
ፈሰሰ fássasa	leak, i.	ፈሰሰል fássóāl	ይፈሰስ yifáss	ይፈሰሰል yifássāl
ፋቀ fáqa	scrape, t.	ፋቀል fíqōāl	ይፋቅ yifíq	ይፋቃል yifíqāl
ፈቀደ fáqqada	allow, t.	ፈቅደል fáq(i)dōāl (fá-)	ይፈቅድ yifáq(i)d (-fá-)	ይፈቅደል yifáq(i)dāl (-fá-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይጻፍ yǝṣāf (§ 8)	ጻፍ ṣāf	ጻፎ ṣǝf ^{wo}	መጻፍ məṣāf (§ 8)	ጻፊ ṣāfi
ይፍለ yǝflā	ፍለ flā	ፈለቶ fālt ^{wo} (fā-)	መፍለት məflāt (§ 8)	ፋይ fāi (fayy § 6)
ይፈለግ yǝfalālig	ፈለግ falālig	ፈለገ falāl(i)g ^{wo}	መፈለግ məfalālag	ፈለገ falālāgi
ይፈልግ yǝfāllig	ፈልግ fāllig	ፈልገ fāllig ^{wo}	መፈልግ məfāllag	ፈልገ fāllāgi
ይፍገ yǝfrā	ፍገ frā	ፈገቶ fārt ^{wo} (fā-)	መፍገት məfrāt (§ 8)	ፈገ fāri (fā-)
ይፍገስ yǝfras		ፈገሶ fārs ^{wo} (fā-)	መፍገስ məfras	ፈገሥ fārás (fā-; § 8)
ይፍገድ yǝfrad	ፍገድ frad	ፈገዶ fārd ^{wo} (fā-)	መፍገድ məfrad	ፈገድ fāraj (fā-; § 8)
ይፍሰስ yǝfsas		ፈሰሰ fāss ^{wo}	መፍሰስ məfsas	ፈሰሰ fāsās (§ 8)
ይፍፋ yǝfāq (§ 8)	ፍፋ fāq	ፍፋዎ fǝq ^{wo}	መፍፋ məfāq (§ 8)	ፍፋ fāqi
ይፍቀድ yǝfqad	ፍቀድ fqad	ፈቀዶ fāq(i)d ^{wo} (fā-)	መፍቀድ məfqad	ፈቀድ fāqāj (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ፈታ fátā	untie, t.	ፈትታል fát(i)tōāl	ይፈታ yifátā	ይፈታል yifátāl
ፈተነ fáttana (-áttä-)	test, t.	ፈተነል fáttinōāl (fá-)	ይፈተን yifáttin (-fá-)	ይፈተናል yifáttināl (-fá-)
ፈንቀለ fanáqqala	move, t.	ፈንቀለል fanáqilōāl	ይፈንቀል yifanáqqil	ይፈንቀለል yifanáqqilāl
ፈነዳ fanáddä	burst, i.	ፈንድታል fánditōāl	ይፈነዳ yifanáddä	ይፈነዳል yifanáddāl
ፈክረ fákkara (-är-)	boast, i.	ፈክረል fákkirōāl	ይፈክር yifákkir	ይፈክራል yifákkirāl
ፈወሰ fāwasa	cure, t.	ፈወሰል fāwūsōāl	ይፈወስ yifāwūs	ይፈወሰል yifāwūsāl
ፈጅ fájja (fá-) 2nd -ጅሀ -jjäh, etc.	destroy, t.	ፈጅታል fáj(i)tōāl (fá-)	ይፈጅ yifáj (-fá-)	ይፈጅል yifájäl (-fá-)
ፈጃጃ fájjja (fä-) 2nd -ጅሀ -jjäh, etc.	destroy utterly, t.	ፈጃጅታል fájj(i)tōāl (fä-)	ይፈጃጅ yifájj (-fä-)	ይፈጃጃል yifájjäl (-fä-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
የቶታ yíftā	ቶታ fítā	ፈትቶ fát(ǐ)t ^{wo}	መቶታት máftát (§ 8)	ፈች fač (fä-, -፳ -či)
የፈትን yifáttin (-fá-)	ፈትን fáttin (fá-)	ፈትኖ fáttin ^{wo} (fá-)	መፈተን mafáttan (-áttä-)	ፈታኝ fáttāñ (fá-; -ññ § 6; § 8)
የፈንቅል yifánqil	ፈንቅል fánqil	ፈንቅሎ fánqil ^{wo}	መፈንቅል mafánqal	ፈንቃይ fánqāḿ (-áyy § 6; § 8)
የፈንዳ yifándā		ፈንድቶ fándit ^{wo}	መፈንዳት mafándát (§ 8)	ተፈንጅ fānj (fá-, -፳ -ji)
የፈከር yifákkir	ፈከር fákkir	ፈከሮ fákkir ^{wo}	መፈከር mafákkar (-är)	ፈከሪ fakkári
የፈውስ yifáuwüs	ፈውስ fáuwüs	ፈውሱ fáuwüs ^{wo}	መፈውስ mafáuwäs	ፈዋሽ fáuwáš (§ 8)
የቶጅ yíffj (§ 8)	ቶጅ fij	ፈጅቶ fáj(ǐ)t ^{wo} (fá-)	መቶጅት máfjät	ተፈጅ faj (fä-, -፳ -ji)
የፈጃጅ yifájáj (-fä-; § 8)	ፈጃጅ fájáj (fä-; § 8)	ፈጃጅቶ fájáj(ǐ)t ^{wo} (fä-)	መፈጃጅት mafájájät (-fä-)	ፈጃጅ fájáj (fá-; § 8; -፳ -ji)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ፈገፈገ faḡáffaḡa	rub, t.	ፈገፍገል fáḡfiḡōāl	ይፈገፍገ yifáḡáffig	ይፈገፍገል yifáḡáffigāl
ፈጠገ fáttana (-áttä-)	hasten, i.	ፈጠገል fát(ī)nōāl (fá-)	ይፈጠገ yifát(ī)n (-fá-)	ይፈጠገል yifát(ī)nāl (-fá-)
ፈጸጸ fáḡčä (fá-)	grind, t.	ፈጸጸል fáḡčōāl (fá-)	ይፈጸጸ yifáḡč (-fá-)	ይፈጸጸል yifáḡčāl (-fá-)
2nd -ፈጸጸ -ččäh, etc.				

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይፈገፍገ yifáḡfiḡ	ፈገፍገ fáḡfiḡ	ፈገፍጎ fáḡfiḡ ^{wo}	መፈገፈገ mafáḡfag	ፈገፋገ faḡfáḡi
ይፍጠን yiftan	ፍጠን fitan	ፈጥኖ fát(ǝ)n ^{wo} (fá-)	መፍጠን máftan	ፈጣኝ fátáñ (fá-; -ññ § 6; § 8)
ይፍቅ yifč	ፍቅ fič	ፈቅቶ fáčt ^{wo} (fá-)	መፍጨት máččät	ፈቅ fač (fä-, -ጨ-čǝ)

INDEX.

(The numbers refer to the paragraphs.)

- abstract rendered by concrete, 84.
- accent, 8.
- accusative, adverbial, 56*c, d*.
- accusative, determinate, 56*b*.
- accusative, determinate and indeterminate together, 56*e, 83b*.
- accusative, double, 56*f*.
- accusative, Ethiopic, 9*d*.
- accusative for nominative, 56*h*.
- accusative, indeterminate, 56*a*.
- accusative of noun, formation of, 9*c, 10*.
- accusative, omission of personal pronoun representing, 61*b*.
- accusative, position of, 55*a*.
- accusative, specific, 56*c, d*.
- accusative, use of, 56.
- adjacent vowels, contraction of, 7*a*.
- adjectival clause, 62*a*.
- adjectival clause, position of, 82.
- adjective, 10.
- adjective, position of, 57*a*.
- adjective used as adverb, 46, 57*c*.
- adverb, 46.
- adverb, position of, 73*c, d*.
- adverbial accusative, 56*c, d*.
- adverbial clause, position of, 82.
- adverbial expression, position of, 73*c, d*.
- adversative proposition, 75.
- alphabet, phonetic, 3.
- Amharic characters, 4*a*.
- Amharic, dialects of, 1*b*.
- Amharic, field of, 1*a*.
- Amharic, place of in Semitic Family, 2.
- Amharic syllabary, 4*a*.
- anomalies of pronunciation, 7*d*.
- anomalous biliterals, common, 44.
- article, 11.
- article, generic use of, 59*d*.
- article, transference of, 59*b*.
- article, use of, 59.
- assimilation of consonant by following consonant, 7*c, d*.
- biliteral verbs, conjugation of, 42.
- biliterals, common anomalous, 44.
- breaches of concord, 53*b, 54d*.
- cardinal numerals, 20*a*.
- case, 9*c, 55, 56*.

- case of relative, pronoun, 62*e*.
 causative form in አሰ-, use of, 68.
 causative form of verb, conjugation of, 41*d, e, f*.
 causative form of verb, formation of, 22.
 characters, Amharic, 4*a*.
 characters, interchangeable, 4*b*.
 characters, value of, 4*b*.
 clauses, order of, in sentence, 82.
 comparison, degrees of, 58.
 composite prepositions, 47*b*.
 composite tenses, 24*b*.
 compound imperfect, 24*a*.
 compound imperfect, formation and inflexion of, 32.
 compound imperfect with potential force, 63*c*.
 compound perfect, 24*a*.
 compound perfect, force of, 63*a*.
 compound perfect, formation and inflexion of, 32.
 compound sentence, 82.
 concord in gender, 54*a, d*.
 concord in number, 53.
 concrete for abstract, 84.
 conditional sentence, 81.
 conjugation of biliteral verbs, 42.
 conjugation of causative form of verb, 41*d, e, f*.
 conjugation of negative verb, 38.
 conjugation of passive form of verb, 41*a, b, c*.
 conjugation of quadriliteral verb, 36.
 conjugation of reflexive form of verb, 41*a, b, c*.
 conjugation of regular trilateral verb, 34, 35.
 conjunction, 48.
 conjunctions, prefixing of to contingent, 45.
 conjunctions, use of, 48, 72.
 consonant, assimilation of by following consonant, 7*c, d*.
 consonant, modification of by following vowel, 7*b, 43b*.
 consonants, 3.
 consonants, doubling of, 5, 6.
 contingent, 23*b*.
 contingent, formation and inflexion of, 26.
 contingent, prefixing of conjunctions to, 45.
 contingent, use of, 64.
 contraction of adjacent vowels, 7*a*.
 co-ordinated principal clauses, 7*a*.
 crisis, 7*a*.
 dative, personal pronoun representing, 12*c, 61a, c*.
 degrees of comparison, 58.
 demonstrative pronoun, 13*a*.
 derived forms of verb, 22.
 derived forms of verb, conjugation of, 41.
 determinate accusative, 56*b*.
 determinate and indeterminate accusative together, 56*e, 83b*.
 determination of gender, 54*b*.
 determinative, position of, 73*c, d*.

- dialects of Amharic, 1*b*.
 diminutive use of feminine, 54*c*.
 diphthongs, 3.
 direct question, 76, 77.
 disjunctive personal pronoun, 12*a*.
 disjunctive personal pronoun, use of, 60*b*.
 displacement of *u*, 7*d*.
 distributive pronoun, 18.
 distributive sense, words repeated in, 83*a*.
 double accusative, 56*f*.
 doubling of consonants, 5, 6.
 emphasis, 83.
 enclitics, 8.
 English participle, rendering of, 67*d*.
 epithet, position of, 57*a*, 73*c*.
 Ethiopic accusative, 9*d*.
 Ethiopic, relationship of Amharic to, 2.
 feminine, diminutive use of, 54*c*.
 field of Amharic, 1*a*.
 final consonants, doubling of, 6.
 forces of tenses, 24, 63.
 formation of nouns, 50.
 fractions, 20*c*.
 gender, concord in, 54*a*, *d*.
 gender, determination of, 54*b*.
 gender of noun, 9*a*, 10.
 gender, words of variable, 54*e*.
 generic use of the article, 59*d*.
 gerund, 23*b*.
 gerund, construction of, 65*c*, *d*.
 gerund, force of, 23*b*, 74*b*.
 gerund, formation and inflexion of, 29.
 gerund, use of, 65*a*, *b*, 74*a*.
 imperative, 23*b*.
 imperative, formation and inflexion of, 28.
 imperfect, compound, 24*a*.
 imperfect, compound, formation and inflexion of, 32.
 imperfect, compound, with potential force, 63*c*.
 imperfect, past, 24*b*, 33*a*.
 imperfect, simple, (=contingent), 23*b*, 24*a*.
 impersonal verb, 43*a*.
 indefinite pronoun, 16.
 indeterminate accusative, 56*a*.
 indicative, 23*b*.
 indirect narration, 80.
 indirect object, 73*b*.
 indirect question, 78, 79.
 infinitive, 23*b*.
 infinitive, construction of, 66*b*.
 infinitive, formation and inflexion of, 30.
 infinitive, use of, 66*a*, 78*c*.
 interchangeable characters, 4*b*.
 interjection, 49.
 interrogative pronoun, 15.
 intonation, 8.
 intransitive verb, personal suffixes attached to, 61*c*.
 introductory nominative, 55*b*.

- jussive, 23*b*.
 jussive, formation and inflexion of, 27.
- last radical doubled, verb with, 25, 42*a, b*.
- mental action, verbs expressing, 63*d, e*.
 mood, 23*b*.
- narration, indirect, 80.
 negative conjugation, 37, 38.
 nominative, introductory, 55*b*.
 nominative, position of, 55*a*.
 noun, 9, 10.
 nouns, formation of, 50.
 number, concord in, 53.
 numerals, cardinal, 20*a*.
 numerals, ordinal, 20*b*.
- object, indirect, 73*b*.
 object, position of, 73*b, d*.
 omitted English words rendered in Amharic, 85.
 order of clauses in sentence, 82.
 order of words in sentence, 73, 83*c*.
 ordinal numerals, 20*b*.
- participle, 23*b*.
 participle, construction of, 67*c*.
 participle, force of, 67*b*.
 participle, formation and inflexion of, 31.
- participle, rendering of English, 67*d*.
 participle, use of, 67*a*.
 passive form of verb, conjugation of, 41*a, b, c*.
 passive form of verb, formation of, 22.
 past imperfect, 24*b, 33a*.
 perfect, compound, 24*a*.
 perfect, compound, force of, 63*a*.
 perfect, compound, formation and inflexion of, 32.
 perfect, simple, 21, 24*a*.
 perfect, simple, force of, 63*a*.
 perfect, simple, inflexion of, 25.
 personal pronoun, 12, 60, 61.
 personal pronoun, redundant, 61*d, e*.
 personal pronoun representing accusative, omission of, 61*b*.
 personal pronoun representing dative, 12*c, 61a, c*.
 phonetic alphabet, 3.
 pluperfect, 24*b, 33b*.
 plural for singular, 52*b*.
 plural of noun, formation of, 9*b, 10*.
 polite form of address and reference, 12, 26, 52*b*.
 position of accusative, 55*a*.
 position of adjective, 57*a*.
 position of nominative, 55*a*.
 possessive expressed by preposition, 70.
 potential force of compound imperfect, 63*c*.

- predicate, position of, 57*a*, 73*b*.
 preposition, composite, 47*b*.
 preposition, construction of, 69*a*.
 preposition expressing possessive, 70.
 preposition, position of, 69*b*.
 preposition, simple, 47*a*.
 primitive form of verb, 21.
 process, verbs expressing, 63*d*, *e*.
 pronoun, case of relative, 62*e*.
 pronoun, demonstrative, 13.
 pronoun, distributive, 18.
 pronoun, indefinite, 16.
 pronoun, interrogative, 15.
 pronoun, personal, 12, 60, 61.
 pronoun, reciprocal, 19.
 pronoun, reflexive, 17.
 pronoun, relative, 14.
 pronoun, use of relative, 62.
 pronunciation, variations and anomalies of, 7*d*.
 punctuation, 4*c*.
- quadrilateral verb, conjugation of, 36.
 quantity of vowels, 4*b*, 7*d*.
 question, direct, 76, 77.
 question, indirect, 78, 79.
- reciprocal pronoun, 19.
 redundant personal pronoun, 61*d*, *e*.
 reflexive form of verb, conjugation of, 41*a*, *b*, *c*.
 reflexive form of verb, formation of, 22.
- reflexive pronoun, 17.
 regular trilateral verb, conjugation of, 34, 35.
 relative pronoun, 14.
 relative pronoun, case of, 62*e*.
 relative pronoun, use of, 62.
 repetition of word, 83*a*, *b*.
 root of verb, 21.
- Semitic Family, place of Amharic in, 2.
 sentence, compound, 82.
 sentence, conditional, 81.
 sentence, simple, 73.
 sex, method of indicating, 54*b*.
 simple imperfect (= contingent), 23*b*, 24*a*.
 simple perfect, 21, 24*a*.
 simple perfect, force of, 63*a*.
 simple perfect, inflexion of, 25.
 simple prepositions, 47*a*.
 simple sentence, 73.
 singular for plural, 52*a*.
 smallness denoted by feminine, 54*c*.
 specific accusative, 56*c*, *d*.
 state, verbs expressing, 63*d*, *e*.
 subject, position of, 73*b*.
 subordination of clauses co-ordinated in English, 74*a*, *b*.
 substantival clause, position of, 82.
 substantive, 9.
 substantive, formation of accusative of, 9*c*.

substantive, formation of plural of, *9b*.

substantive, gender of, *9a*.

substantive used as adjective, *57b*.

substantive used as adverb, 46.

syllabary, Amharic, *4a*.

tenses, 24.

tenses, forces of, 24, 63.

transference of the article, *59b*.

triliteral verb, conjugation of, 34, 35.

u, displacement of, *7d*.

value of characters, *4b*.

variable gender, words of, *54e*.

variations of pronunciation, *7d*.

verb, conjugation of biliteral, 42.

verb, conjugation of derived forms of, 41.

verb, conjugation of quadri-literal, 36.

verb, conjugation of regular tri-literal, 34, 35.

verb, derived forms of, 22.

verb, impersonal, *43a*.

verb, negative, 37, 38.

verb, position of, *73b*.

verb, primitive form of, 21.

verb with last radical doubled, 25, *42a, b*.

verbs, common anomalous bi-literal, 44.

verbs expressing a state, process or mental action, *63d, e*.

voice, *23a*.

vowel, modification of preceding consonant by, *7b, 43b*.

vowels, 3.

vowels, contraction of adjacent, *7a*.

vowels, quantity of, *4b, 7d*.

words omitted in English rendered in Amharic, 85.

CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS
ORIENTAL LANGUAGES, ETC.

- A Grammar of the Arabic Language**, translated from the German of Caspari, and edited, with numerous additions and corrections, by W. WRIGHT, LL.D. Third Edition. Revised by W. ROBERTSON SMITH and M. J. DE GOEJE, Professor of Arabic in the University of Leyden. Demy 8vo. Vol. I. 12s. 6d. Vol. II. 15s.
- Elementary Arabic. A Grammar.** By FREDERIC DU PRE THORNTON, being an abridgement of Wright's Arabic Grammar. Edited by REYNOLD A. NICHOLSON, M.A., Lecturer in Persian in the University of Cambridge. Crown 8vo. 6s. *Net.*
- Elementary Arabic. First Reading-Book.** By FREDERIC DU PRE THORNTON and REYNOLD A. NICHOLSON, M.A. Crown 8vo. 6s. *Net.*
- The Modern Egyptian Dialect of Arabic.** A Grammar, with Exercises, Reading Lessons and Glossaries, from the German of Dr K. VOLLERS. With numerous additions by the Author. Translated by F. C. BURKITT, M.A. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- Grammar of the Dialects of Vernacular Syriac.** As spoken by the Eastern Syrians of Kurdistan, North-West Persia and the Plain of Mosul, with notices of the Vernacular of the Jews of Azerbaijan and of Zaku near Mosul. By ARTHUR JOHN MACLEAN, M.A., F.R.G.S. Demy 8vo. 18s.
- Poems of Beha ed din Zoheir of Egypt.** With a Metrical Translation, Notes and Introduction, by E. H. PALMER, M.A. 2 vols. Crown 4to. Vol. I. The Arabic Text. 10s. 6d. Vol. II. English Translation. 10s. 6d.
- Vocabularies of the Kamba and Kikuyu Languages of East Africa.** By HILDEGARDE HINDE (Mrs SIDNEY L. HINDE). Crown 8vo. 3s. *Net.*
- The Masai Language.** Grammatical Notes, together with a Vocabulary. Compiled by HILDEGARDE HINDE. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- A Grammar of the Somali Language with Examples in Prose and Verse.** And an account of the Yibir and Midgan Dialects. By J. W. C. KIRK, B.A., King's College, Cambridge, Lieutenant, Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry and 6th (Somaliland) Battalion, King's African Rifles. Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d. *Net.*
- Dictionary of the Hausa Language.** By the Rev. CHARLES HENRY ROBINSON, M.A., Lecturer in Hausa in the University of Cambridge, assisted by W. H. BROOKS, B.A., Christ's College. Demy 8vo.
Vol. I. Hausa-English. *Second Edition, revised and enlarged.* 12s. *Net.*
Vol. II. English-Hausa. 9s. *Net.*
- Specimens of Hausa Literature.** By the Rev. CHARLES HENRY ROBINSON, M.A. Small 4to. 10s. Translation, Transliteration and Notes, without Facsimiles, 5s.
- Lectures on the Comparative Grammar of the Semitic Languages** from the papers of WILLIAM WRIGHT, LL.D. Demy 8vo. 14s.

108570

LaEthiop

Author Ambruster, Charles Hubert

A7571

Title Initia Amharica. Vol.1

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

LIBRARY

Do not

remove

the card

from this

Pocket.

Acme Library Card Pocket

Under Pat. "Ret. Index File."

Made by LIBRARY BUREAU, Boston

